The Rescue by Joseph Conrad

This etext was prepared by Judy Boss, Omaha, NE

THE RESCUE

A ROMANCE OF THE SHALLOWS

BY

JOSEPH CONRAD

'Allas!' quod she, 'that ever this sholde happe! For wende I never, by possibilitee, That swich a monstre or merveille mighte be!' --THE FRANKELEYN'S TALE

TO

FREDERIC COURTLAND PENFIELD
LAST AMBASSADOR OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA TO THE LATE AUSTRIAN EMPIRE, THIS OLD TIME TALE IS GRATUEFULLY INSCRIBED IN MEMORY OF THE RESCUE OF CERTAIN DISTRESSED TRAVELLERS EFFECTED BY HIM IN THE WORLD'S GREAT STORM OF THE YEAR 1914

AUTHOR'S NOTE

Of the three long novels of mine which suffered an interruption, "The Rescue" was the one that had to wait the longest for the good pleasure of the Fates. I am betraying no secret when I state here that it had to wait precisely for twenty years. I laid it aside at the end of the summer of 1898 and it was about the end of the summer of 1918 that I took it up again with the firm determination to see the end of it and helped by the sudden feeling that I might be equal to the task.

This does not mean that I turned to it with elation. I was well aware and perhaps even too much aware of the dangers of such an adventure. The amazingly sympathetic kindness which men of various temperaments, diverse views and different literary tastes have been for years displaying towards my work has done much for me, has done all--except giving me that over-weening self-confidence which may assist an adventurer sometimes but in the long run ends by leading him to the gallows.

As the characteristic I want most to impress upon these short Author's Notes prepared for my first Collected Edition is that of absolute frankness, I hasten to declare that I founded my hopes not on my supposed merits but on the continued goodwill of my readers. I may say at once that my hopes have been justified out of all proportion to my deserts. I met with the most considerate, most delicately expressed criticism free from all antagonism and in its conclusions showing an insight which in itself could not fail to move me deeply, but was associated also with enough commendation to make me feel rich beyond the dreams of avarice--I mean an artist's avarice which seeks its treasure in the hearts of men and women.
No! Whatever the preliminary anxieties might have been this adventure was not to end in sorrow. Once more Fortune favoured audacity; and yet I have never forgotten the jocular translation of Audaces fortuna juvat offered to me by my tutor when I was a small boy: "The Audacious get bitten." However he took care to mention that there were various kinds of audacity. Oh, there are, there are! . . . There is, for instance, the kind of audacity almost indistinguishable from impudence. . . . I must believe that in this case I have not been impudent for I am not conscious of having been bitten.

The truth is that when "The Rescue" was laid aside it was not laid aside in despair. Several reasons contributed to this abandonment and, no doubt, the first of them was the growing sense of general difficulty in the handling of the subject. The contents and the course of the story I had clearly in my mind. But as to the way of presenting the facts, and perhaps in a certain measure as to the nature of the facts themselves, I had many doubts. I mean the telling, representative facts, helpful to carry on the idea, and, at the same time, of such a nature as not to demand an elaborate creation of the atmosphere to the detriment of the action. I did not see how I could avoid becoming wearisome in the presentation of detail and in the pursuit of clearness. I saw the action plainly enough. What I had lost for the moment was the sense of the proper formula of expression, the only formula that would suit. This, of course, weakened my confidence in the intrinsic worth and in the possible interest of the story--that is in my invention. But I suspect that all the trouble was, in reality, the doubt of my prose, the doubt of its adequacy, of its power to master both the colours and the shades.

It is difficult to describe, exactly as I remember it, the complex state of my feelings; but those of my readers who take an interest in artistic perplexities will understand me best when I point out that I dropped "The Rescue" not to give myself up to idleness, regrets, or dreaming, but to begin "The Nigger of the ‘Narcissus’" and to go on with it without hesitation and without a pause. A comparison of any page of "The Rescue" with any page of "The Nigger" will furnish an ocular demonstration of the nature and the inward meaning of this first crisis of my writing life. For it was a crisis undoubtedly. The laying aside of a work so far advanced was a very awful decision to take. It was wrung from me by a sudden conviction that THERE only was the road of salvation, the clear way out for an uneasy conscience. The finishing of "The Nigger" brought to my troubled mind the comforting sense of an accomplished task, and the first consciousness of a certain sort of mastery which could accomplish something with the aid of propitious stars. Why I did not return to "The Rescue" at once then, was not for the reason that I had grown afraid of it. Being able now to assume a firm attitude I said to myself deliberately: "That thing can wait." At the same time I was just as certain in my mind that "Youth," a story which I had then, so to speak, on the tip of my pen, could NOT wait. Neither could "Heart of Darkness" be put off; for the practical reason that Mr. Wm. Blackwood having requested me to write something for the No. M of his magazine I had to stir up at once the subject of that tale which had been long lying quiescent in my mind, because, obviously, the venerable Maga at her patriarchal age of 1000 numbers could not be kept waiting. Then "Lord Jim," with about seventeen pages already written at odd times, put in his claim which was irresistible. Thus every stroke of the pen was taking me further away from the abandoned "Rescue," not without some compunction on my part but with a gradually diminishing resistance; till at last I let myself go as if recognising a superior influence against which it was useless to contend.

The years passed and the pages grew in number, and the long reveries of which they were the outcome stretched wide between me and the deserted "Rescue" like the smooth hazy spaces of a dreamy sea. Yet I never actually lost sight of that dark speck in the misty distance. It had
grown very small but it asserted itself with the appeal of old associations. It seemed to me that it
would be a base thing for me to slip out of the world leaving it out there all alone, waiting for its
fate--that would never come?

Sentiment, pure sentiment as you see, prompted me in the last instance to face the pains and
hazards of that return. As I moved slowly towards the abandoned body of the tale it loomed up
big amongst the glittering shallows of the coast, lonely but not forbidding. There was nothing
about it of a grim derelict. It had an air of expectant life. One after another I made out the
familiar faces watching my approach with faint smiles of amused recognition. They had known
well enough that I was bound to come back to them. But their eyes met mine seriously as was
only to be expected since I, myself, felt very serious as I stood amongst them again after years
of absence. At once, without wasting words, we went to work together on our renewed life; and
every moment I felt more strongly that They Who had Waited bore no grudge to the man who
however widely he may have wandered at times had played truant only once in his life.

1920. J. C.

CONTENTS

PART I. THE MAN AND THE BRIG
PART II. THE SHORE OF REFUGE
PART III. THE CAPTURE
PART IV. THE GIFT OF THE SHALLOWS
PART V. THE POINT OF HONOUR AND THE POINT OF PASSION
PART VI. THE CLAIM OF LIFE AND THE TOLL OF DEATH

PART I. THE MAN AND THE BRIG

The shallow sea that foams and murmurs on the shores of the thousand islands, big and little,
which make up the Malay Archipelago has been for centuries the scene of adventurous
undertakings. The vices and the virtues of four nations have been displayed in the conquest of
that region that even to this day has not been robbed of all the mystery and romance of its
past--and the race of men who had fought against the Portuguese, the Spaniards, the Dutch
and the English, has not been changed by the unavoidable defeat. They have kept to this day
their love of liberty, their fanatical devotion to their chiefs, their blind fidelity in friendship and
hate--all their lawful and unlawful instincts. Their country of land and water--for the sea was as
much their country as the earth of their islands--has fallen a prey to the western race--the
reward of superior strength if not of superior virtue. To-morrow the advancing civilization will
obliterate the marks of a long struggle in the accomplishment of its inevitable victory.

The adventurers who began that struggle have left no descendants. The ideas of the world
changed too quickly for that. But even far into the present century they have had successors.
Almost in our own day we have seen one of them--a true adventurer in his devotion to his
impulse--a man of high mind and of pure heart, lay the foundation of a flourishing state on the
ideas of pity and justice. He recognized chivalrously the claims of the conquered; he was a
disinterested adventurer, and the reward of his noble instincts is in the veneration with which a
strange and faithful race cherish his memory.

Misunderstood and traduced in life, the glory of his achievement has vindicated the purity of his
motives. He belongs to history. But there were others--obscure adventurers who had not his
advantages of birth, position, and intelligence; who had only his sympathy with the people of
forests and sea he understood and loved so well. They can not be said to be forgotten since
they have not been known at all. They were lost in the common crowd of seamen-traders of the
Archipelago, and if they emerged from their obscurity it was only to be condemned as law-
breakers. Their lives were thrown away for a cause that had no right to exist in the face of an
irresistible and orderly progress-- their thoughtless lives guided by a simple feeling.

But the wasted lives, for the few who know, have tinged with romance the region of shallow
waters and forest-clad islands, that lies far east, and still mysterious between the deep waters of
two oceans.

I

Out of the level blue of a shallow sea Carimata raises a lofty barrenness of grey and yellow
tints, the drab eminence of its arid heights. Separated by a narrow strip of water, Suroeton, to
the west, shows a curved and ridged outline resembling the backbone of a stooping giant. And
to the eastward a troop of insignificant islets stand effaced, indistinct, with vague features that
seem to melt into the gathering shadows. The night following from the eastward the retreat of
the setting sun advanced slowly, swallowing the land and the sea; the land broken, tormented
and abrupt; the sea smooth and inviting with its easy polish of continuous surface to wanderings
cacile and endless.

There was no wind, and a small brig that had lain all the afternoon a few miles to the northward
and westward of Carimata had hardly altered its position half a mile during all these hours. The
calm was absolute, a dead, flat calm, the stillness of a dead sea and of a dead atmosphere. As
far as the eye could reach there was nothing but an impressive immobility. Nothing moved on
earth, on the waters, and above them in the unbroken lustre of the sky. On the unruffled surface
of the straits the brig floated tranquil and upright as if bolted solidly, keel to keel, with its own
image reflected in the unframed and immense mirror of the sea. To the south and east the
double islands watched silently the double ship that seemed fixed amongst them forever, a
hopeless captive of the calm, a helpless prisoner of the shallow sea.

Since midday, when the light and capricious airs of these seas had abandoned the little brig to
its lingering fate, her head had swung slowly to the westward and the end of her slender and
polished jib-boom, projecting boldly beyond the graceful curve of the bow, pointed at the setting
sun, like a spear poised high in the hand of an enemy. Right aft by the wheel the Malay
quartermaster stood with his bare, brown feet firmly planted on the wheel-grating, and holding
the spokes at right angles, in a solid grasp, as though the ship had been running before a gale.
He stood there perfectly motionless, as if petrified but ready to tend the helm as soon as fate
would permit the brig to gather way through the oily sea.

The only other human being then visible on the brig’s deck was the person in charge: a white
man of low stature, thick-set, with shaven cheeks, a grizzled moustache, and a face tinted a
scarlet hue by the burning suns and by the sharp salt breezes of the seas. He had thrown off his light jacket, and clad only in white trousers and a thin cotton singlet, with his stout arms crossed on his breast--upon which they showed like two thick lumps of raw flesh--he prowled about from side to side of the half-poop. On his bare feet he wore a pair of straw sandals, and his head was protected by an enormous pith hat--once white but now very dirty--which gave to the whole man the aspect of a phenomenal and animated mushroom. At times he would interrupt his uneasy shuffle athwart the break of the poop, and stand motionless with a vague gaze fixed on the image of the brig in the calm water. He could also see down there his own head and shoulders leaning out over the rail and he would stand long, as if interested by his own features, and mutter vague curses on the calm which lay upon the ship like an immovable burden, immense and burning.

At last, he sighed profoundly, nerved himself for a great effort, and making a start away from the rail managed to drag his slippers as far as the binnacle. There he stopped again, exhausted and bored. From under the lifted glass panes of the cabin skylight near by came the feeble chirp of a canary, which appeared to give him some satisfaction. He listened, smiled faintly muttered "Dicky, poor Dick--" and fell back into the immense silence of the world. His eyes closed, his head hung low over the hot brass of the binnacle top. Suddenly he stood up with a jerk and said sharply in a hoarse voice:

"You've been sleeping--you. Shift the helm. She has got stern way on her."

The Malay, without the least flinch of feature or pose, as if he had been an inanimate object called suddenly into life by some hidden magic of the words, spun the wheel rapidly, letting the spokes pass through his hands; and when the motion had stopped with a grinding noise, caught hold again and held on grimly. After a while, however, he turned his head slowly over his shoulder, glanced at the sea, and said in an obstinate tone:

"No catch wind--no get way."

"No catch--no catch--that's all you know about it," growled the red-faced seaman. "By and by catch Ali--" he went on with sudden condescension. "By and by catch, and then the helm will be the right way. See?"

The stolid seacannie appeared to see, and for that matter to hear, nothing. The white man looked at the impassive Malay with disgust, then glanced around the horizon--then again at the helmsman and ordered curtly:

"Shift the helm back again. Don't you feel the air from aft? You are like a dummy standing there."

The Malay revolved the spokes again with disdainful obedience, and the red-faced man was moving forward grunting to himself, when through the open skylight the hail "On deck there!" arrested him short, attentive, and with a sudden change to amiability in the expression of his face.

"Yes, sir," he said, bending his ear toward the opening. "What's the matter up there?" asked a deep voice from below.
The red-faced man in a tone of surprise said:

"Sir?"

"I hear that rudder grinding hard up and hard down. What are you up to, Shaw? Any wind?"

"Ye-es," drawled Shaw, putting his head down the skylight and speaking into the gloom of the cabin. "I thought there was a light air, and--but it's gone now. Not a breath anywhere under the heavens."

He withdrew his head and waited a while by the skylight, but heard only the chirping of the indefatigable canary, a feeble twittering that seemed to ooze through the drooping red blossoms of geraniums growing in flower-pots under the glass panes. He strolled away a step or two before the voice from down below called hurriedly:

"Hey, Shaw? Are you there?"

"Yes, Captain Lingard," he answered, stepping back. "Have we drifted anything this afternoon?"

"Not an inch, sir, not an inch. We might as well have been at anchor."

"It's always so," said the invisible Lingard. His voice changed its tone as he moved in the cabin, and directly afterward burst out with a clear intonation while his head appeared above the slide of the cabin entrance:

"Always so! The currents don't begin till it's dark, when a man can't see against what confounded thing he is being drifted, and then the breeze will come. Dead on end, too, I don't doubt."

Shaw moved his shoulders slightly. The Malay at the wheel, after making a dive to see the time by the cabin clock through the skylight, rang a double stroke on the small bell aft. Directly forward, on the main deck, a shrill whistle arose long drawn, modulated, dying away softly. The master of the brig stepped out of the companion upon the deck of his vessel, glanced aloft at the yards laid dead square; then, from the door-step, took a long, lingering look round the horizon.

He was about thirty-five, erect and supple. He moved freely, more like a man accustomed to stride over plains and hills, than like one who from his earliest youth had been used to counteract by sudden swayings of his body the rise and roll of cramped decks of small craft, tossed by the caprice of angry or playful seas.

He wore a grey flannel shirt, and his white trousers were held by a blue silk scarf wound tightly round his narrow waist. He had come up only for a moment, but finding the poop shaded by the main-topsail he remained on deck bareheaded. The light chestnut hair curled close about his well-shaped head, and the clipped beard glinted vividly when he passed across a narrow strip of sunlight, as if every hair in it had been a wavy and attenuated gold wire. His mouth was lost in the heavy moustache; his nose was straight, short, slightly blunted at the end; a broad band of deeper red stretched under the eyes, clung to the cheek bones. The eyes gave the face its remarkable expression. The eyebrows, darker than the hair, pencilled a straight line below the
wide and unwrinkled brow much whiter than the sunburnt face. The eyes, as if glowing with the
light of a hidden fire, had a red glint in their greyness that gave a scrutinizing ardour to the
steadiness of their gaze.

That man, once so well known, and now so completely forgotten amongst the charming and
heartless shores of the shallow sea, had amongst his fellows the nickname of "Red-Eyed Tom."
He was proud of his luck but not of his good sense. He was proud of his brig, of the speed of his
craft, which was reckoned the swiftest country vessel in those seas, and proud of what she
represented.

She represented a run of luck on the Victorian goldfields; his sagacious moderation; long days
of planning, of loving care in building; the great joy of his youth, the incomparable freedom of
the seas; a perfect because a wandering home; his independence, his love--and his anxiety. He
had often heard men say that Tom Lingard cared for nothing on earth but for his brig--and in his
thoughts he would smilingly correct the statement by adding that he cared for nothing LIVING
but the brig.

To him she was as full of life as the great world. He felt her live in every motion, in every roll, in
every sway of her tapering masts, of those masts whose painted trucks move forever, to a
seaman's eye, against the clouds or against the stars. To him she was always precious--like old
love; always desirable--like a strange woman; always tender--like a mother; always faithful --like
the favourite daughter of a man's heart.

For hours he would stand elbow on rail, his head in his hand and listen--and listen in dreamy
stillness to the cajoling and promising whisper of the sea, that slipped past in vanishing bubbles
along the smooth black-painted sides of his craft. What passed in such moments of thoughtful
solitude through the mind of that child of generations of fishermen from the coast of Devon, who
like most of his class was dead to the subtle voices, and blind to the mysterious aspects of the
world--the man ready for the obvious, no matter how startling, how terrible or menacing, yet
defenceless as a child before the shadowy impulses of his own heart; what could have been the
thoughts of such a man, when once surrendered to a dreamy mood, it is difficult to say.

No doubt he, like most of us, would be uplifted at times by the awakened lyrism of his heart into
regions charming, empty, and dangerous. But also, like most of us, he was unaware of his
barren journeys above the interesting cares of this earth. Yet from these, no doubt absurd and
wasted moments, there remained on the man's daily life a tinge as that of a glowing and serene
half-light. It softened the outlines of his rugged nature; and these moments kept close the bond
between him and his brig.

He was aware that his little vessel could give him something not to be had from anybody or
anything in the world; something specially his own. The dependence of that solid man of bone
and muscle on that obedient thing of wood and iron, acquired from that feeling the mysterious
dignity of love. She--the craft--had all the qualities of a living thing: speed, obedience,
trustworthiness, endurance, beauty, capacity to do and to suffer--all but life. He--the man--was
the inspirer of that thing that to him seemed the most perfect of its kind. His will was its will, his
thought was its impulse, his breath was the breath of its existence. He felt all this confusedly,
without ever shaping this feeling into the soundless formulas of thought. To him she was unique
and dear, this brig of three hundred and fourteen tons register--a kingdom!
And now, bareheaded and burly, he walked the deck of his kingdom with a regular stride. He stepped out from the hip, swinging his arms with the free motion of a man starting out for a fifteen-mile walk into open country; yet at every twelfth stride he had to turn about sharply and pace back the distance to the taffrail.

Shaw, with his hands stuck in his waistband, had hooked himself with both elbows to the rail, and gazed apparently at the deck between his feet. In reality he was contemplating a little house with a tiny front garden, lost in a maze of riverside streets in the east end of London. The circumstance that he had not, as yet, been able to make the acquaintance of his son--now aged eighteen months--worried him slightly, and was the cause of that flight of his fancy into the murky atmosphere of his home. But it was a placid flight followed by a quick return. In less than two minutes he was back in the brig. "All there," as his saying was. He was proud of being always "all there."

He was abrupt in manner and grumpy in speech with the seamen. To his successive captains, he was outwardly as deferential as he knew how, and as a rule inwardly hostile--so very few seemed to him of the "all there" kind. Of Lingard, with whom he had only been a short time--having been picked up in Madras Roads out of a home ship, which he had to leave after a thumping row with the master--he generally approved, although he recognized with regret that this man, like most others, had some absurd fads; he defined them as "bottom-upwards notions."

He was a man--as there were many--of no particular value to anybody but himself, and of no account but as the chief mate of the brig, and the only white man on board of her besides the captain. He felt himself immeasurably superior to the Malay seamen whom he had to handle, and treated them with lofty toleration, notwithstanding his opinion that at a pinch those chaps would be found emphatically "not there."

As soon as his mind came back from his home leave, he detached himself from the rail and, walking forward, stood by the break of the poop, looking along the port side of the main deck. Lingard on his own side stopped in his walk and also gazed absentmindedly before him. In the waist of the brig, in the narrow spars that were lashed on each side of the hatchway, he could see a group of men squatting in a circle around a wooden tray piled up with rice, which stood on the just swept deck. The dark-faced, soft-eyed silent men, squatting on their hams, fed decorously with an earnestness that did not exclude reserve.

Of the lot, only one or two wore sarongs, the others having submitted--at least at sea--to the indignity of European trousers. Only two sat on the spars. One, a man with a childlike, light yellow face, smiling with fatuous imbecility under the wisps of straight coarse hair dyed a mahogany tint, was the tindal of the crew--a kind of boatswain's or serang's mate. The other, sitting beside him on the booms, was a man nearly black, not much bigger than a large ape, and wearing on his wrinkled face that look of comical truculence which is often characteristic of men from the southwestern coast of Sumatra.

This was the kassab or store-keeper, the holder of a position of dignity and ease. The kassab was the only one of the crew taking their evening meal who noticed the presence on deck of their commander. He muttered something to the tindal who directly cocked his old hat on one side, which senseless action invested him with an altogether foolish appearance. The others heard, but went on somnolently feeding with spidery movements of their lean arms.
The sun was no more than a degree or so above the horizon, and from the heated surface of the waters a slight low mist began to rise; a mist thin, invisible to the human eye; yet strong enough to change the sun into a mere glowing red disc, a disc vertical and hot, rolling down to the edge of the horizontal and cold-looking disc of the shining sea. Then the edges touched and the circular expanse of water took on suddenly a tint, sombre, like a frown; deep, like the brooding meditation of evil.

The falling sun seemed to be arrested for a moment in his descent by the sleeping waters, while from it, to the motionless brig, shot out on the polished and dark surface of the sea a track of light, straight and shining, resplendent and direct; a path of gold and crimson and purple, a path that seemed to lead dazzling and terrible from the earth straight into heaven through the portals of a glorious death. It faded slowly. The sea vanquished the light. At last only a vestige of the sun remained, far off, like a red spark floating on the water. It lingered, and all at once--without warning--went out as if extinguished by a treacherous hand.

"Gone," cried Lingard, who had watched intently yet missed the last moment. "Gone! Look at the cabin clock, Shaw!"

"Nearly right, I think, sir. Three minutes past six."

The helmsman struck four bells sharply. Another barefooted seacannie glided on the far side of the poop to relieve the wheel, and the serang of the brig came up the ladder to take charge of the deck from Shaw. He came up to the compass, and stood waiting silently.

"The course is south by east when you get the wind, serang," said Shaw, distinctly.

"Sou' by eas'," repeated the elderly Malay with grave earnestness.

"Let me know when she begins to steer," added Lingard.

"Ya, Tuan," answered the man, glancing rapidly at the sky. "Wind coming," he muttered.

"I think so, too," whispered Lingard as if to himself.

The shadows were gathering rapidly round the brig. A mulatto put his head out of the companion and called out:

"Ready, sir."

"Let's get a mouthful of something to eat, Shaw," said Lingard. "I say, just take a look around before coming below. It will be dark when we come up again."

"Certainly, sir," said Shaw, taking up a long glass and putting it to his eyes. "Blessed thing," he went on in snatches while he worked the tubes in and out, "I can't--never somehow--Ah! I've got it right at last!"

He revolved slowly on his heels, keeping the end of the tube on the sky-line. Then he shut the instrument with a click, and said decisively:
"Nothing in sight, sir."

He followed his captain down below rubbing his hands cheerfully.

For a good while there was no sound on the poop of the brig. Then the seacannie at the wheel spoke dreamily:

"Did the malim say there was no one on the sea?"

"Yes," grunted the serang without looking at the man behind him.

"Between the islands there was a boat," pronounced the man very softly.

The serang, his hands behind his back, his feet slightly apart, stood very straight and stiff by the side of the compass stand. His face, now hardly visible, was as inexpressive as the door of a safe.

"Now, listen to me," insisted the helmsman in a gentle tone.

The man in authority did not budge a hair's breadth. The seacannie bent down a little from the height of the wheel grating.

"I saw a boat," he murmured with something of the tender obstinacy of a lover begging for a favour. "I saw a boat, O Haji Wasub! Ya! Haji Wasub!"

The serang had been twice a pilgrim, and was not insensible to the sound of his rightful title. There was a grim smile on his face.

"You saw a floating tree, O Sali," he said, ironically.

"I am Sali, and my eyes are better than the bewitched brass thing that pulls out to a great length," said the pertinacious helmsman. "There was a boat, just clear of the easternmost island. There was a boat, and they in her could see the ship on the light of the west--unless they are blind men lost on the sea. I have seen her. Have you seen her, too, O Haji Wasub?"

"Am I a fat white man?" snapped the serang. "I was a man of the sea before you were born, O Sali! The order is to keep silence and mind the rudder, lest evil befall the ship."

After these words he resumed his rigid aloofness. He stood, his legs slightly apart, very stiff and straight, a little on one side of the compass stand. His eyes travelled incessantly from the illuminated card to the shadowy sails of the brig and back again, while his body was motionless as if made of wood and built into the ship's frame. Thus, with a forced and tense watchfulness, Haji Wasub, serang of the brig Lightning, kept the captain's watch unwearied and wakeful, a slave to duty.

In half an hour after sunset the darkness had taken complete possession of earth and heavens. The islands had melted into the night. And on the smooth water of the Straits, the little brig lying so still, seemed to sleep profoundly, wrapped up in a scented mantle of star light and silence.
II

It was half-past eight o'clock before Lingard came on deck again. Shaw—now with a coat on—trotted up and down the poop leaving behind him a smell of tobacco smoke. An irregularly glowing spark seemed to run by itself in the darkness before the rounded form of his head. Above the masts of the brig the dome of the clear heaven was full of lights that flickered, as if some mighty breathings high up there had been swaying about the flame of the stars. There was no sound along the brig's decks, and the heavy shadows that lay on it had the aspect, in that silence, of secret places concealing crouching forms that waited in perfect stillness for some decisive event. Lingard struck a match to light his cheroot, and his powerful face with narrowed eyes stood out for a moment in the night and vanished suddenly. Then two shadowy forms and two red sparks moved backward and forward on the poop. A larger, but a paler and oval patch of light from the compass lamps lay on the brasses of the wheel and on the breast of the Malay standing by the helm. Lingard's voice, as if unable altogether to master the enormous silence of the sea, sounded muffled, very calm—without the usual deep ring in it.

"Not much change, Shaw," he said.

"No, sir, not much. I can just see the island—the big one—still in the same place. It strikes me, sir, that, for calms, this here sea is a devil of locality."

He cut "locality" in two with an emphatic pause. It was a good word. He was pleased with himself for thinking of it. He went on again:

"Now—since noon, this big island—"

"Carimata, Shaw," interrupted Lingard.

"Aye, sir; Carimata—I mean. I must say—being a stranger hereabouts—I haven't got the run of those—"

He was going to say "names" but checked himself and said, "appellations," instead, sounding every syllable lovingly.

"Having for these last fifteen years," he continued, "sailed regularly from London in East-Indiamen, I am more at home over there—in the Bay."

He pointed into the night toward the northwest and stared as if he could see from where he stood that Bay of Bengal where—as he affirmed—he would be so much more at home.

"You'll soon get used—" muttered Lingard, swinging in his rapid walk past his mate. Then he turned round, came back, and asked sharply.

"You said there was nothing afloat in sight before dark? Hey?"

"Not that I could see, sir. When I took the deck again at eight, I asked that serang whether there was anything about; and I understood him to say there was no more as when I went below at six. This is a lonely sea at times—ain't it, sir? Now, one would think at this time of the year the homeward-bounders from China would be pretty thick here."
"Yes," said Lingard, "we have met very few ships since we left Pedra Branca over the stern. Yes; it has been a lonely sea. But for all that, Shaw, this sea, if lonely, is not blind. Every island in it is an eye. And now, since our squadron has left for the China waters--"

He did not finish his sentence. Shaw put his hands in his pockets, and propped his back against the sky-light, comfortably.

"They say there is going to be a war with China," he said in a gossipping tone, "and the French are going along with us as they did in the Crimea five years ago. It seems to me we're getting mighty good friends with the French. I've not much of an opinion about that. What do you think, Captain Lingard?"

"I have met their men-of-war in the Pacific," said Lingard, slowly. "The ships were fine and the fellows in them were civil enough to me--and very curious about my business," he added with a laugh. "However, I wasn't there to make war on them. I had a rotten old cutter then, for trade, Shaw," he went on with animation.

"Had you, sir?" said Shaw without any enthusiasm. "Now give me a big ship--a ship, I say, that one may--"

"And later on, some years ago," interrupted Lingard, "I chummed with a French skipper in Ampanam--being the only two white men in the whole place. He was a good fellow, and free with his red wine. His English was difficult to understand, but he could sing songs in his own language about ah-moor--Ah-moor means love, in French--Shaw."

"So it does, sir--so it does. When I was second mate of a Sunderland barque, in forty-one, in the Mediterranean, I could pay out their lingo as easy as you would a five-inch warp over a ship's side--"

"Yes, he was a proper man," pursued Lingard, meditatively, as if for himself only. "You could not find a better fellow for company ashore. He had an affair with a Bali girl, who one evening threw a red blossom at him from within a doorway, as we were going together to pay our respects to the Rajah's nephew. He was a good-looking Frenchman, he was--but the girl belonged to the Rajah's nephew, and it was a serious matter. The old Rajah got angry and said the girl must die. I don't think the nephew cared particularly to have her krissed; but the old fellow made a great fuss and sent one of his own chief men to see the thing done--and the girl had enemies--her own relations approved! We could do nothing. Mind, Shaw, there was absolutely nothing else between them but that unlucky flower which the Frenchman pinned to his coat--and afterward, when the girl was dead, wore under his shirt, hung round his neck in a small box. I suppose he had nothing else to put it into."

"Would those savages kill a woman for that?" asked Shaw, incredulously.

"Aye! They are pretty moral there. That was the first time in my life I nearly went to war on my own account, Shaw. We couldn't talk those fellows over. We couldn't bribe them, though the Frenchman offered the best he had, and I was ready to back him to the last dollar, to the last rag of cotton, Shaw! No use--they were that blamed respectable. So, says the Frenchman to me: 'My friend, if they won't take our gunpowder for a gift let us burn it to give them lead.' I was armed as you see now; six eight-pounders on the main deck and a long eighteen on the
forecastle—and I wanted to try 'em. You may believe me! However, the Frenchman had nothing but a few old muskets; and the beggars got to windward of us by fair words, till one morning a boat's crew from the Frenchman's ship found the girl lying dead on the beach. That put an end to our plans. She was out of her trouble anyhow, and no reasonable man will fight for a dead woman. I was never vengeful, Shaw, and—after all—she didn't throw that flower at me. But it broke the Frenchman up altogether. He began to mope, did no business, and shortly afterward sailed away. I cleared a good many pence out of that trip, I remember."

With these words he seemed to come to the end of his memories of that trip. Shaw stifled a yawn.

"Women are the cause of a lot of trouble," he said, dispassionately. "In the Morayshire, I remember, we had once a passenger—an old gentleman—who was telling us a yarn about them old-time Greeks fighting for ten years about some woman. The Turks kidnapped her, or something. Anyway, they fought in Turkey; which I may well believe. Them Greeks and Turks were always fighting. My father was master's mate on board one of the three-deckers at the battle of Navarino—and that was when we went to help those Greeks. But this affair about a woman was long before that time."

"I should think so," muttered Lingard, hanging over the rail, and watching the fleeting gleams that passed deep down in the water, along the ship's bottom.

"Yes. Times are changed. They were unenlightened in those old days. My grandfather was a preacher and, though my father served in the navy, I don't hold with war. Sinful the old gentleman called it—and I think so, too. Unless with Chinamen, or niggers, or such people as must be kept in order and won't listen to reason; having not sense enough to know what's good for them, when it's explained to them by their betters—missionaries, and such like au-tho-ri-ties. But to fight ten years. And for a woman!"

"I have read the tale in a book," said Lingard, speaking down over the side as if setting his words gently afloat upon the sea. "I have read the tale. She was very beautiful."

"That only makes it worse, sir—if anything. You may depend on it she was no good. Those pagan times will never come back, thank God. Ten years of murder and unrighteousness! And for a woman! Would anybody do it now? Would you do it, sir? Would you—"

The sound of a bell struck sharply interrupted Shaw's discourse. High aloft, some dry block sent out a screech, short and lamentable, like a cry of pain. It pierced the quietness of the night to the very core, and seemed to destroy the reserve which it had imposed upon the tones of the two men, who spoke now loudly.

"Throw the cover over the binnacle," said Lingard in his duty voice. "The thing shines like a full moon. We mustn't show more lights than we can help, when becalmed at night so near the land. No use in being seen if you can't see yourself—is there? Bear that in mind, Mr. Shaw. There may be some vagabonds prying about—"

"I thought all this was over and done for," said Shaw, busying himself with the cover, "since Sir Thomas Cochrane swept along the Borneo coast with his squadron some years ago. He did a rare lot of fighting—didn't he? We heard about it from the chaps of the sloop Diana that was
refitting in Calcutta when I was there in the Warwick Castle. They took some king's town up a river hereabouts. The chaps were full of it."

"Sir Thomas did good work," answered Lingard, "but it will be a long time before these seas are as safe as the English Channel is in peace time. I spoke about that light more to get you in the way of things to be attended to in these seas than for anything else. Did you notice how few native craft we've sighted for all these days we have been drifting about--one may say--in this sea?"

"I can't say I have attached any significance to the fact, sir."

"It's a sign that something is up. Once set a rumour afloat in these waters, and it will make its way from island to island, without any breeze to drive it along."

"Being myself a deep-water man sailing steadily out of home ports nearly all my life," said Shaw with great deliberation, "I cannot pretend to see through the peculiarities of them out-of-the-way parts. But I can keep a lookout in an ordinary way, and I have noticed that craft of any kind seemed scarce, for the last few days: considering that we had land aboard of us--one side or another--nearly every day."

"You will get to know the peculiarities, as you call them, if you remain any time with me," remarked Lingard, negligently.

"I hope I shall give satisfaction, whether the time be long or short!" said Shaw, accentuating the meaning of his words by the distinctness of his utterance. "A man who has spent thirty-two years of his life on saltwater can say no more. If being an officer of home ships for the last fifteen years I don't understand the heathen ways of them there savages, in matters of seamanship and duty, you will find me all there, Captain Lingard."

"Except, judging from what you said a little while ago--except in the matter of fighting," said Lingard, with a short laugh.

"Fighting! I am not aware that anybody wants to fight me. I am a peaceable man, Captain Lingard, but when put to it, I could fight as well as any of them flat-nosed chaps we have to make shift with, instead of a proper crew of decent Christians. Fighting!" he went on with unexpected pugnacity of tone, "Fighting! If anybody comes to fight me, he will find me all there, I swear!"

"That's all right. That's all right," said Lingard, stretching his arms above his head and wriggling his shoulders. "My word! I do wish a breeze would come to let us get away from here. I am rather in a hurry, Shaw."

"Indeed, sir! Well, I never yet met a thorough seafaring man who was not in a hurry when a condemned spell of calm had him by the heels. When a breeze comes . . . just listen to this, sir!"

"I hear it," said Lingard. "Tide-rip, Shaw."

"So I presume, sir. But what a fuss it makes. Seldom heard such a--"
On the sea, upon the furthest limits of vision, appeared an advancing streak of seething foam, resembling a narrow white ribbon, drawn rapidly along the level surface of the water by its two ends, which were lost in the darkness. It reached the brig, passed under, stretching out on each side; and on each side the water became noisy, breaking into numerous and tiny wavelets, a mimicry of an immense agitation. Yet the vessel in the midst of this sudden and loud disturbance remained as motionless and steady as if she had been securely moored between the stone walls of a safe dock. In a few moments the line of foam and ripple running swiftly north passed at once beyond sight and earshot, leaving no trace on the unconquerable calm.

"Now this is very curious--" began Shaw.

Lingard made a gesture to command silence. He seemed to listen yet, as if the wash of the ripple could have had an echo which he expected to hear. And a man's voice that was heard forward had something of the impersonal ring of voices thrown back from hard and lofty cliffs upon the empty distances of the sea. It spoke in Malay--faintly.

"What?" hailed Shaw. "What is it?"

Lingard put a restraining hand for a moment on his chief officer's shoulder, and moved forward smartly. Shaw followed, puzzled. The rapid exchange of incomprehensible words thrown backward and forward through the shadows of the brig's main deck from his captain to the lookout man and back again, made him feel sadly out of it, somehow.

Lingard had called out sharply--"What do you see?" The answer direct and quick was--"I hear, Tuan. I hear oars."

"Whereabouts?"

"The night is all around us. I hear them near."

"Port or starboard?"

There was a short delay in answer this time. On the quarter-deck, under the poop, bare feet shuffled. Somebody coughed. At last the voice forward said doubtfully:

"Kanan."

"Call the serang, Mr. Shaw," said Lingard, calmly, "and have the hands turned up. They are all lying about the decks. Look sharp now. There's something near us. It's annoying to be caught like this," he added in a vexed tone.

He crossed over to the starboard side, and stood listening, one hand grasping the royal back-stay, his ear turned to the sea, but he could hear nothing from there. The quarter-deck was filled with subdued sounds. Suddenly, a long, shrill whistle soared, reverberated loudly amongst the flat surfaces of motionless sails, and gradually grew faint as if the sound had escaped and gone away, running upon the water. Haji Wasub was on deck and ready to carry out the white man's commands. Then silence fell again on the brig, until Shaw spoke quietly.

"I am going forward now, sir, with the tindal. We're all at stations."
"Aye, Mr. Shaw. Very good. Mind they don't board you--but I can hear nothing. Not a sound. It can't be much."

"The fellow has been dreaming, no doubt. I have good ears, too, and--"

He went forward and the end of his sentence was lost in an indistinct growl. Lingard stood attentive. One by one the three seacannies off duty appeared on the poop and busied themselves around a big chest that stood by the side of the cabin companion. A rattle and clink of steel weapons turned out on the deck was heard, but the men did not even whisper. Lingard peered steadily into the night, then shook his head.

"Serang!" he called, half aloud.

The spare old man ran up the ladder so smartly that his bony feet did not seem to touch the steps. He stood by his commander, his hands behind his back; a figure indistinct but straight as an arrow.

"Who was looking out?" asked Lingard.

"Badroon, the Bugis," said Wasub, in his crisp, jerky manner.

"I can hear nothing. Badroon heard the noise in his mind."

"The night hides the boat."

"Have you seen it?"


"Why didn't you report it, then?" asked Lingard, sharply.

"Malim spoke. He said: 'Nothing there,' while I could see. How could I know what was in his mind or yours, Tuan?"

"Do you hear anything now?"

"No. They stopped now. Perhaps lost the ship--who knows? Perhaps afraid--"

"Well!" muttered Lingard, moving his feet uneasily. "I believe you lie. What kind of boat?"

"White men's boat. A four-men boat, I think. Small. Tuan, I hear him now! There!"

He stretched his arm straight out, pointing abeam for a time, then his arm fell slowly.

"Coming this way," he added with decision.

From forward Shaw called out in a startled tone:
"Something on the water, sir! Broad on this bow!"

"All right!" called back Lingard.

A lump of blacker darkness floated into his view. From it came over the water English words--deliberate, reaching him one by one; as if each had made its own difficult way through the profound stillness of the night.

"What--ship--is--that--pray?"

"English brig," answered Lingard, after a short moment of hesitation.

"A brig! I thought you were something bigger," went on the voice from the sea with a tinge of disappointment in its deliberate tone. "I am coming alongside--if--you--please."

"No! you don't!" called Lingard back, sharply. The leisurely drawl of the invisible speaker seemed to him offensive, and woke up a hostile feeling. "No! you don't if you care for your boat. Where do you spring from? Who are you--anyhow? How many of you are there in that boat?"

After these emphatic questions there was an interval of silence. During that time the shape of the boat became a little more distinct. She must have carried some way on her yet, for she loomed up bigger and nearly abreast of where Lingard stood, before the self-possessed voice was heard again:

"I will show you."

Then, after another short pause, the voice said, less loud but very plain:

"Strike on the gunwale. Strike hard, John!" and suddenly a blue light blazed out, illuminating with a livid flame a round patch in the night. In the smoke and splutter of that ghastly halo appeared a white, four-oared gig with five men sitting in her in a row. Their heads were turned toward the brig with a strong expression of curiosity on their faces, which, in this glare, brilliant and sinister, took on a deathlike aspect and resembled the faces of interested corpses. Then the bowman dropped into the water the light he held above his head and the darkness, rushing back at the boat, swallowed it with a loud and angry hiss.

"Five of us," said the composed voice out of the night that seemed now darker than before. "Four hands and myself. We belong to a yacht--a British yacht--"

"Come on board!" shouted Lingard. "Why didn't you speak at once? I thought you might have been some masquerading Dutchmen from a dodging gunboat."

"Do I speak like a blamed Dutchman? Pull a stroke, boys--oars! Tend bow, John."

The boat came alongside with a gentle knock, and a man's shape began to climb at once up the brig's side with a kind of ponderous agility. It poised itself for a moment on the rail to say down into the boat--"Sheer off a little, boys," then jumped on deck with a thud, and said to Shaw who was coming aft: "Good evening . . . Captain, sir?"
"No. On the poop!" growled Shaw.


The Malays had left their stations and stood clustered by the mainmast in a silent group. Not a word was spoken on the brig's decks, while the stranger made his way to the waiting captain. Lingard saw approaching him a short, dapper man, who touched his cap and repeated his greeting in a cool drawl:

"Good evening. . . Captain, sir?"

"Yes, I am the master--what's the matter? Adrift from your ship? Or what?"

"Adrift? No! We left her four days ago, and have been pulling that gig in a calm, nearly ever since. My men are done. So is the water. Lucky thing I sighted you."

"You sighted me!" exclaimed Lingard. "When? What time?"

"Not in the dark, you may be sure. We've been knocking about amongst some islands to the southward, breaking our hearts tugging at the oars in one channel, then in another--trying to get clear. We got round an islet--a barren thing, in shape like a loaf of sugar--and I caught sight of a vessel a long way off. I took her bearing in a hurry and we buckled to; but another of them currents must have had hold of us, for it was a long time before we managed to clear that islet. I steered by the stars, and, by the Lord Harry, I began to think I had missed you somehow--because it must have been you I saw."

"Yes, it must have been. We had nothing in sight all day," assented Lingard. "Where's your vessel?" he asked, eagerly.

"Hard and fast on middling soft mud--I should think about sixty miles from here. We are the second boat sent off for assistance. We parted company with the other on Tuesday. She must have passed to the northward of you to-day. The chief officer is in her with orders to make for Singapore. I am second, and was sent off toward the Straits here on the chance of falling in with some ship. I have a letter from the owner. Our gentry are tired of being stuck in the mud and wish for assistance."

"What assistance did you expect to find down here?"

"The letter will tell you that. May I ask, Captain, for a little water for the chaps in my boat? And I myself would thank you for a drink. We haven't had a mouthful since this afternoon. Our breaker leaked out somehow."

"See to it, Mr. Shaw," said Lingard. "Come down the cabin, Mr.--"

"Carter is my name."

"Ah! Mr. Carter. Come down, come down," went on Lingard, leading the way down the cabin stairs.
The steward had lighted the swinging lamp, and had put a decanter and bottles on the table. The cuddy looked cheerful, painted white, with gold mouldings round the panels. Opposite the curtained recess of the stern windows there was a sideboard with a marble top, and, above it, a looking-glass in a gilt frame. The semicircular couch round the stern had cushions of crimson plush. The table was covered with a black Indian tablecloth embroidered in vivid colours.

Between the beams of the poop-deck were fitted racks for muskets, the barrels of which glinted in the light. There were twenty-four of them between the four beams. As many sword-bayonets of an old pattern encircled the polished teakwood of the rudder-casing with a double belt of brass and steel. All the doors of the state-rooms had been taken off the hinges and only curtains closed the doorways. They seemed to be made of yellow Chinese silk, and fluttered all together, the four of them, as the two men entered the cuddy.

Carter took in all at a glance, but his eyes were arrested by a circular shield hung slanting above the brass hilts of the bayonets. On its red field, in relief and brightly gilt, was represented a sheaf of conventional thunderbolts darting down the middle between the two capitals T. L. Lingard examined his guest curiously. He saw a young man, but looking still more youthful, with a boyish smooth face much sunburnt, twinkling blue eyes, fair hair and a slight moustache. He noticed his arrested gaze.

"Ah, you're looking at that thing. It's a present from the builder of this brig. The best man that ever launched a craft. It's supposed to be the ship's name between my initials--flash of lightning--d'you see? The brig's name is Lightning and mine is Lingard."

"Very pretty thing that: shows the cabin off well," murmured Carter, politely.

They drank, nodding at each other, and sat down.

"Now for the letter," said Lingard.

Carter passed it over the table and looked about, while Lingard took the letter out of an open envelope, addressed to the commander of any British ship in the Java Sea. The paper was thick, had an embossed heading: "Schooner-yacht Hermit" and was dated four days before. The message said that on a hazy night the yacht had gone ashore upon some outlying shoals off the coast of Borneo. The land was low. The opinion of the sailing-master was that the vessel had gone ashore at the top of high water, spring tides. The coast was completely deserted to all appearance. During the four days they had been stranded there they had sighted in the distance two small native vessels, which did not approach. The owner concluded by asking any commander of a homeward-bound ship to report the yacht's position in Anjer on his way through Sunda Straits--or to any British or Dutch man-of-war he might meet. The letter ended by anticipatory thanks, the offer to pay any expenses in connection with the sending of messages from Anjer, and the usual polite expressions.

Folding the paper slowly in the old creases, Lingard said--"I am not going to Anjer--nor anywhere near."

"Any place will do, I fancy," said Carter.

"Not the place where I am bound to," answered Lingard, opening the letter again and glancing at it uneasily. "He does not describe very well the coast, and his latitude is very uncertain," he
went on. "I am not clear in my mind where exactly you are stranded. And yet I know every inch of that land--over there."

Carter cleared his throat and began to talk in his slow drawl. He seemed to dole out facts, to disclose with sparing words the features of the coast, but every word showed the minuteness of his observation, the clear vision of a seaman able to master quickly the aspect of a strange land and of a strange sea. He presented, with concise lucidity, the picture of the tangle of reefs and sandbanks, through which the yacht had miraculously blundered in the dark before she took the ground.

"The weather seems clear enough at sea," he observed, finally, and stopped to drink a long draught. Lingard, bending over the table, had been listening with eager attention. Carter went on in his curt and deliberate manner:

"I noticed some high trees on what I take to be the mainland to the south--and whoever has business in that bight was smart enough to whitewash two of them: one on the point, and another farther in. Landmarks, I guess. . . . What's the matter, Captain?"

Lingard had jumped to his feet, but Carter's exclamation caused him to sit down again.

"Nothing, nothing . . . Tell me, how many men have you in that yacht?"

"Twenty-three, besides the gentry, the owner, his wife and a Spanish gentleman--a friend they picked up in Manila."

"So you were coming from Manila?"

"Aye. Bound for Batavia. The owner wishes to study the Dutch colonial system. Wants to expose it, he says. One can't help hearing a lot when keeping watch aft--you know how it is. Then we are going to Ceylon to meet the mail-boat there. The owner is going home as he came out, overland through Egypt. The yacht would return round the Cape, of course."

"A lady?" said Lingard. "You say there is a lady on board. Are you armed?"

"Not much," replied Carter, negligently. "There are a few muskets and two sporting guns aft; that's about all--I fancy it's too much, or not enough," he added with a faint smile.

Lingard looked at him narrowly.

"Did you come out from home in that craft?" he asked.

"Not I! I am not one of them regular yacht hands. I came out of the hospital in Hongkong. I've been two years on the China coast."

He stopped, then added in an explanatory murmur:

"Opium clippers--you know. Nothing of brass buttons about me. My ship left me behind, and I was in want of work. I took this job but I didn't want to go home particularly. It's slow work after sailing with old Robinson in the Ly-e-moon. That was my ship. Heard of her, Captain?"
"Yes, yes," said Lingard, hastily. "Look here, Mr. Carter, which way was your chief officer trying for Singapore? Through the Straits of Rhio?"

"I suppose so," answered Carter in a slightly surprised tone; "why do you ask?"

"Just to know . . . What is it, Mr. Shaw?"

"There's a black cloud rising to the northward, sir, and we shall get a breeze directly," said Shaw from the doorway.

He lingered there with his eyes fixed on the decanters.

"Will you have a glass?" said Lingard, leaving his seat. "I will go up and have a look."

He went on deck. Shaw approached the table and began to help himself, handling the bottles in profound silence and with exaggerated caution, as if he had been measuring out of fragile vessels a dose of some deadly poison. Carter, his hands in his pockets, and leaning back, examined him from head to foot with a cool stare. The mate of the brig raised the glass to his lips, and glaring above the rim at the stranger, drained the contents slowly.

"You have a fine nose for finding ships in the dark, Mister," he said, distinctly, putting the glass on the table with extreme gentleness.

"Eh? What's that? I sighted you just after sunset."

"And you knew where to look, too," said Shaw, staring hard.

"I looked to the westward where there was still some light, as any sensible man would do," retorted the other a little impatiently. "What are you trying to get at?"

"And you have a ready tongue to blow about yourself--haven't you?"

"Never saw such a man in my life," declared Carter, with a return of his nonchalant manner. "You seem to be troubled about something."

"I don't like boats to come sneaking up from nowhere in particular, alongside a ship when I am in charge of the deck. I can keep a lookout as well as any man out of home ports, but I hate to be circumvented by muffled oars and such ungentlemanlike tricks. Yacht officer--indeed. These seas must be full of such yachtmen. I consider you played a mean trick on me. I told my old man there was nothing in sight at sunset--and no more there was. I believe you blundered upon us by chance--for all your boasting about sunsets and bearings. Gammon! I know you came on blindly on top of us, and with muffled oars, too. D'ye call that decent?"

"If I did muffle the oars it was for a good reason. I wanted to slip past a cove where some native craft were moored. That was common prudence in such a small boat, and not armed--as I am. I saw you right enough, but I had no intention to startle anybody. Take my word for it."

"I wish you had gone somewhere else," growled Shaw. "I hate to be put in the wrong through accident and untruthfulness--there! Here's my old man calling me--"
He left the cabin hurriedly and soon afterward Lingard came down, and sat again facing Carter across the table. His face was grave but resolute.

"We shall get the breeze directly," he said.

"Then, sir," said Carter, getting up, "if you will give me back that letter I shall go on cruising about here to speak some other ship. I trust you will report us wherever you are going."

"I am going to the yacht and I shall keep the letter," answered Lingard with decision. "I know exactly where she is, and I must go to the rescue of those people. It's most fortunate you've fallen in with me, Mr. Carter. Fortunate for them and fortunate for me," he added in a lower tone.

"Yes," drawled Carter, reflectively. "There may be a tidy bit of salvage money if you should get the vessel off, but I don't think you can do much. I had better stay out here and try to speak some gunboat--"

"You must come back to your ship with me," said Lingard, authoritatively. "Never mind the gunboats."

"That wouldn't be carrying out my orders," argued Carter. "I've got to speak a homeward-bound ship or a man-of-war--that's plain enough. I am not anxious to knock about for days in an open boat, but--let me fill my fresh-water breaker, Captain, and I will be off."

"Nonsense," said Lingard, sharply. "You've got to come with me to show the place and--and help. I'll take your boat in tow."

Carter did not seem convinced. Lingard laid a heavy hand on his shoulder.

"Look here, young fellow. I am Tom Lingard and there's not a white man among these islands, and very few natives, that have not heard of me. My luck brought you into my ship--and now I've got you, you must stay. You must!"

The last "must" burst out loud and sharp like a pistol-shot. Carter stepped back.

"Do you mean you would keep me by force?" he asked, startled.

"Force," repeated Lingard. "It rests with you. I cannot let you speak any vessel. Your yacht has gone ashore in a most inconvenient place--for me; and with your boats sent off here and there, you would bring every infernal gunboat buzzing to a spot that was as quiet and retired as the heart of man could wish. You stranding just on that spot of the whole coast was my bad luck. And that I could not help. You coming upon me like this is my good luck. And that I hold!"

He dropped his clenched fist, big and muscular, in the light of the lamp on the black cloth, amongst the glitter of glasses, with the strong fingers closed tight upon the firm flesh of the palm. He left it there for a moment as if showing Carter that luck he was going to hold. And he went on:

"Do you know into what hornet's nest your stupid people have blundered? How much d'ye think their lives are worth, just now? Not a brass farthing if the breeze fails me for another twenty-four
hours. You may well open your eyes. It is so! And it may be too late now, while I am arguing with you here."

He tapped the table with his knuckles, and the glasses, waking up, jingled a thin, plaintive finale to his speech. Carter stood leaning against the sideboard. He was amazed by the unexpected turn of the conversation; his jaw dropped slightly and his eyes never swerved for a moment from Lingard's face. The silence in the cabin lasted only a few seconds, but to Carter, who waited breathlessly, it seemed very long. And all at once he heard in it, for the first time, the cabin clock tick distinctly, in pulsating beats, as though a little heart of metal behind the dial had been started into sudden palpitation.

"A gunboat!" shouted Lingard, suddenly, as if he had seen only in that moment, by the light of some vivid flash of thought, all the difficulties of the situation. "If you don't go back with me there will be nothing left for you to go back to--very soon. Your gunboat won't find a single ship's rib or a single corpse left for a landmark. That she won't. It isn't a gunboat skipper you want. I am the man you want. You don't know your luck when you see it, but I know mine, I do--and--look here--"

He touched Carter's chest with his forefinger, and said with a sudden gentleness of tone:

"I am a white man inside and out; I won't let inoffensive people--and a woman, too--come to harm if I can help it. And if I can't help, nobody can. You understand--nobody! There's no time for it. But I am like any other man that is worth his salt: I won't let the end of an undertaking go by the board while there is a chance to hold on--and it's like this--"

His voice was persuasive--almost caressing; he had hold now of a coat button and tugged at it slightly as he went on in a confidential manner:

"As it turns out, Mr. Carter, I would--in a manner of speaking--I would as soon shoot you where you stand as let you go to raise an alarm all over this sea about your confounded yacht. I have other lives to consider--and friends--and promises--and--and myself, too. I shall keep you," he concluded, sharply.

Carter drew a long breath. On the deck above, the two men could hear soft footfalls, short murmurs, indistinct words spoken near the skylight. Shaw's voice rang out loudly in growling tones:

"Furl the royals, you tinda!"

"It's the queerest old go," muttered Carter, looking down on to the floor. "You are a strange man. I suppose I must believe what you say--unless you and that fat mate of yours are a couple of escaped lunatics that got hold of a brig by some means. Why, that chap up there wanted to pick a quarrel with me for coming aboard, and now you threaten to shoot me rather than let me go. Not that I care much about that; for some time or other you would get hanged for it; and you don't look like a man that will end that way. If what you say is only half true, I ought to get back to the yacht as quick as ever I can. It strikes me that your coming to them will be only a small mercy, anyhow--and I may be of some use--But this is the queerest. . . . May I go in my boat?"

"As you like," said Lingard. "There's a rain squall coming."
"I am in charge and will get wet along of my chaps. Give us a good long line, Captain."

"It's done already," said Lingard. "You seem a sensible sailorman and can see that it would be useless to try and give me the slip."

"For a man so ready to shoot, you seem very trustful," drawled Carter. "If I cut adrift in a squall, I stand a pretty fair chance not to see you again."

"You just try," said Lingard, drily. "I have eyes in this brig, young man, that will see your boat when you couldn't see the ship. You are of the kind I like, but if you monkey with me I will find you—and when I find you I will run you down as surely as I stand here."

Carter slapped his thigh and his eyes twinkled.

"By the Lord Harry!" he cried. "If it wasn't for the men with me, I would try for sport. You are so cocksure about the lot you can do, Captain. You would aggravate a saint into open mutiny."

His easy good humour had returned; but after a short burst of laughter, he became serious.

"Never fear," he said, "I won't slip away. If there is to be any throat-cutting—as you seem to hint—mine will be there, too, I promise you, and..."

He stretched his arms out, glanced at them, shook them a little.

"And this pair of arms to take care of it," he added, in his old, careless drawl.

"The master of the brig sitting with both his elbows on the table, his face in his hands, had fallen unexpectedly into a meditation so concentrated and so profound that he seemed neither to hear, see, nor breathe. The sight of that man's complete absorption in thought was to Carter almost more surprising than any other occurrence of that night. Had his strange host vanished suddenly from before his eyes, it could not have made him feel more uncomfortably alone in that cabin where the pertinacious clock kept ticking off the useless minutes of the calm before it would, with the same steady beat, begin to measure the aimless disturbance of the storm.

III

After waiting a moment, Carter went on deck. The sky, the sea, the brig itself had disappeared in a darkness that had become impenetrable, palpable, and stifling. An immense cloud had come up running over the heavens, as if looking for the little craft, and now hung over it, arrested. To the south there was a livid trembling gleam, faint and sad, like a vanishing memory of destroyed starlight. To the north, as if to prove the impossible, an incredibly blacker patch outlined on the tremendous blackness of the sky the heart of the coming squall. The glimmers in the water had gone out and the invisible sea all around lay mute and still as if it had died suddenly of fright.

Carter could see nothing. He felt about him people moving; he heard them in the darkness whispering faintly as if they had been exchanging secrets important or infamous. The night effaced even words, and its mystery had captured everything and every sound—had left nothing free but the unexpected that seemed to hover about one, ready to stretch out its stealthy hand.
in a touch sudden, familiar, and appalling. Even the careless disposition of the young ex-officer of an opium-clipper was affected by the ominous aspect of the hour. What was this vessel? What were those people? What would happen to-morrow? To the yacht? To himself? He felt suddenly without any additional reason but the darkness that it was a poor show, anyhow, a dashed poor show for all hands. The irrational conviction made him falter for a second where he stood and he gripped the slide of the companionway hard.

Shaw's voice right close to his ear relieved and cleared his troubled thoughts.

"Oh! it's you, Mister. Come up at last," said the mate of the brig slowly. "It appears we've got to give you a tow now. Of all the rum in-cidents, this beats all. A boat sneaks up from nowhere and turns out to be a long-expected friend! For you are one of them friends the skipper was going to meet somewhere here. Ain't you now? Come! I know more than you may think. Are we off to--you may just as well tell--off to--h'm ha . . . you know?"

"Yes. I know. Don't you?" articulated Carter, innocently.

Shaw remained very quiet for a minute.

"Where's my skipper?" he asked at last.

"I left him down below in a kind of trance. Where's my boat?"

"Your boat is hanging astern. And my opinion is that you are as uncivil as I've proved you to be untruthful. Egzz-actly."

Carter stumbled toward the taffrail and in the first step he made came full against somebody who glided away. It seemed to him that such a night brings men to a lower level. He thought that he might have been knocked on the head by anybody strong enough to lift a crow-bar. He felt strangely irritated. He said loudly, aiming his words at Shaw whom he supposed somewhere near:

"And my opinion is that you and your skipper will come to a sudden bad end before--"

"I thought you were in your boat. Have you changed your mind?" asked Lingard in his deep voice close to Carter's elbow.

Carter felt his way along the rail, till his hand found a line that seemed, in the calm, to stream out of its own accord into the darkness. He hailed his boat, and directly heard the wash of water against her bows as she was hauled quickly under the counter. Then he loomed up shapeless on the rail, and the next moment disappeared as if he had fallen out of the universe. Lingard heard him say:

"Catch hold of my leg, John." There were hollow sounds in the boat; a voice growled, "All right."

"Keep clear of the counter," said Lingard, speaking in quiet warning tones into the night. "The brig may get a lot of sternway on her should this squall not strike her fairly."

"Aye, aye. I will mind," was the muttered answer from the water.
Lingard crossed over to the port side, and looked steadily at the sooty mass of approaching vapours. After a moment he said curtly, "Brace up for the port tack, Mr. Shaw," and remained silent, with his face to the sea. A sound, sorrowful and startling like the sigh of some immense creature, travelling across the starless space, passed above the vertical and lofty spars of the motionless brig.

It grew louder, then suddenly ceased for a moment, and the taut rigging of the brig was heard vibrating its answer in a singing note to this threatening murmur of the winds. A long and slow undulation lifted the level of the waters, as if the sea had drawn a deep breath of anxious suspense. The next minute an immense disturbance leaped out of the darkness upon the sea, kindling upon it a livid clearness of foam, and the first gust of the squall boarded the brig in a stinging flick of rain and spray. As if overwhelmed by the suddenness of the fierce onset, the vessel remained for a second upright where she floated, shaking with tremendous jerks from trucks to keel; while high up in the night the invisible canvas was heard rattling and beating about violently.

Then, with a quick double report, as of heavy guns, both topsails filled at once and the brig fell over swiftly on her side. Shaw was thrown headlong against the skylight, and Lingard, who had encircled the weather rail with his arm, felt the vessel under his feet dart forward smoothly, and the deck become less slanting—the speed of the brig running off a little now, easing the overturning strain of the wind upon the distended surfaces of the sails. It was only the fineness of the little vessel's lines and the perfect shape of her hull that saved the canvas, and perhaps the spars, by enabling the ready craft to get way upon herself with such lightning-like rapidity. Lingard drew a long breath and yelled jubilantly at Shaw who was struggling up against wind and rain to his commander's side.

"She'll do. Hold on everything."

Shaw tried to speak. He swallowed great mouthfuls of tepid water which the wind drove down his throat. The brig seemed to sail through undulating waves that passed swishing between the masts and swept over the decks with the fierce rush and noise of a cataract. From every spar and every rope a ragged sheet of water streamed flicking to leeward. The overpowering deluge seemed to last for an age; became unbearable—and, all at once, stopped. In a couple of minutes the shower had run its length over the brig and now could be seen like a straight grey wall, going away into the night under the fierce whispering of dissolving clouds. The wind eased. To the northward, low down in the darkness, three stars appeared in a row, leaping in and out between the crests of waves like the distant heads of swimmers in a running surf; and the retreating edge of the cloud, perfectly straight from east to west, slipped along the dome of the sky like an immense hemispheric, iron shutter pivoting down smoothly as if operated by some mighty engine. An inspiring and penetrating freshness flowed together with the shimmer of light, through the augmented glory of the heaven, a glory exalted, undimmed, and strangely startling as if a new world had been created during the short flight of the stormy cloud. It was a return to life, a return to space; the earth coming out from under a pall to take its place in the renewed and immense scintillation of the universe.

The brig, her yards slightly checked in, ran with an easy motion under the topsails, jib and driver, pushing contemptuously aside the turbulent crowd of noisy and agitated waves. As the craft went swiftly ahead she unrolled behind her over the uneasy darkness of the sea a broad ribbon of seething foam shot with wispy gleams of dark discs escaping from under the rudder.
Far away astern, at the end of a line no thicker than a black thread, which dipped now and then its long curve in the bursting froth, a toy-like object could be made out, elongated and dark, racing after the brig over the snowy whiteness of her wake.

Lingard walked aft, and, with both his hands on the taffrail, looked eagerly for Carter's boat. The first glance satisfied him that the yacht's gig was towing easily at the end of the long scope of line, and he turned away to look ahead and to leeward with a steady gaze. It was then half an hour past midnight and Shaw, relieved by Wasub, had gone below. Before he went, he said to Lingard, "I will be off, sir, if you're not going to make more sail yet." "Not yet for a while," had answered Lingard in a preoccupied manner; and Shaw departed aggrieved at such a neglect of making the best of a good breeze.

On the main deck dark-skinned men, whose clothing clung to their shivering limbs as if they had been overboard, had finished recoiling the braces, and clearing the gear. The kassab, after having hung the fore-topsail halyards in the becket, strutted into the waist toward a row of men who stood idly with their shoulders against the side of the long boat amidships. He passed along looking up close at the stolid faces. Room was made for him, and he took his place at the end.

"It was a great rain and a mighty wind, O men," he said, dogmatically, "but no wind can ever hurt this ship. That I knew while I stood minding the sail which is under my care."

A dull and inexpressive murmur was heard from the men. Over the high weather rail, a topping wave flung into their eyes a handful of heavy drops that stung like hail. There were low groans of indignation. A man sighed. Another emitted a spasmodic laugh through his chattering teeth. No one moved away. The little kassab wiped his face and went on in his cracked voice, to the accompaniment of the swishing sounds made by the seas that swept regularly astern along the ship's side.

"Have you heard him shout at the wind--louder than the wind? I have heard, being far forward. And before, too, in the many years I served this white man I have heard him often cry magic words that make all safe. Ya-wa! This is truth. Ask Wasub who is a Haji, even as I am."

"I have seen white men's ships with their masts broken--also wrecked like our own praus," remarked sadly a lean, lank fellow who shivered beside the kassab, hanging his head and trying to grasp his shoulder blades.

"True," admitted the kassab. "They are all the children of Satan but to some more favour is shown. To obey such men on the sea or in a fight is good. I saw him who is master here fight with wild men who eat their enemies--far away to the eastward--and I dealt blows by his side without fear; for the charms he, no doubt, possesses protect his servants also. I am a believer and the Stoned One can not touch my forehead. Yet the reward of victory comes from the accursed. For six years have I sailed with that white man; first as one who minds the rudder, for I am a man of the sea, born in a prau, and am skilled in such work. And now, because of my great knowledge of his desires, I have the care of all things in this ship."

Several voices muttered, "True. True." They remained apathetic and patient, in the rush of wind, under the repeated short flights of sprays. The slight roll of the ship balanced them stiffly all together where they stood propped against the big boat. The breeze humming between the
inclined masts enveloped their dark and silent figures in the unceasing resonance of its breath.

The brig's head had been laid so as to pass a little to windward of the small islands of the Carimata group. They had been till then hidden in the night, but now both men on the lookout reported land ahead in one long cry. Lingard, standing to leeward abreast of the wheel, watched the islet first seen. When it was nearly abeam of the brig he gave his orders, and Wasub hurried off to the main deck. The helm was put down, the yards on the main came slowly square and the wet canvas of the main-topsail clung suddenly to the mast after a single heavy flap. The dazzling streak of the ship's wake vanished. The vessel lost her way and began to dip her bows into the quick succession of the running head seas. And at every slow plunge of the craft, the song of the wind would swell louder amongst the waving spars, with a wild and mournful note.

Just as the brig's boat had been swung out, ready for lowering, the yacht's gig hauled up by its line appeared tossing and splashing on the lee quarter. Carter stood up in the stern sheets balancing himself cleverly to the disordered motion of his cockleshell. He hailed the brig twice to know what was the matter, not being able from below and in the darkness to make out what that confused group of men on the poop were about. He got no answer, though he could see the shape of a man standing by himself aft, and apparently watching him. He was going to repeat his hail for the third time when he heard the rattling of tackles followed by a heavy splash, a burst of voices, scrambling hollow sounds--and a dark mass detaching itself from the brig's side swept past him on the crest of a passing wave. For less than a second he could see on the shimmer of the night sky the shape of a boat, the heads of men, the blades of oars pointing upward while being got out hurriedly. Then all this sank out of sight, reappeared once more far off and hardly discernible, before vanishing for good.

"Why, they've lowered a boat!" exclaimed Carter, falling back in his seat. He remembered that he had seen only a few hours ago three native praus lurking amongst those very islands. For a moment he had the idea of casting off to go in chase of that boat, so as to find out. . . . Find out what? He gave up his idea at once. What could he do?

The conviction that the yacht, and everything belonging to her, were in some indefinite but very real danger, took afresh a strong hold of him, and the persuasion that the master of the brig was going there to help did not by any means assuage his alarm. The fact only served to complicate his uneasiness with a sense of mystery.

The white man who spoke as if that sea was all his own, or as if people intruded upon his privacy by taking the liberty of getting wrecked on a coast where he and his friends did some queer business, seemed to him an undesirable helper. That the boat had been lowered to communicate with the praus seen and avoided by him in the evening he had no doubt. The thought had flashed on him at once. It had an ugly look. Yet the best thing to do after all was to hang on and get back to the yacht and warn them. . . . Warn them against whom? The man had been perfectly open with him. Warn them against what? It struck him that he hadn't the slightest conception of what would happen, of what was even likely to happen. That strange rescuer himself was bringing the news of danger. Danger from the natives of course. And yet he was in communication with those natives. That was evident. That boat going off in the night. . . . Carter swore heartily to himself. His perplexity became positive bodily pain as he sat, wet, uncomfortable, and still, one hand on the tiller, thrown up and down in headlong swings of his boat. And before his eyes, towering high, the black hull of the brig also rose and fell, setting her stern down in the sea, now and again, with a tremendous and foaming splash. Not a sound from
her reached Carter's ears. She seemed an abandoned craft but for the outline of a man's head and body still visible in a watchful attitude above the taffrail.

Carter told his bowman to haul up closer and hailed:

"Brig ahoy. Anything wrong?"

He waited, listening. The shadowy man still watched. After some time a curt "No" came back in answer.

"Are you going to keep hove-to long?" shouted Carter.

"Don't know. Not long. Drop your boat clear of the ship. Drop clear. Do damage if you don't."

"Slack away, John!" said Carter in a resigned tone to the elderly seaman in the bow. "Slack away and let us ride easy to the full scope. They don't seem very talkative on board there."

Even while he was speaking the line ran out and the regular undulations of the passing seas drove the boat away from the brig. Carter turned a little in his seat to look at the land. It loomed up dead to leeward like a lofty and irregular cone only a mile or a mile and a half distant. The noise of the surf beating upon its base was heard against the wind in measured detonations. The fatigue of many days spent in the boat asserted itself above the restlessness of Carter's thoughts and, gradually, he lost the notion of the passing time without altogether losing the consciousness of his situation.

In the intervals of that benumbed stupor--rather than sleep--he was aware that the interrupted noise of the surf had grown into a continuous great rumble, swelling periodically into a loud roar; that the high islet appeared now bigger, and that a white fringe of foam was visible at its feet. Still there was no stir or movement of any kind on board the brig. He noticed that the wind was moderating and the sea going down with it, and then dozed off again for a minute. When next he opened his eyes with a start, it was just in time to see with surprise a new star soar noiselessly straight up from behind the land, take up its position in a brilliant constellation--and go out suddenly. Two more followed, ascending together, and after reaching about the same elevation, expired side by side.

"Them's rockets, sir--ain't they?" said one of the men in a muffled voice.


He got his answer in the fierce swishing whirr of a slender ray of fire that, shooting violently upward from the sombre hull of the brig, dissolved at once into a dull red shower of falling sparks. Only one, white and brilliant, remained alone poised high overhead, and after glowing vividly for a second, exploded with a feeble report. Almost at the same time he saw the brig's head fall off the wind, made out the yards swinging round to fill the main topsail, and heard distinctly the thud of the first wave thrown off by the advancing bows. The next minute the tow-line got the strain and his boat started hurriedly after the brig with a sudden jerk.

Leaning forward, wide awake and attentive, Carter steered. His men sat one behind another...
with shoulders up, and arched backs, dozing, uncomfortable but patient, upon the thwarts. The care requisite to steer the boat properly in the track of the seething and disturbed water left by the brig in her rapid course prevented him from reflecting much upon the incertitude of the future and upon his own unusual situation.

Now he was only exceedingly anxious to see the yacht again, and it was with a feeling of very real satisfaction that he saw all plain sail being made on the brig. Through the remaining hours of the night he sat grasping the tiller and keeping his eyes on the shadowy and high pyramid of canvas gliding steadily ahead of his boat with a slight balancing movement from side to side.

IV

It was noon before the brig, piloted by Lingard through the deep channels between the outer coral reefs, rounded within pistol-shot a low hummock of sand which marked the end of a long stretch of stony ledges that, being mostly awash, showed a black head only, here and there amongst the hissing brown froth of the yellow sea. As the brig drew clear of the sandy patch there appeared, dead to windward and beyond a maze of broken water, sandspits, and clusters of rocks, the black hull of the yacht heeling over, high and motionless upon the great expanse of glittering shallows. Her long, naked spars were inclined slightly as if she had been sailing with a good breeze. There was to the lookers-on aboard the brig something sad and disappointing in the yacht's aspect as she lay perfectly still in an attitude that in a seaman's mind is associated with the idea of rapid motion.

"Here she is!" said Shaw, who, clad in a spotless white suit, came just then from forward where he had been busy with the anchors. "She is well on, sir--isn't she? Looks like a mudflat to me from here."

"Yes. It is a mudflat," said Lingard, slowly, raising the long glass to his eye. "Haul the mainsail up, Mr. Shaw," he went on while he took a steady look at the yacht. "We will have to work in short tacks here."

He put the glass down and moved away from the rail. For the next hour he handled his little vessel in the intricate and narrow channel with careless certitude, as if every stone, every grain of sand upon the treacherous bottom had been plainly disclosed to his sight. He handled her in the fitful and unsteady breeze with a matter-of-fact audacity that made Shaw, forward at his station, gasp in sheer alarm. When heading toward the inshore shoals the brig was never put round till the quick, loud cries of the leadsmen announced that there were no more than three feet of water under her keel; and when standing toward the steep inner edge of the long reef, where the lead was of no use, the helm would be put down only when the cutwater touched the faint line of the bordering foam. Lingard's love for his brig was a man's love, and was so great that it could never be appeased unless he called on her to put forth all her qualities and her power, to repay his exacting affection by a faithfulness tried to the very utmost limit of endurance. Every flutter of the sails flew down from aloft along the taut leeches, to enter his heart in a sense of acute delight; and the gentle murmur of water alongside, which, continuous and soft, showed that in all her windings his incomparable craft had never, even for an instant, ceased to carry her way, was to him more precious and inspiring than the soft whisper of tender words would have been to another man. It was in such moments that he lived intensely, in a flush of strong feeling that made him long to press his little vessel to his breast. She was his perfect world full of trustful joy.
The people on board the yacht, who watched eagerly the first sail they had seen since they had been ashore on that deserted part of the coast, soon made her out, with some disappointment, to be a small merchant brig beating up tack for tack along the inner edge of the reef—probably with the intention to communicate and offer assistance. The general opinion among the seafaring portion of her crew was that little effective assistance could be expected from a vessel of that description. Only the sailing-master of the yacht remarked to the boatswain (who had the advantage of being his first cousin); "This man is well acquainted here; you can see that by the way he handles his brig. I shan't be sorry to have somebody to stand by us. Can't tell when we will get off this mud, George."

A long board, sailed very close, enabled the brig to fetch the southern limit of discoloured water over the bank on which the yacht had stranded. On the very edge of the muddy patch she was put in stays for the last time. As soon as she had paid off on the other tack, sail was shortened smartly, and the brig commenced the stretch that was to bring her to her anchorage, under her topsails, lower staysails and jib. There was then less than a quarter of a mile of shallow water between her and the yacht; but while that vessel had gone ashore with her head to the eastward the brig was moving slowly in a west-northwest direction, and consequently, sailed—so to speak—past the whole length of the yacht. Lingard saw every soul in the schooner on deck, watching his advent in a silence which was as unbroken and perfect as that on board his own vessel.

A little man with a red face framed in white whiskers waved a gold-laced cap above the rail in the waist of the yacht. Lingard raised his arm in return. Further aft, under the white awnings, he could see two men and a woman. One of the men and the lady were in blue. The other man, who seemed very tall and stood with his arm entwined round an awning stanchion above his head, was clad in white. Lingard saw them plainly. They looked at the brig through binoculars, turned their faces to one another, moved their lips, seemed surprised. A large dog put his forepaws on the rail, and, lifting up his big, black head, sent out three loud and plaintive barks, then dropped down out of sight. A sudden stir and an appearance of excitement amongst all hands on board the yacht was caused by their perceiving that the boat towing astern of the stranger was their own second gig.

Arms were outstretched with pointing fingers. Someone shouted out a long sentence of which not a word could be made out; and then the brig, having reached the western limit of the bank, began to move diagonally away, increasing her distance from the yacht but bringing her stern gradually into view. The people aft, Lingard noticed, left their places and walked over to the taffrail so as to keep him longer in sight.

When about a mile off the bank and nearly in line with the stern of the yacht the brig's topsails fluttered and the yards came down slowly on the caps; the fore and aft canvas ran down; and for some time she floated quietly with folded wings upon the transparent sheet of water, under the radiant silence of the sky. Then her anchor went to the bottom with a rumbling noise resembling the roll of distant thunder. In a moment her head tended to the last puffs of the northerly airs and the ensign at the peak stirred, unfurled itself slowly, collapsed, flew out again, and finally hung down straight and still, as if weighted with lead.

"Dead calm, sir," said Shaw to Lingard. "Dead calm again. We got into this funny place in the
They stood for a while side by side, looking round upon the coast and the sea. The brig had been brought up in the middle of a broad belt of clear water. To the north rocky ledges showed in black and white lines upon the slight swell setting in from there. A small island stood out from the broken water like the square tower of some submerged building. It was about two miles distant from the brig. To the eastward the coast was low; a coast of green forests fringed with dark mangroves. There was in its sombre dullness a clearly defined opening, as if a small piece had been cut out with a sharp knife. The water in it shone like a patch of polished silver. Lingard pointed it out to Shaw.

"This is the entrance to the place where we are going," he said.

Shaw stared, round-eyed.

"I thought you came here on account of this here yacht," he stammered, surprised.

"Ah. The yacht," said Lingard, musingly, keeping his eyes on the break in the coast. "The yacht--" He stamped his foot suddenly. "I would give all I am worth and throw in a few days of life into the bargain if I could get her off and away before to-night."

He calmed down, and again stood gazing at the land. A little within the entrance from behind the wall of forests an invisible fire belched out steadily the black and heavy convolutions of thick smoke, which stood out high, like a twisted and shivering pillar against the clear blue of the sky.

"We must stop that game, Mr. Shaw," said Lingard, abruptly.

"Yes, sir. What game?" asked Shaw, looking round in wonder.

"This smoke," said Lingard, impatiently. "It's a signal."

"Certainly, sir--though I don't see how we can do it. It seems far inland. A signal for what, sir?"

"It was not meant for us," said Lingard in an unexpectedly savage tone. "Here, Shaw, make them put a blank charge into that forecastle gun. Tell 'em to ram hard the wadding and grease the mouth. We want to make a good noise. If old Jorgenson hears it, that fire will be out before you have time to turn round twice. . . . In a minute, Mr. Carter."

The yacht's boat had come alongside as soon as the brig had been brought up, and Carter had been waiting to take Lingard on board the yacht. They both walked now to the gangway. Shaw, following his commander, stood by to take his last orders.

"Put all the boats in the water, Mr. Shaw," Lingard was saying, with one foot on the rail, ready to leave his ship, "and mount the four-pounder swivel in the longboat's bow. Cast off the sea lashings of the guns, but don't run 'em out yet. Keep the topsails loose and the jib ready for setting, I may want the sails in a hurry. Now, Mr. Carter, I am ready for you."

"Shove off, boys," said Carter as soon as they were seated in the boat. "Shove off, and give way for a last pull before you get a long rest."
The men lay back on their oars, grunting. Their faces were drawn, grey and streaked with the
dried salt sprays. They had the worried expression of men who had a long call made upon their
endurance. Carter, heavy-eyed and dull, steered for the yacht's gangway. Lingard asked as
they were crossing the brig's bows:

"Water enough alongside your craft, I suppose?"

"Yes. Eight to twelve feet," answered Carter, hoarsely. "Say, Captain! Where's your show of
cutthroats? Why! This sea is as empty as a church on a week-day."

The booming report, nearly over his head, of the brig's eighteen-pounder interrupted him. A
round puff of white vapour, spreading itself lazily, clung in fading shreds about the foreyard.
Lingard, turning half round in the stern sheets, looked at the smoke on the shore. Carter
remained silent, staring sleepily at the yacht they were approaching. Lingard kept watching the
smoke so intensely that he almost forgot where he was, till Carter's voice pronouncing sharply
at his ear the words "way enough," recalled him to himself.

They were in the shadow of the yacht and coming alongside her ladder. The master of the brig
looked upward into the face of a gentleman, with long whiskers and a shaved chin, staring down
at him over the side through a single eyeglass. As he put his foot on the bottom step he could
see the shore smoke still ascending, unceasing and thick; but even as he looked the very base
of the black pillar rose above the ragged line of tree-tops. The whole thing floated clear away
from the earth, and rolling itself into an irregularly shaped mass, drifted out to seaward,
travelling slowly over the blue heavens, like a threatening and lonely cloud.

PART II. THE SHORE OF REFUGE

I

The coast off which the little brig, floating upright above her anchor, seemed to guard the high
hull of the yacht has no distinctive features. It is land without form. It stretches away without
cape or bluff, long and low--indeﬁnitely; and when the heavy gusts of the northeast monsoon
drive the thick rain slanting over the sea, it is seen faintly under the grey sky, black and with a
blurred outline like the straight edge of a dissolving shore. In the long season of unclouded
days, it presents to view only a narrow band of earth that appears crushed flat upon the vast
level of waters by the weight of the sky, whose immense dome rests on it in a line as ﬁne and
true as that of the sea horizon itself.

Notwithstanding its nearness to the centres of European power, this coast has been known for
ages to the armed wanderers of these seas as "The Shore of Refuge." It has no speciﬁc name
on the charts, and geography manuals don't mention it at all; but the wreckage of many defeats
unerringly drifts into its creeks. Its approaches are extremely diﬃcult for a stranger. Looked at
from seaward, the innumerable islets fringing what, on account of its vast size, may be called
the mainland, merge into a background that presents not a single landmark to point the way
through the intricate channels. It may be said that in a belt of sea twenty miles broad along that
low shore there is much more coral, mud, sand, and stones than actual sea water. It was
amongst the outlying shoals of this stretch that the yacht had gone ashore and the events
consequent upon her stranding took place.
The diffused light of the short daybreak showed the open water to the westward, sleeping, smooth and grey, under a faded heaven. The straight coast threw a heavy belt of gloom along the shoals, which, in the calm of expiring night, were unmarked by the slightest ripple. In the faint dawn the low clumps of bushes on the sandbanks appeared immense.

Two figures, noiseless like two shadows, moved slowly over the beach of a rocky islet, and stopped side by side on the very edge of the water. Behind them, between the mats from which they had arisen, a small heap of black embers smouldered quietly. They stood upright and perfectly still, but for the slight movement of their heads from right to left and back again as they swept their gaze through the grey emptiness of the waters where, about two miles distant, the hull of the yacht loomed up to seaward, black and shapeless, against the wan sky.

The two figures looked beyond without exchanging as much as a murmur. The taller of the two grounded, at arm's length, the stock of a gun with a long barrel; the hair of the other fell down to its waist; and, near by, the leaves of creepers drooping from the summit of the steep rock stirred no more than the festooned stone. The faint light, disclosing here and there a gleam of white sandbanks and the blurred hummocks of islets scattered within the gloom of the coast, the profound silence, the vast stillness all round, accentuated the loneliness of the two human beings who, urged by a sleepless hope, had risen thus, at break of day, to look afar upon the veiled face of the sea.

"Nothing!" said the man with a sigh, and as if awakening from a long period of musing.

He was clad in a jacket of coarse blue cotton, of the kind a poor fisherman might own, and he wore it wide open on a muscular chest the colour and smoothness of bronze. From the twist of threadbare sarong wound tightly on the hips protruded outward to the left the ivory hilt, ringed with six bands of gold, of a weapon that would not have disgraced a ruler. Silver glittered about the flintlock and the hardwood stock of his gun. The red and gold handkerchief folded round his head was of costly stuff, such as is woven by high-born women in the households of chiefs, only the gold threads were tarnished and the silk frayed in the folds. His head was thrown back, the dropped eyelids narrowed the gleam of his eyes. His face was hairless, the nose short with mobile nostrils, and the smile of careless good-humour seemed to have been permanently wrought, as if with a delicate tool, into the slight hollows about the corners of rather full lips. His upright figure had a negligent elegance. But in the careless face, in the easy gestures of the whole man there was something attentive and restrained.

After giving the offing a last searching glance, he turned and, facing the rising sun, walked barefooted on the elastic sand. The trailed butt of his gun made a deep furrow. The embers had ceased to smoulder. He looked down at them pensively for a while, then called over his shoulder to the girl who had remained behind, still scanning the sea:

"The fire is out, Immada."

At the sound of his voice the girl moved toward the mats. Her black hair hung like a mantle. Her sarong, the kilt-like garment which both sexes wear, had the national check of grey and red, but she had not completed her attire by the belt, scarves, the loose upper wrappings, and the head-covering of a woman. A black silk jacket, like that of a man of rank, was buttoned over her bust and fitted closely to her slender waist. The edge of a stand-up collar, stiff with gold embroidery, rubbed her cheek. She had no bracelets, no anklets, and although dressed practically in man's
clothes, had about her person no weapon of any sort. Her arms hung down in exceedingly tight sleeves slit a little way up from the wrist, gold-braided and with a row of small gold buttons. She walked, brown and alert, all of a piece, with short steps, the eyes lively in an impassive little face, the arched mouth closed firmly; and her whole person breathed in its rigid grace the fiery gravity of youth at the beginning of the task of life--at the beginning of beliefs and hopes.

This was the day of Lingard's arrival upon the coast, but, as is known, the brig, delayed by the calm, did not appear in sight of the shallows till the morning was far advanced. Disappointed in their hope to see the expected sail shining in the first rays of the rising sun, the man and the woman, without attempting to relight the fire, lounged on their sleeping mats. At their feet a common canoe, hauled out of the water, was, for more security, moored by a grass rope to the shaft of a long spear planted firmly on the white beach, and the incoming tide lapped monotonously against its stern.

The girl, twisting up her black hair, fastened it with slender wooden pins. The man, reclining at full length, had made room on his mat for the gun--as one would do for a friend--and, supported on his elbow, looked toward the yacht with eyes whose fixed dreaminess like a transparent veil would show the slow passage of every gloomy thought by deepening gradually into a sombre stare.

"We have seen three sunrises on this islet, and no friend came from the sea," he said without changing his attitude, with his back toward the girl who sat on the other side of the cold embers.

"Yes; and the moon is waning," she answered in a low voice. "The moon is waning. Yet he promised to be here when the nights are light and the water covers the sandbanks as far as the bushes."

"The traveller knows the time of his setting out, but not the time of his return," observed the man, calmly.

The girl sighed.

"The nights of waiting are long," she murmured.

"And sometimes they are vain," said the man with the same composure. "Perhaps he will never return."

"Why?" exclaimed the girl.

"The road is long and the heart may grow cold," was the answer in a quiet voice. "If he does not return it is because he has forgotten."

"Oh, Hassim, it is because he is dead," cried the girl, indignantly.

The man, looking fixedly to seaward, smiled at the ardour of her tone.

They were brother and sister, and though very much alike, the family resemblance was lost in the more general traits common to the whole race.
They were natives of Wajo and it is a common saying amongst the Malay race that to be a successful traveller and trader a man must have some Wajo blood in his veins. And with those people trading, which means also travelling afar, is a romantic and an honourable occupation. The trader must possess an adventurous spirit and a keen understanding; he should have the fearlessness of youth and the sagacity of age; he should be diplomatic and courageous, so as to secure the favour of the great and inspire fear in evil-doers.

These qualities naturally are not expected in a shopkeeper or a Chinaman pedlar; they are considered indispensable only for a man who, of noble birth and perhaps related to the ruler of his own country, wanders over the seas in a craft of his own and with many followers; carries from island to island important news as well as merchandise; who may be trusted with secret messages and valuable goods; a man who, in short, is as ready to intrigue and fight as to buy and sell. Such is the ideal trader of Wajo.

Trading, thus understood, was the occupation of ambitious men who played an occult but important part in all those national risings, religious disturbances, and also in the organized piratical movements on a large scale which, during the first half of the last century, affected the fate of more than one native dynasty and, for a few years at least, seriously endangered the Dutch rule in the East. When, at the cost of much blood and gold, a comparative peace had been imposed on the islands the same occupation, though shorn of its glorious possibilities, remained attractive for the most adventurous of a restless race. The younger sons and relations of many a native ruler traversed the seas of the Archipelago, visited the innumerable and little-known islands, and the then practically unknown shores of New Guinea; every spot where European trade had not penetrated—from Aru to Atjeh, from Sumbawa to Palawan.

II

It was in the most unknown perhaps of such spots, a small bay on the coast of New Guinea, that young Pata Hassim, the nephew of one of the greatest chiefs of Wajo, met Lingard for the first time.

He was a trader after the Wajo manner, and in a stout sea-going prau armed with two guns and manned by young men who were related to his family by blood or dependence, had come in there to buy some birds of paradise skins for the old Sultan of Ternate; a risky expedition undertaken not in the way of business but as a matter of courtesy toward the aged Sultan who had entertained him sumptuously in that dismal brick palace at Ternate for a month or more.

While lying off the village, very much on his guard, waiting for the skins and negotiating with the treacherous coast-savages who are the go-betweens in that trade, Hassim saw one morning Lingard's brig come to an anchor in the bay, and shortly afterward observed a white man of great stature with a beard that shone like gold, land from a boat and stroll on unarmed, though followed by four Malays of the brig's crew, toward the native village.

Hassim was struck with wonder and amazement at the cool recklessness of such a proceeding; and, after; in true Malay fashion, discussing with his people for an hour or so the urgency of the case, he also landed, but well escorted and armed, with the intention of going to see what would happen.

The affair really was very simple, "such as"—Lingard would say—"such as might have happened
to anybody." He went ashore with the intention to look for some stream where he could conveniently replenish his water casks, this being really the motive which had induced him to enter the bay.

While, with his men close by and surrounded by a mop-headed, sooty crowd, he was showing a few cotton handkerchiefs, and trying to explain by signs the object of his landing, a spear, lunged from behind, grazed his neck. Probably the Papuan wanted only to ascertain whether such a creature could be killed or hurt, and most likely firmly believed that it could not; but one of Lingard's seamen at once retaliated by striking at the experimenting savage with his parang--three such choppers brought for the purpose of clearing the bush, if necessary, being all the weapons the party from the brig possessed.

A deadly tumult ensued with such suddenness that Lingard, turning round swiftly, saw his defender, already speared in three places, fall forward at his feet. Wasub, who was there, and afterward told the story once a week on an average, used to horrify his hearers by showing how the man blinked his eyes quickly before he fell. Lingard was unarmed. To the end of his life he remained incorrigibly reckless in that respect, explaining that he was "much too quick tempered to carry firearms on the chance of a row. And if put to it," he argued, "I can make shift to kill a man with my fist anyhow; and then--don't ye see--you know what you're doing and are not so apt to start a trouble from sheer temper or funk--see?"

In this case he did his best to kill a man with a blow from the shoulder and catching up another by the middle flung him at the naked, wild crowd. "He hurled men about as the wind hurls broken boughs.

He made a broad way through our enemies!" related Wasub in his jerky voice. It is more probable that Lingard's quick movements and the amazing aspect of such a strange being caused the warriors to fall back before his rush.

Taking instant advantage of their surprise and fear, Lingard, followed by his men, dashed along the kind of ruinous jetty leading to the village which was erected as usual over the water. They darted into one of the miserable huts built of rotten mats and bits of decayed canoes, and in this shelter showing daylight through all its sides, they had time to draw breath and realize that their position was not much improved.

The women and children screaming had cleared out into the bush, while at the shore end of the jetty the warriors capered and yelled, preparing for a general attack. Lingard noticed with mortification that his boat-keeper apparently had lost his head, for, instead of swimming off to the ship to give the alarm, as he was perfectly able to do, the man actually struck out for a small rock a hundred yards away and was frantically trying to climb up its perpendicular side. The tide being out, to jump into the horrible mud under the houses would have been almost certain death. Nothing remained therefore--since the miserable dwelling would not have withstood a vigorous kick, let alone a siege--but to rush back on shore and regain possession of the boat. To this Lingard made up his mind quickly and, arming himself with a crooked stick he found under his hand, sallied forth at the head of his three men. As he bounded along, far in advance, he had just time to perceive clearly the desperate nature of the undertaking, when he heard two shots fired to his right. The solid mass of black bodies and frizzly heads in front of him wavered and broke up. They did not run away, however.
Lingard pursued his course, but now with that thrill of exultation which even a faint prospect of success inspires in a sanguine man. He heard a shout of many voices far off, then there was another report of a shot, and a musket ball fired at long range spurted a tiny jet of sand between him and his wild enemies. His next bound would have carried him into their midst had they awaited his onset, but his uplifted arm found nothing to strike. Black backs were leaping high or gliding horizontally through the grass toward the edge of the bush.

He flung his stick at the nearest pair of black shoulders and stopped short. The tall grasses swayed themselves into a rest, a chorus of yells and piercing shrieks died out in a dismal howl, and all at once the wooded shores and the blue bay seemed to fall under the spell of a luminous stillness. The change was as startling as the awakening from a dream. The sudden silence struck Lingard as amazing.

He broke it by lifting his voice in a stentorian shout, which arrested the pursuit of his men. They retired reluctantly, glaring back angrily at the wall of a jungle where not a single leaf stirred. The strangers, whose opportune appearance had decided the issue of that adventure, did not attempt to join in the pursuit but halted in a compact body on the ground lately occupied by the savages.

Lingard and the young leader of the Wajo traders met in the splendid light of noonday, and amidst the attentive silence of their followers, on the very spot where the Malay seaman had lost his life. Lingard, striding up from one side, thrust out his open palm; Hassim responded at once to the frank gesture and they exchanged their first hand-clasp over the prostrate body, as if fate had already exacted the price of a death for the most ominous of her gifts--the gift of friendship that sometimes contains the whole good or evil of a life.

"I'll never forget this day," cried Lingard in a hearty tone; and the other smiled quietly.

Then after a short pause--"Will you burn the village for vengeance?" asked the Malay with a quick glance down at the dead Lascar who, on his face and with stretched arms, seemed to cling desperately to that earth of which he had known so little.

Lingard hesitated.

"No," he said, at last. "It would do good to no one."

"True," said Hassim, gently, "but was this man your debtor--a slave?"

"Slave?" cried Lingard. "This is an English brig. Slave? No. A free man like myself."

"Hai. He is indeed free now," muttered the Malay with another glance downward. "But who will pay the bereaved for his life?"

"If there is anywhere a woman or child belonging to him, I--my serang would know--I shall seek them out," cried Lingard, remorsefully.

"You speak like a chief," said Hassim, "only our great men do not go to battle with naked hands. O you white men! O the valour of you white men!"
"It was folly, pure folly," protested Lingard, "and this poor fellow has paid for it."

"He could not avoid his destiny," murmured the Malay. "It is in my mind my trading is finished now in this place," he added, cheerfully.

Lingard expressed his regret.

"It is no matter, it is no matter," assured the other courteously, and after Lingard had given a pressing invitation for Hassim and his two companions of high rank to visit the brig, the two parties separated.

The evening was calm when the Malay craft left its berth near the shore and was rowed slowly across the bay to Lingard's anchorage. The end of a stout line was thrown on board, and that night the white man's brig and the brown man's prau swung together to the same anchor.

The sun setting to seaward shot its last rays between the headlands, when the body of the killed Lascar, wrapped up decently in a white sheet, according to Mohammedan usage, was lowered gently below the still waters of the bay upon which his curious glances, only a few hours before, had rested for the first time. At the moment the dead man, released from slip-ropes, disappeared without a ripple before the eyes of his shipmates, the bright flash and the heavy report of the brig's bow gun were succeeded by the muttering echoes of the encircling shores and by the loud cries of sea birds that, wheeling in clouds, seemed to scream after the departing seaman a wild and eternal good-bye. The master of the brig, making his way aft with hanging head, was followed by low murmurs of pleased surprise from his crew as well as from the strangers who crowded the main deck. In such acts performed simply, from conviction, what may be called the romantic side of the man's nature came out; that responsive sensitiveness to the shadowy appeals made by life and death, which is the groundwork of a chivalrous character.

Lingard entertained his three visitors far into the night. A sheep from the brig's sea stock was given to the men of the prau, while in the cabin, Hassim and his two friends, sitting in a row on the stern settee, looked very splendid with costly metals and flawed jewels. The talk conducted with hearty friendship on Lingard's part, and on the part of the Malays with the well-bred air of discreet courtesy, which is natural to the better class of that people, touched upon many subjects and, in the end, drifted to politics.

"It is in my mind that you are a powerful man in your own country," said Hassim, with a circular glance at the cuddy.

"My country is upon a far-away sea where the light breezes are as strong as the winds of the rainy weather here," said Lingard; and there were low exclamations of wonder. "I left it very young, and I don't know about my power there where great men alone are as numerous as the poor people in all your islands, Tuan Hassim. But here," he continued, "here, which is also my country--being an English craft and worthy of it, too--I am powerful enough. In fact, I am Rajah here. This bit of my country is all my own."

The visitors were impressed, exchanged meaning glances, nodded at each other.

"Good, good," said Hassim at last, with a smile. "You carry your country and your power with
you over the sea. A Rajah upon the sea. Good!"

Lingard laughed thunderously while the others looked amused.

"Your country is very powerful--we know," began again Hassim after a pause, "but is it stronger than the country of the Dutch who steal our land?"

"Stronger?" cried Lingard. He opened a broad palm. "Stronger? We could take them in our hand like this--" and he closed his fingers triumphantly.

"And do you make them pay tribute for their land?" enquired Hassim with eagerness.

"No," answered Lingard in a sobered tone; "this, Tuan Hassim, you see, is not the custom of white men. We could, of course--but it is not the custom."

"Is it not?" said the other with a sceptical smile. "They are stronger than we are and they want tribute from us. And sometimes they get it--even from Wajo where every man is free and wears a kris."

There was a period of dead silence while Lingard looked thoughtful and the Malays gazed stonily at nothing.

"But we burn our powder amongst ourselves," went on Hassim, gently, "and blunt our weapons upon one another."

He sighed, paused, and then changing to an easy tone began to urge Lingard to visit Wajo "for trade and to see friends," he said, laying his hand on his breast and inclining his body slightly.

"Aye. To trade with friends," cried Lingard with a laugh, "for such a ship"--he waved his arm--"for such a vessel as this is like a household where there are many behind the curtain. It is as costly as a wife and children."

The guests rose and took their leave.

"You fired three shots for me, Panglima Hassim," said Lingard, seriously, "and I have had three barrels of powder put on board your prau; one for each shot. But we are not quits."

The Malay's eyes glittered with pleasure.

"This is indeed a friend's gift. Come to see me in my country!"

"I promise," said Lingard, "to see you--some day."

The calm surface of the bay reflected the glorious night sky, and the brig with the prau riding astern seemed to be suspended amongst the stars in a peace that was almost unearthly in the perfection of its unstirring silence. The last hand-shakes were exchanged on deck, and the Malays went aboard their own craft. Next morning, when a breeze sprang up soon after sunrise, the brig and the prau left the bay together. When clear of the land Lingard made all sail and sheered alongside to say good-bye before parting company--the brig, of course, sailing three
feet to the prau's one. Hassim stood on the high deck aft.

"Prosperous road," hailed Lingard.

"Remember the promise!" shouted the other. "And come soon!" he went on, raising his voice as the brig forged past. "Come soon--lest what perhaps is written should come to pass!"

The brig shot ahead.

"What?" yelled Lingard in a puzzled tone, "what's written?"

He listened. And floating over the water came faintly the words:

"No one knows!"

III

"My word! I couldn't help liking the chap," would shout Lingard when telling the story; and looking around at the eyes that glittered at him through the smoke of cheroots, this Brixham trawler-boy, afterward a youth in colliers, deep-water man, gold-digger, owner and commander of "the finest brig afloat," knew that by his listeners--seamen, traders, adventurers like himself--this was accepted not as the expression of a feeling, but as the highest commendation he could give his Malay friend.

"By heavens! I shall go to Wajo!" he cried, and a semicircle of heads nodded grave approbation while a slightly ironical voice said deliberately--"You are a made man, Tom, if you get on the right side of that Rajah of yours."

"Go in--and look out for yourself," cried another with a laugh.

A little professional jealousy was unavoidable, Wajo, on account of its chronic state of disturbance, being closed to the white traders; but there was no real ill-will in the banter of these men, who, rising with handshakes, dropped off one by one. Lingard went straight aboard his vessel and, till morning, walked the poop of the brig with measured steps. The riding lights of ships twinkled all round him; the lights ashore twinkled in rows, the stars twinkled above his head in a black sky; and reflected in the black water of the roadstead twinkled far below his feet. And all these innumerable and shining points were utterly lost in the immense darkness. Once he heard faintly the rumbling chain of some vessel coming to an anchor far away somewhere outside the official limits of the harbour. A stranger to the port--thought Lingard--one of us would have stood right in. Perhaps a ship from home? And he felt strangely touched at the thought of that ship, weary with months of wandering, and daring not to approach the place of rest. At sunrise, while the big ship from the West, her sides streaked with rust and grey with the salt of the sea, was moving slowly in to take up a berth near the shore, Lingard left the roadstead on his way to the eastward.

A heavy gulf thunderstorm was raging, when after a long passage and at the end of a sultry calm day, wasted in drifting helplessly in sight of his destination, Lingard, taking advantage of fitful gusts of wind, approached the shores of Wajo. With characteristic audacity, he held on his way, closing in with a coast to which he was a stranger, and on a night that would have appalled
any other man; while at every dazzling flash, Hassim's native land seemed to leap nearer at the 
brig--and disappear instantly as though it had crouched low for the next spring out of an 
impenetrable darkness. During the long day of the calm, he had obtained from the deck and 
from aloft, such good views of the coast, and had noted the lay of the land and the position of 
the dangers so carefully that, though at the precise moment when he gave the order to let go 
the anchor, he had been for some time able to see no further than if his head had been 
wrapped in a woollen blanket, yet the next flickering bluish flash showed him the brig, anchored 
almost exactly where he had judged her to be, off a narrow white beach near the mouth of a 
river.

He could see on the shore a high cluster of bamboo huts perched upon piles, a small grove of 
tall palms all bowed together before the blast like stalks of grass, something that might have 
been a palisade of pointed stakes near the water, and far off, a sombre background resembling 
an immense wall--the forest-clad hills. Next moment, all this vanished utterly from his sight, as if 
annihilated and, before he had time to turn away, came back to view with a sudden crash, 
appearing unscathed and motionless under hooked darts of flame, like some legendary country 
of immortals, withstanding the wrath and fire of Heaven.

Made uneasy by the nature of his holding ground, and fearing that in one of the terrific off-shore 
gusts the brig would start her anchor, Lingard remained on deck to watch over the safety of his 
vessel. With one hand upon the lead-line which would give him instant warning of the brig 
beginning to drag, he stood by the rail, most of the time deafened and blinded, but also 
fascinated, by the repeated swift visions of an unknown shore, a sight always so inspiring, as 
much perhaps by its vague suggestion of danger as by the hopes of success it never fails to 
awaken in the heart of a true adventurer. And its immutable aspect of profound and still repose, 
seen thus under streams of fire and in the midst of a violent uproar, made it appear 
inconceivably mysterious and amazing.

Between the squalls there were short moments of calm, while now and then even the thunder 
would cease as if to draw breath. During one of those intervals, Lingard, tired and sleepy, was 
beginning to doze where he stood, when suddenly it occurred to him that, somewhere below, 
the sea had spoken in a human voice. It had said, "Praise be to God--" and the voice sounded 
small, clear, and confident, like the voice of a child speaking in a cathedral. Lingard gave a start 
and thought--I've dreamed this--and directly the sea said very close to him, "Give a rope."

The thunder growled wickedly, and Lingard, after shouting to the men on deck, peered down at 
the water, until at last he made out floating close alongside the upturned face of a man with 
staring eyes that gleamed at him and then blinked quickly to a flash of lightning. By that time all 
hands in the brig were wildly active and many ropes-ends had been thrown over. Then together 
with a gust of wind, and, as if blown on board, a man tumbled over the rail and fell all in a heap 
upon the deck. Before any one had the time to pick him up, he leaped to his feet, causing the 
people around him to step back hurriedly. A sinister blue glare showed the bewildered faces 
and the petrified attitudes of men completely deafened by the accompanying peal of thunder. 
After a time, as if to beings plunged in the abyss of eternal silence, there came to their ears an 
unfamiliar thin, far-away voice saying:

"I seek the white man."

"Here," cried Lingard. Then, when he had the stranger, dripping and naked but for a soaked
waistcloth, under the lamp of the cabin, he said, "I don't know you."

"My name is Jaffir, and I come from Pata Hassim, who is my chief and your friend. Do you know this?"

He held up a thick gold ring, set with a fairly good emerald.

"I have seen it before on the Rajah's finger," said Lingard, looking very grave.

"It is the witness of the truth I speak--the message from Hassim is--'Depart and forget!'"

"I don't forget," said Lingard, slowly. "I am not that kind of man. What folly is this?"

It is unnecessary to give at full length the story told by Jaffir. It appears that on his return home, after the meeting with Lingard, Hassim found his relative dying and a strong party formed to oppose his rightful successor. The old Rajah Tulla died late at night and--as Jaffir put it--before the sun rose there were already blows exchanged in the courtyard of the ruler's dalm. This was the preliminary fight of a civil war, fostered by foreign intrigues; a war of jungle and river, of assaulted stockades and forest ambushes. In this contest, both parties--according to Jaffir--displayed great courage, and one of them an unswerving devotion to what, almost from the first, was a lost cause. Before a month elapsed Hassim, though still chief of an armed band, was already a fugitive. He kept up the struggle, however, with some vague notion that Lingard's arrival would turn the tide.

"For weeks we lived on wild rice; for days we fought with nothing but water in our bellies," declaimed Jaffir in the tone of a true fire-eater.

And then he went on to relate, how, driven steadily down to the sea, Hassim, with a small band of followers, had been for days holding the stockade by the waterside.

"But every night some men disappeared," confessed Jaffir. "They were weary and hungry and they went to eat with their enemies. We are only ten now--ten men and a woman with the heart of a man, who are tonight starving, and to-morrow shall die swiftly. We saw your ship afar all day; but you have come too late. And for fear of treachery and lest harm should befall you--his friend--the Rajah gave me the ring and I crept on my stomach over the sand, and I swam in the night--and I, Jaffir, the best swimmer in Wajo, and the slave of Hassim, tell you--his message to you is 'Depart and forget'--and this is his gift--take!"

He caught hold suddenly of Lingard's hand, thrust roughly into it the ring, and then for the first time looked round the cabin with wondering but fearless eyes. They lingered over the semicircle of bayonets and rested fondly on musket-racks. He grunted in admiration.

"Ya-wa, this is strength!" he murmured as if to himself. "But it has come too late."

"Perhaps not," cried Lingard.

"Too late," said Jaffir, "we are ten only, and at sunrise we go out to die." He went to the cabin door and hesitated there with a puzzled air, being unused to locks and door handles.
"What are you going to do?" asked Lingard.

"I shall swim back," replied Jaffir. "The message is spoken and the night can not last forever."

"You can stop with me," said Lingard, looking at the man searchingly.

"Hassim waits," was the curt answer.

'Did he tell you to return?" asked Lingard.

"No! What need?" said the other in a surprised tone.

Lingard seized his hand impulsively.

"If I had ten men like you!" he cried.

"We are ten, but they are twenty to one," said Jaffir, simply.

Lingard opened the door.

"Do you want anything that a man can give?" he asked.

The Malay had a moment of hesitation, and Lingard noticed the sunken eyes, the prominent ribs, and the worn-out look of the man.

"Speak out," he urged with a smile; "the bearer of a gift must have a reward."

"A drink of water and a handful of rice for strength to reach the shore," said Jaffir sturdily. "For over there"--he tossed his head--"we had nothing to eat to-day."

"You shall have it--give it to you with my own hands," muttered Lingard.

He did so, and thus lowered himself in Jaffir's estimation for a time. While the messenger, squatting on the floor, ate without haste but with considerable earnestness, Lingard thought out a plan of action. In his ignorance as to the true state of affairs in the country, to save Hassim from the immediate danger of his position was all that he could reasonably attempt. To that end Lingard proposed to swing out his long-boat and send her close inshore to take off Hassim and his men. He knew enough of Malays to feel sure that on such a night the besiegers, now certain of success, and being, Jaffir said, in possession of everything that could float, would not be very vigilant, especially on the sea front of the stockade. The very fact of Jaffir having managed to swim off undetected proved that much. The brig's boat could--when the frequency of lightning abated--approach unseen close to the beach, and the defeated party, either stealing out one by one or making a rush in a body, would embark and be received in the brig.

This plan was explained to Jaffir, who heard it without the slightest mark of interest, being apparently too busy eating. When the last grain of rice was gone, he stood up, took a long pull at the water bottle, muttered: "I hear. Good. I will tell Hassim," and tightening the rag round his loins, prepared to go. "Give me time to swim ashore," he said, "and when the boat starts, put another light beside the one that burns now like a star above your vessel. We shall see and
understand. And don't send the boat till there is less lightning: a boat is bigger than a man in the water. Tell the rowers to pull for the palm-grove and cease when an oar, thrust down with a strong arm, touches the bottom. Very soon they will hear our hail; but if no one comes they must go away before daylight. A chief may prefer death to life, and we who are left are all of true heart. Do you understand, O big man?"

"The chap has plenty of sense," muttered Lingard to himself, and when they stood side by side on the deck, he said: " But there may be enemies on the beach, O Jaffir, and they also may shout to deceive my men. So let your hail be Lightning! Will you remember?"

For a time Jaffir seemed to be choking.

"Lit-ing! Is that right? I say--is that right, O strong man?" Next moment he appeared upright and shadowy on the rail.

"Yes. That's right. Go now," said Lingard, and Jaffir leaped off, becoming invisible long before he struck the water. Then there was a splash; after a while a spluttering voice cried faintly, "Lit-ing! Ah, ha!" and suddenly the next thunder-squall burst upon the coast. In the crashing flares of light Lingard had again and again the quick vision of a white beach, the inclined palm-trees of the grove, the stockade by the sea, the forest far away: a vast landscape mysterious and still--Hassim's native country sleeping unmoved under the wrath and fire of Heaven.

IV

A Traveller visiting Wajo to-day may, if he deserves the confidence of the common people, hear the traditional account of the last civil war, together with the legend of a chief and his sister, whose mother had been a great princess suspected of sorcery and on her death-bed had communicated to these two the secrets of the art of magic. The chief's sister especially, "with the aspect of a child and the fearlessness of a great fighter," became skilled in casting spells. They were defeated by the son of their uncle, because--will explain the narrator simply--"The courage of us Wajo people is so great that magic can do nothing against it. I fought in that war. We had them with their backs to the sea." And then he will go on to relate in an awed tone how on a certain night "when there was such a thunderstorm as has been never heard of before or since" a ship, resembling the ships of white men, appeared off the coast, "as though she had sailed down from the clouds. She moved," he will affirm, "with her sails bellying against the wind; in size she was like an island; the lightning played between her masts which were as high as the summits of mountains; a star burned low through the clouds above her. We knew it for a star at once because no flame of man's kindling could have endured the wind and rain of that night. It was such a night that we on the watch hardly dared look upon the sea. The heavy rain was beating down our eyelids. And when day came, the ship was nowhere to be seen, and in the stockade where the day before there were a hundred or more at our mercy, there was no one. The chief, Hassim, was gone, and the lady who was a princess in the country--and nobody knows what became of them from that day to this. Sometimes traders from our parts talk of having heard of them here, and heard of them there, but these are the lies of men who go afar for gain. We who live in the country believe that the ship sailed back into the clouds whence the Lady's magic made her come. Did we not see the ship with our own eyes? And as to Rajah Hassim and his sister, Mas Immada, some men say one thing and some another, but God alone knows the truth."
Such is the traditional account of Lingard's visit to the shores of Boni. And the truth is he came and went the same night; for, when the dawn broke on a cloudy sky the brig, under reefed canvas and smothered in sprays, was storming along to the southward on her way out of the Gulf. Lingard, watching over the rapid course of his vessel, looked ahead with anxious eyes and more than once asked himself with wonder, why, after all, was he thus pressing her under all the sail she could carry. His hair was blown about by the wind, his mind was full of care and the indistinct shapes of many new thoughts, and under his feet, the obedient brig dashed headlong from wave to wave.

Her owner and commander did not know where he was going. That adventurer had only a confused notion of being on the threshold of a big adventure. There was something to be done, and he felt he would have to do it. It was expected of him. The seas expected it; the land expected it. Men also. The story of war and of suffering; Jaffir's display of fidelity, the sight of Hassim and his sister, the night, the tempest, the coast under streams of fire—all this made one inspiring manifestation of a life calling to him distinctly for interference. But what appealed to him most was the silent, the complete, unquestioning, and apparently uncurious, trust of these people. They came away from death straight into his arms as it were, and remained in them passive as though there had been no such thing as doubt or hope or desire. This amazing unconcern seemed to put him under a heavy load of obligation.

He argued to himself that had not these defeated men expected everything from him they could not have been so indifferent to his action. Their dumb quietude stirred him more than the most ardent pleading. Not a word, not a whisper, not a questioning look even! They did not ask! It flattered him. He was also rather glad of it, because if the unconscious part of him was perfectly certain of its action, he, himself, did not know what to do with those bruised and battered beings a playful fate had delivered suddenly into his hands.

He had received the fugitives personally, had helped some over the rail; in the darkness, slashed about by lightning, he had guessed that not one of them was unwounded, and in the midst of tottering shapes he wondered how on earth they had managed to reach the long-boat that had brought them off. He caught unceremoniously in his arms the smallest of these shapes and carried it into the cabin, then without looking at his light burden ran up again on deck to get the brig under way. While shouting out orders he was dimly aware of someone hovering near his elbow. It was Hassim.

"I am not ready for war," he explained, rapidly, over his shoulder, "and to-morrow there may be no wind." Afterward for a time he forgot everybody and everything while he conned the brig through the few outlying dangers. But in half an hour, and running off with the wind on the quarter, he was quite clear of the coast and breathed freely. It was only then that he approached two others on that poop where he was accustomed in moments of difficulty to commune alone with his craft. Hassim had called his sister out of the cabin; now and then Lingard could see them with fierce distinctness, side by side, and with twined arms, looking toward the mysterious country that seemed at every flash to leap away farther from the brig—unscathed and fading.

The thought uppermost in Lingard's mind was: "What on earth am I going to do with them?" And no one seemed to care what he would do. Jaffir with eight others quartered on the main hatch, looked to each other's wounds and conversed interminably in low tones, cheerful and quiet, like well-behaved children. Each of them had saved his kris, but Lingard had to make a distribution
of cotton cloth out of his trade-goods. Whenever he passed by them, they all looked after him gravely. Hassim and Immada lived in the cuddy. The chief's sister took the air only in the evening and those two could be heard every night, invisible and murmuring in the shadows of the quarter-deck. Every Malay on board kept respectfully away from them.

Lingard, on the poop, listened to the soft voices, rising and falling, in a melancholy cadence; sometimes the woman cried out as if in anger or in pain. He would stop short. The sound of a deep sigh would float up to him on the stillness of the night. Attentive stars surrounded the wandering brig and on all sides their light fell through a vast silence upon a noiseless sea. Lingard would begin again to pace the deck, muttering to himself.

"Belarab's the man for this job. His is the only place where I can look for help, but I don't think I know enough to find it. I wish I had old Jorgenson here--just for ten minutes."

This Jorgenson knew things that had happened a long time ago, and lived amongst men efficient in meeting the accidents of the day, but who did not care what would happen to-morrow and who had no time to remember yesterday. Strictly speaking, he did not live amongst them. He only appeared there from time to time. He lived in the native quarter, with a native woman, in a native house standing in the middle of a plot of fenced ground where grew plantains, and furnished only with mats, cooking pots, a queer fishing net on two sticks, and a small mahogany case with a lock and a silver plate engraved with the words "Captain H. C. Jorgenson. Barque Wild Rose."

It was like an inscription on a tomb. The Wild Rose was dead, and so was Captain H. C. Jorgenson, and the sextant case was all that was left of them. Old Jorgenson, gaunt and mute, would turn up at meal times on board any trading vessel in the Roads, and the stewards--Chinamen or mulattos--would sulkily put on an extra plate without waiting for orders. When the seamen traders foregathered noisily round a glittering cluster of bottles and glasses on a lighted verandah, old Jorgenson would emerge up the stairs as if from a dark sea, and, stepping up with a kind of tottering jauntiness, would help himself in the first tumbler to hand.

"I drink to you all. No--no chair."

He would stand silent over the talking group. His taciturnity was as eloquent as the repeated warning of the slave of the feast. His flesh had gone the way of all flesh, his spirit had sunk in the turmoil of his past, but his immense and bony frame survived as if made of iron. His hands trembled but his eyes were steady. He was supposed to know details about the end of mysterious men and of mysterious enterprises. He was an evident failure himself, but he was believed to know secrets that would make the fortune of any man; yet there was also a general impression that his knowledge was not of that nature which would make it profitable for a moderately prudent person.

This powerful skeleton, dressed in faded blue serge and without any kind of linen, existed anyhow. Sometimes, if offered the job, he piloted a home ship through the Straits of Rhio, after, however, assuring the captain:

"You don't want a pilot; a man could go through with his eyes shut. But if you want me, I'll come. Ten dollars."
Then, after seeing his charge clear of the last island of the group he would go back thirty miles in a canoe, with two old Malays who seemed to be in some way his followers. To travel thirty miles at sea under the equatorial sun and in a cranky dug-out where once down you must not move, is an achievement that requires the endurance of a fakir and the virtue of a salamander. Ten dollars was cheap and generally he was in demand. When times were hard he would borrow five dollars from any of the adventurers with the remark:

"I can't pay you back, very soon, but the girl must eat, and if you want to know anything, I can tell you."

It was remarkable that nobody ever smiled at that "anything." The usual thing was to say:

"Thank you, old man; when I am pushed for a bit of information I'll come to you."

Jorgenson nodded then and would say: "Remember that unless you young chaps are like we men who ranged about here years ago, what I could tell you would be worse than poison."

It was from Jorgenson, who had his favourites with whom he was less silent, that Lingard had heard of Darat-es-Salam, the "Shore of Refuge." Jorgenson had, as he expressed it, "known the inside of that country just after the high old times when the white-clad Padris preached and fought all over Sumatra till the Dutch shook in their shoes." Only he did not say "shook" and "shoes" but the above paraphrase conveys well enough his contemptuous meaning. Lingard tried now to remember and piece together the practical bits of old Jorgenson's amazing tales; but all that had remained with him was an approximate idea of the locality and a very strong but confused notion of the dangerous nature of its approaches. He hesitated, and the brig, answering in her movements to the state of the man's mind, lingered on the road, seemed to hesitate also, swinging this way and that on the days of calm.

It was just because of that hesitation that a big New York ship, loaded with oil in cases for Japan, and passing through the Billiton passage, sighted one morning a very smart brig being hove-to right in the fair-way and a little to the east of Carimata. The lank skipper, in a frock-coat, and the big mate with heavy moustaches, judged her almost too pretty for a Britisher, and wondered at the man on board laying his topsail to the mast for no reason that they could see. The big ship's sails fanned her along, flapping in the light air, and when the brig was last seen far astern she had still her mainyard aback as if waiting for someone. But when, next day, a London tea-clipper passed on the same track, she saw no pretty brig hesitating, all white and still at the parting of the ways. All that night Lingard had talked with Hassim while the stars streamed from east to west like an immense river of sparks above their heads. Immada listened, sometimes exclaiming low, sometimes holding her breath. She clapped her hands once. A faint dawn appeared.

"You shall be treated like my father in the country," Hassim was saying. A heavy dew dripped off the rigging and the darkened sails were black on the pale azure of the sky. "You shall be the father who advises for good--"

"I shall be a steady friend, and as a friend I want to be treated--no more," said Lingard. "Take back your ring."

"Why do you scorn my gift?" asked Hassim, with a sad and ironic smile.
"Take it," said Lingard. "It is still mine. How can I forget that, when facing death, you thought of my safety? There are many dangers before us. We shall be often separated--to work better for the same end. If ever you and Immada need help at once and I am within reach, send me a message with this ring and if I am alive I will not fail you." He looked around at the pale daybreak. "I shall talk to Belarab straight--like we whites do. I have never seen him, but I am a strong man. Belarab must help us to reconquer your country and when our end is attained I won't let him eat you up."

Hassim took the ring and inclined his head.

"It's time for us to be moving," said Lingard. He felt a slight tug at his sleeve. He looked back and caught Immada in the act of pressing her forehead to the grey flannel. "Don't, child!" he said, softly.

The sun rose above the faint blue line of the Shore of Refuge.

The hesitation was over. The man and the vessel, working in accord, had found their way to the faint blue shore. Before the sun had descended half-way to its rest the brig was anchored within a gunshot of the slimy mangroves, in a place where for a hundred years or more no white man's vessel had been entrusted to the hold of the bottom. The adventurers of two centuries ago had no doubt known of that anchorage for they were very ignorant and incomparably audacious. If it is true, as some say, that the spirits of the dead haunt the places where the living have sinned and toiled, then they might have seen a white long-boat, pulled by eight oars and steered by a man sunburnt and bearded, a cabbage-leaf hat on head, and pistols in his belt, skirting the black mud, full of twisted roots, in search of a likely opening.

Creek after creek was passed and the boat crept on slowly like a monstrous water-spider with a big body and eight slender legs. . . . Did you follow with your ghostly eyes the quest of this obscure adventurer of yesterday, you shades of forgotten adventurers who, in leather jerkins and sweating under steel helmets, attacked with long rapiers the palisades of the strange heathen, or, musket on shoulder and match in cock, guarded timber blockhouses built upon the banks of rivers that command good trade? You, who, wearied with the toil of fighting, slept wrapped in frieze mantles on the sand of quiet beaches, dreaming of fabulous diamonds and of a far-off home.

"Here's an opening," said Lingard to Hassim, who sat at his side, just as the sun was setting away to his left. "Here's an opening big enough for a ship. It's the entrance we are looking for, I believe. We shall pull all night up this creek if necessary and it's the very devil if we don't come upon Belarab's lair before daylight."

He shoved the tiller hard over and the boat, swerving sharply, vanished from the coast.

And perhaps the ghosts of old adventurers nodded wisely their ghostly heads and exchanged the ghost of a wistful smile.

V

"What's the matter with King Tom of late?" would ask someone when, all the cards in a heap on the table, the traders lying back in their chairs took a spell from a hard gamble.
"Tom has learned to hold his tongue, he must be up to some dam' good thing," opined another; while a man with hooked features and of German extraction who was supposed to be agent for a Dutch crockery house--the famous "Sphinx" mark--broke in resentfully:

"Nefer mind him, shentlemens, he's matt, matt as a Marsh Hase. Dree monats ago I call on board his prig to talk pizness. And he says like dis--'Glear oudt.' 'Vat for?' I say. 'Glear oudt before I shuck you oferboard.' Gott-for-dam! Iss dat the vay to talk pizness? I vant sell him ein liddle case first chop grockery for trade and--"

"Ha, ha, ha! I don't blame Tom," interrupted the owner of a pearling schooner, who had come into the Roads for stores. "Why, Mosey, there isn't a mangy cannibal left in the whole of New Guinea that hasn't got a cup and saucer of your providing. You've flooded the market, savee?"

Jorgenson stood by, a skeleton at the gaming table.

"Because you are a Dutch spy," he said, suddenly, in an awful tone.

The agent of the Sphinx mark jumped up in a sudden fury.


The door slammed. "Is that so?" asked a New England voice. "Why don't you let daylight into him?"

"Oh, we can't do that here," murmured one of the players. "Your deal, Trench, let us get on."

"Can't you?" drawled the New England voice. "You law-abiding, get-a-summons, act-of-parliament lot of sons of Belial--can't you? Now, look a-here, these Colt pistols I am selling--" He took the pearler aside and could be heard talking earnestly in the corner. "See--you load--and--see?" There were rapid clicks. "Simple, isn't it? And if any trouble--say with your divers"--CLICK, CLICK, CLICK--"Through and through--like a sieve--warranted to cure the worst kind of cussedness in any nigger. Yes, siree! A case of twenty-four or single specimens--as you like. No? Shot-guns--rifles? No! Waal, I guess you're of no use to me, but I could do a deal with that Tom--what d'ye call him? Where d'ye catch him? Everywhere--eh? Waal--that's nowhere. But I shall find him some day--yes, siree."

Jorgenson, utterly disregarded, looked down dreamily at the falling cards. "Spy--I tell you," he muttered to himself. "If you want to know anything, ask me."

When Lingard returned from Wajo--after an uncommonly long absence--everyone remarked a great change. He was less talkative and not so noisy, he was still hospitable but his hospitality was less expansive, and the man who was never so happy as when discussing impossibly wild projects with half a dozen congenial spirits often showed a disinclination to meet his best friends. In a word, he returned much less of a good fellow than he went away. His visits to the Settlements were not less frequent, but much shorter; and when there he was always in a hurry to be gone.
During two years the brig had, in her way, as hard a life of it as the man. Swift and trim she flitted amongst the islands of little known groups. She could be descried afar from lonely headlands, a white speck travelling fast over the blue sea; the apathetic keepers of rare lighthouses dotting the great highway to the east came to know the cut of her topsails. They saw her passing east, passing west. They had faint glimpses of her flying with masts aslant in the mist of a rain-squall, or could observe her at leisure, upright and with shivering sails, forging ahead through a long day of unsteady airs. Men saw her battling with a heavy monsoon in the Bay of Bengal, lying becalmed in the Java Sea, or gliding out suddenly from behind a point of land, graceful and silent in the clear moonlight. Her activity was the subject of excited but low-toned conversations, which would be interrupted when her master appeared.

"Here he is. Came in last night," whispered the gossiping group.

Lingard did not see the covert glances of respect tempered by irony; he nodded and passed on.

"Hey, Tom! No time for a drink?" would shout someone.

He would shake his head without looking back--far away already.

Florid and burly he could be seen, for a day or two, getting out of dusty gharries, striding in sunshine from the Occidental Bank to the Harbour Office, crossing the Esplanade, disappearing down a street of Chinese shops, while at his elbow and as tall as himself, old Jorgenson paced along, lean and faded, obstinate and disregarded, like a haunting spirit from the past eager to step back into the life of men.

Lingard ignored this wreck of an adventurer, sticking to him closer than his shadow, and the other did not try to attract attention. He waited patiently at the doors of offices, would vanish at tiffin time, would invariably turn up again in the evening and then he kept his place till Lingard went aboard for the night. The police peons on duty looked disdainfully at the phantom of Captain H. C. Jorgenson, Barque Wild Rose, wandering on the silent quay or standing still for hours at the edge of the sombre roadstead speckled by the anchor lights of ships--an adventurous soul longing to recross the waters of oblivion.

The sampan-men, sculling lazily homeward past the black hull of the brig at anchor, could hear far into the night the drawl of the New England voice escaping through the lifted panes of the cabin skylight. Snatches of nasal sentences floated in the stillness around the still craft.

"Yes, siree! Mexican war rifles--good as new--six in a case--my people in Baltimore--that's so. Hundred and twenty rounds thrown in for each specimen--marked to suit your requirements. Suppose--musical instruments, this side up with care--how's that for your taste? No, no! Cash down--my people in Balt--Shooting sea-gulls you say? Waal! It's a risky business--see here--ten per cent. discount--it's out of my own pocket--"

As time wore on, and nothing happened, at least nothing that one could hear of, the excitement died out. Lingard's new attitude was accepted as only "his way." There was nothing in it, maintained some. Others dissented. A good deal of curiosity, however, remained and the faint rumour of something big being in preparation followed him into every harbour he went to, from Rangoon to Hongkong.
He felt nowhere so much at home as when his brig was anchored on the inner side of the great stretch of shoals. The centre of his life had shifted about four hundred miles—from the Straits of Malacca to the Shore of Refuge—and when there he felt himself within the circle of another existence, governed by his impulse, nearer his desire. Hassim and Immada would come down to the coast and wait for him on the islet. He always left them with regret.

At the end of the first stage in each trip, Jorgenson waited for him at the top of the boat-stairs and without a word fell into step at his elbow. They seldom exchanged three words in a day; but one evening about six months before Lingard's last trip, as they were crossing the short bridge over the canal where native craft lie moored in clusters, Jorgenson lengthened his stride and came abreast. It was a moonlight night and nothing stirred on earth but the shadows of high clouds. Lingard took off his hat and drew in a long sigh in the tepid breeze. Jorgenson spoke suddenly in a cautious tone: "The new Rajah Tulla smokes opium and is sometimes dangerous to speak to. There is a lot of discontent in Wajo amongst the big people."

"Good! Good!" whispered Lingard, excitedly, off his guard for once. Then—"How the devil do you know anything about it?" he asked.

Jorgenson pointed at the mass of praus, coasting boats, and sampans that, jammed up together in the canal, lay covered with mats and flooded by the cold moonlight with here and there a dim lantern burning amongst the confusion of high sterns, spars, masts and lowered sails.

"There!" he said, as they moved on, and their hatted and clothed shadows fell heavily on the queer-shaped vessels that carry the fortunes of brown men upon a shallow sea. "There! I can sit with them, I can talk to them, I can come and go as I like. They know me now—it's time-thirty-five years. Some of them give a plate of rice and a bit of fish to the white man. That's all I get—after thirty-five years—given up to them."

He was silent for a time.

"I was like you once," he added, and then laying his hand on Lingard's sleeve, murmured—"Are you very deep in this thing?"

"To the very last cent," said Lingard, quietly, and looking straight before him.

The glitter of the roadstead went out, and the masts of anchored ships vanished in the invading shadow of a cloud.

"Drop it," whispered Jorgenson.

"I am in debt," said Lingard, slowly, and stood still.

"Drop it!"

"Never dropped anything in my life."

"Drop it!"
"By God, I won't!" cried Lingard, stamping his foot.

There was a pause.

"I was like you--once," repeated Jorgenson. "Five and thirty years--never dropped anything. And what you can do is only child's play to some jobs I have had on my hands--understand that--great man as you are, Captain Lingard of the Lightning. . . . You should have seen the Wild Rose," he added with a sudden break in his voice.

Lingard leaned over the guard-rail of the pier. Jorgenson came closer.

"I set fire to her with my own hands!" he said in a vibrating tone and very low, as if making a monstrous confession.

"Poor devil," muttered Lingard, profoundly moved by the tragic enormity of the act. "I suppose there was no way out?"

"I wasn't going to let her rot to pieces in some Dutch port," said Jorgenson, gloomily. "Did you ever hear of Dawson?"

"Something--I don't remember now--" muttered Lingard, who felt a chill down his back at the idea of his own vessel decaying slowly in some Dutch port. "He died--didn't he?" he asked, absentmately, while he wondered whether he would have the pluck to set fire to the brig--on an emergency.

"Cut his throat on the beach below Fort Rotterdam," said Jorgenson. His gaunt figure wavered in the unsteady moonshine as though made of mist. "Yes. He broke some trade regulation or other and talked big about law-courts and legal trials to the lieutenant of the Komet. 'Certainly,' says the hound. 'Jurisdiction of Macassar, I will take your schooner there.' Then coming into the roads he tows her full tilt on a ledge of rocks on the north side--smash! When she was half full of water he takes his hat off to Dawson. 'There's the shore,' says he--'go and get your legal trial, you -Englishman--'" He lifted a long arm and shook his fist at the moon which dodged suddenly behind a cloud. "All was lost. Poor Dawson walked the streets for months barefooted and in rags. Then one day he begged a knife from some charitable soul, went down to take a last look at the wreck, and--"

"I don't interfere with the Dutch," interrupted Lingard, impatiently. "I want Hassim to get back his own--"

"And suppose the Dutch want the things just so," returned Jorgenson. "Anyway there is a devil in such work--drop it!"

"Look here," said Lingard, "I took these people off when they were in their last ditch. That means something. I ought not to have meddled and it would have been all over in a few hours. I must have meant something when I interfered, whether I knew it or not. I meant it then--and did not know it. Very well. I mean it now--and do know it. When you save people from death you take a share in their life. That's how I look at it."

Jorgenson shook his head.
"Foolishness!" he cried, then asked softly in a voice that trembled with curiosity--"Where did you leave them?"

"With Belarab," breathed out Lingard. "You knew him in the old days."

"I knew him, I knew his father," burst out the other in an excited whisper. "Whom did I not know? I knew Sentot when he was King of the South Shore of Java and the Dutch offered a price for his head--enough to make any man's fortune. He slept twice on board the Wild Rose when things had begun to go wrong with him. I knew him, I knew all his chiefs, the priests, the fighting men, the old regent who lost heart and went over to the Dutch, I knew--" he stammered as if the words could not come out, gave it up and sighed--"Belarab's father escaped with me," he began again, quietly, "and joined the Padris in Sumatra. He rose to be a great leader. Belarab was a youth then. Those were the times. I ranged the coast--and laughed at the cruisers; I saw every battle fought in the Battak country--and I saw the Dutch run; I was at the taking of Singal and escaped. I was the white man who advised the chiefs of Manangkabo. There was a lot about me in the Dutch papers at the time. They said I was a Frenchman turned Mohammedan--" he swore a great oath, and, reeling against the guard-rail, panted, muttering curses on newspapers.

"Well, Belarab has the job in hand," said Lingard, composedly. "He is the chief man on the Shore of Refuge. There are others, of course. He has sent messages north and south. We must have men."

"All the devils unchained," said Jorgenson. "You have done it and now--look out--look out. . . ."

"Nothing can go wrong as far as I can see," argued Lingard. "They all know what's to be done. I've got them in hand. You don't think Belarab unsafe? Do you?"

"Haven't seen him for fifteen years--but the whole thing's unsafe," growled Jorgenson.

"I tell you I've fixed it so that nothing can go wrong. It would be better if I had a white man over there to look after things generally. There is a good lot of stores and arms--and Belarab would bear watching--no doubt. Are you in any want?" he added, putting his hand in his pocket.

"No, there's plenty to eat in the house," answered Jorgenson, curtly. "Drop it," he burst out. "It would be better for you to jump overboard at once. Look at me. I came out a boy of eighteen. I can speak English, I can speak Dutch, I can speak every cursed lingo of these islands--I remember things that would make your hair stand on end--but I have forgotten the language of my own country. I've traded, I've fought, I never broke my word to white or native. And, look at me. If it hadn't been for the girl I would have died in a ditch ten years ago. Everything left me--youth, money, strength, hope--the very sleep. But she stuck by the wreck."

"That says a lot for her and something for you," said Lingard, cheerily.

Jorgenson shook his head.

"That's the worst of all," he said with slow emphasis. "That's the end. I came to them from the other side of the earth and they took me and--see what they made of me."
"What place do you belong to?" asked Lingard.

"Tromso," groaned out Jorgenson; "I will never see snow again," he sobbed out, his face in his hands.

Lingard looked at him in silence.

"Would you come with me?" he said. "As I told you, I am in want of a--"

"I would see you damned first!" broke out the other, savagely. "I am an old white loafer, but you don't get me to meddle in their infernal affairs. They have a devil of their own--"

"The thing simply can't fail. I've calculated every move. I've guarded against everything. I am no fool."

"Yes--you are. Good-night."

"Well, good-bye," said Lingard, calmly.

He stepped into his boat, and Jorgenson walked up the jetty. Lingard, clearing the yoke lines, heard him call out from a distance:

"Drop it!"

"I sail before sunrise," he shouted in answer, and went on board.

When he came up from his cabin after an uneasy night, it was dark yet. A lank figure strolled across the deck.

"Here I am," said Jorgenson, huskily. "Die there or here--all one. But, if I die there, remember the girl must eat."

Lingard was one of the few who had seen Jorgenson's girl. She had a wrinkled brown face, a lot of tangled grey hair, a few black stumps of teeth, and had been married to him lately by an enterprising young missionary from Bukit Timah. What her appearance might have been once when Jorgenson gave for her three hundred dollars and several brass guns, it was impossible to say. All that was left of her youth was a pair of eyes, undimmed and mournful, which, when she was alone, seemed to look stonily into the past of two lives. When Jorgenson was near they followed his movements with anxious pertinacity. And now within the sarong thrown over the grey head they were dropping unseen tears while Jorgenson's girl rocked herself to and fro, squatting alone in a corner of the dark hut.

"Don't you worry about that," said Lingard, grasping Jorgenson's hand. "She shall want for nothing. All I expect you to do is to look a little after Belarab's morals when I am away. One more trip I must make, and then we shall be ready to go ahead. I've foreseen every single thing. Trust me!"

In this way did the restless shade of Captain H. C. Jorgenson recross the water of oblivion to step back into the life of men.
VI

For two years, Lingard, who had thrown himself body and soul into the great enterprise, had lived in the long intoxication of slowly preparing success. No thought of failure had crossed his mind, and no price appeared too heavy to pay for such a magnificent achievement. It was nothing less than bringing Hassim triumphantly back to that country seen once at night under the low clouds and in the incessant tumult of thunder. When at the conclusion of some long talk with Hassim, who for the twentieth time perhaps had related the story of his wrongs and his struggle, he lifted his big arm and shaking his fist above his head, shouted: "We will stir them up. We will wake up the country!" he was, without knowing it in the least, making a complete confession of the idealism hidden under the simplicity of his strength. He would wake up the country! That was the fundamental and unconscious emotion on which were engrafted his need of action, the primitive sense of what was due to justice, to gratitude, to friendship, the sentimental pity for the hard lot of Immada--poor child--the proud conviction that of all the men in the world, in his world, he alone had the means and the pluck "to lift up the big end" of such an adventure.

Money was wanted and men were wanted, and he had obtained enough of both in two years from that day when, pistols in his belt and a cabbage-leaf hat on head, he had unexpectedly, and at early dawn, confronted in perfect silence that mysterious Belarab, who himself was for a moment too astounded for speech at the sight of a white face.

The sun had not yet cleared the forests of the interior, but a sky already full of light arched over a dark oval lagoon, over wide fields as yet full of shadows, that seemed slowly changing into the whiteness of the morning mist. There were huts, fences, palisades, big houses that, erected on lofty piles, were seen above the tops of clustered fruit trees, as if suspended in the air.

Such was the aspect of Belarab's settlement when Lingard set his eyes on it for the first time. There were all these things, a great number of faces at the back of the spare and muffled-up figure confronting him, and in the swiftly increasing light a complete stillness that made the murmur of the word "Marhaba" (welcome), pronounced at last by the chief, perfectly audible to every one of his followers. The bodyguards who stood about him in black skull-caps and with long-shafted lances, preserved an impulsive aspect. Across open spaces men could be seen running to the waterside. A group of women standing on a low knoll gazed intently, and nothing of them but the heads showed above the unstirring stalks of a maize field. Suddenly within a cluster of empty huts near by the voice of an invisible hag was heard scolding with shrill fury an invisible young girl:

"Strangers! You want to see the strangers? O devoid of all decency! Must I so lame and old husk the rice alone? May evil befall thee and the strangers! May they never find favour! May they be pursued with swords! I am old. I am old. There is no good in strangers! O girl! May they burn."

"Welcome," repeated Belarab, gravely, and looking straight into Lingard's eyes.

Lingard spent six days that time in Belarab's settlement. Of these, three were passed in observing each other without a question being asked or a hint given as to the object in view. Lingard lounged on the fine mats with which the chief had furnished a small bamboo house outside a fortified enclosure, where a white flag with a green border fluttered on a high and
slender pole but still below the walls of long, high-roofed buildings, raised forty feet or more on hard-wood posts.

Far away the inland forests were tinted a shimmering blue, like the forests of a dream. On the seaward side the belt of great trunks and matted undergrowth came to the western shore of the oval lagoon; and in the pure freshness of the air the groups of brown houses reflected in the water or seen above the waving green of the fields, the clumps of palm trees, the fenced-in plantations, the groves of fruit trees, made up a picture of sumptuous prosperity.

Above the buildings, the men, the women, the still sheet of water and the great plain of crops glistening with dew, stretched the exalted, the miraculous peace of a cloudless sky. And no road seemed to lead into this country of splendour and stillness. One could not believe the unquiet sea was so near, with its gifts and its unending menace. Even during the months of storms, the great clamour rising from the whitened expanse of the Shallows dwelt high in the air in a vast murmur, now feeble now stronger, that seemed to swing back and forth on the wind above the earth without any one being able to tell whence it came. It was like the solemn chant of a waterfall swelling and dying away above the woods, the fields, above the roofs of houses and the heads of men, above the secret peace of that hidden and flourishing settlement of vanquished fanatics, fugitives, and outcasts.

Every afternoon Belarab, followed by an escort that stopped outside the door, entered alone the house of his guest. He gave the salutation, inquired after his health, conversed about insignificant things with an inscrutable mien. But all the time the steadfast gaze of his thoughtful eyes seemed to seek the truth within that white face. In the cool of the evening, before the sun had set, they talked together, passing and repassing between the rugged pillars of the grove near the gate of the stockade. The escort away in the oblique sunlight, followed with their eyes the strolling figures appearing and vanishing behind the trees. Many words were pronounced, but nothing was said that would disclose the thoughts of the two men. They clasped hands demonstratively before separating, and the heavy slam of the gate was followed by the triple thud of the wooden bars dropped into iron clamps.

On the third night, Lingard was awakened from a light sleep by the sound of whispering outside. A black shadow obscured the stars in the doorway, and a man entering suddenly, stood above his couch while another could be seen squatting--a dark lump on the threshold of the hut.

"Fear not. I am Belarab," said a cautious voice.

"I was not afraid," whispered Lingard. "It is the man coming in the dark and without warning who is in danger."

"And did you not come to me without warning? I said 'welcome'--it was as easy for me to say 'kill him.'"

"You were within reach of my arm. We would have died together," retorted Lingard, quietly.

The other clicked his tongue twice, and his indistinct shape seemed to sink half-way through the floor.

"It was not written thus before we were born," he said, sitting cross-legged near the mats, and in
a deadened voice. "Therefore you are my guest. Let the talk between us be straight like the shaft of a spear and shorter than the remainder of this night. What do you want?"

"First, your long life," answered Lingard, leaning forward toward the gleam of a pair of eyes, "and then--your help."

VII

The faint murmur of the words spoken on that night lingered for a long time in Lingard's ears, more persistent than the memory of an uproar; he looked with a fixed gaze at the stars burning peacefully in the square of the doorway, while after listening in silence to all he had to say, Belarab, as if seduced by the strength and audacity of the white man, opened his heart without reserve. He talked of his youth surrounded by the fury of fanaticism and war, of battles on the hills, of advances through the forests, of men's unswerving piety, of their unextinguishable hate. Not a single wandering cloud obscured the gentle splendour of the rectangular patch of starlight framed in the opaque blackness of the hut. Belarab murmured on of a succession of reverses, of the ring of disasters narrowing round men's fading hopes and undiminished courage. He whispered of defeat and flight, of the days of despair, of the nights without sleep, of unending pursuit, of the bewildered horror and sombre fury, of their women and children killed in the stockade before the besieged sallied forth to die.

"I have seen all this before I was in years a man," he cried, low.

His voice vibrated. In the pause that succeeded they heard a light sigh of the sleeping follower who, clasping his legs above his ankles, rested his forehead on his knees.

"And there was amongst us," began Belarab again, "one white man who remained to the end, who was faithful with his strength, with his courage, with his wisdom. A great man. He had great riches but a greater heart."

The memory of Jorgenson, emaciated and greyhaired, and trying to borrow five dollars to get something to eat for the girl, passed before Lingard suddenly upon the pacific glitter of the stars.

"He resembled you," pursued Belarab, abruptly. "We escaped with him, and in his ship came here. It was a solitude. The forest came near to the sheet of water, the rank grass waved upon the heads of tall men. Telal, my father, died of weariness; we were only a few, and we all nearly died of trouble and sadness--here. On this spot! And no enemies could tell where we had gone. It was the Shore of Refuge--and starvation."

He droned on in the night, with rising and falling inflections. He told how his desperate companions wanted to go out and die fighting on the sea against the ships from the west, the ships with high sides and white sails; and how, unflinching and alone, he kept them battling with the thorny bush, with the rank grass, with the soaring and enormous trees. Lingard, leaning on his elbow and staring through the door, recalled the image of the wide fields outside, sleeping now, in an immensity of serenity and starlight. This quiet and almost invisible talker had done it all; in him was the origin, the creation, the fate; and in the wonder of that thought the shadowy murmuring figure acquired a gigantic greatness of significance, as if it had been the embodiment of some natural force, of a force forever masterful and undying.
"And even now my life is unsafe as if I were their enemy," said Belarab, mournfully. "Eyes do not kill, nor angry words; and curses have no power, else the Dutch would not grow fat living on our land, and I would not be alive to-night. Do you understand? Have you seen the men who fought in the old days? They have not forgotten the times of war. I have given them homes and quiet hearts and full bellies. I alone. And they curse my name in the dark, in each other's ears--because they can never forget."

This man, whose talk had been of war and violence, discovered unexpectedly a passionate craving for security and peace. No one would understand him. Some of those who would not understand had died. His white teeth gleamed cruelly in the dark. But there were others he could not kill. The fools. He wanted the land and the people in it to be forgotten as if they had been swallowed by the sea. But they had neither wisdom nor patience. Could they not wait? They chanted prayers five times every day, but they had not the faith.

"Death comes to all--and to the believers the end of trouble. But you white men who are too strong for us, you also die. You die. And there is a Paradise as great as all earth and all Heaven together, but not for you--not for you!"

Lingard, amazed, listened without a sound. The sleeper snored faintly. Belarab continued very calm after this almost involuntary outburst of a consoling belief. He explained that he wanted somebody at his back, somebody strong and whom he could trust, some outside force that would awe the unruly, that would inspire their ignorance with fear, and make his rule secure. He groped in the dark and seizing Lingard's arm above the elbow pressed it with force--then let go. And Lingard understood why his temerity had been so successful.

Then and there, in return for Lingard's open support, a few guns and a little money, Belarab promised his help for the conquest of Wajo. There was no doubt he could find men who would fight. He could send messages to friends at a distance and there were also many unquiet spirits in his own district ready for any adventure. He spoke of these men with fierce contempt and an angry tenderness, in mingled accents of envy and disdain. He was wearied by their folly, by their recklessness, by their impatience--and he seemed to resent these as if they had been gifts of which he himself had been deprived by the fatality of his wisdom. They would fight. When the time came Lingard had only to speak, and a sign from him would send them to a vain death--those men who could not wait for an opportunity on this earth or for the eternal revenge of Heaven.

He ceased, and towered upright in the gloom.

"Awake!" he exclaimed, low, bending over the sleeping man.

Their black shapes, passing in turn, eclipsed for two successive moments the glitter of the stars, and Lingard, who had not stirred, remained alone. He lay back full length with an arm thrown across his eyes.

When three days afterward he left Belarab's settlement, it was on a calm morning of unclouded peace. All the boats of the brig came up into the lagoon armed and manned to make more impressive the solemn fact of a concluded alliance. A staring crowd watched his imposing departure in profound silence and with an increased sense of wonder at the mystery of his apparition. The progress of the boats was smooth and slow while they crossed the wide lagoon.
Lingard looked back once. A great stillness had laid its hand over the earth, the sky, and the
men; upon the immobility of landscape and people. Hassim and Immada, standing out clearly by
the side of the chief, raised their arms in a last salutation; and the distant gesture appeared sad,
futile, lost in space, like a sign of distress made by castaways in the vain hope of an impossible
help.

He departed, he returned, he went away again, and each time those two figures, lonely on
some sandbank of the Shallows, made at him the same futile sign of greeting or good-bye.
Their arms at each movement seemed to draw closer around his heart the bonds of a protecting
affection. He worked prosaically, earning money to pay the cost of the romantic necessity that
had invaded his life. And the money ran like water out of his hands. The owner of the New
England voice remitted not a little of it to his people in Baltimore. But import houses in the ports
of the Far East had their share. It paid for a fast prau which, commanded by Jaffir, sailed into
unfrequented bays and up unexplored rivers, carrying secret messages, important news,
generous bribes. A good part of it went to the purchase of the Emma.

The Emma was a battered and decrepit old schooner that, in the decline of her existence, had
been much ill-used by a paunchy white trader of cunning and gluttonous aspect. This man
boasted outrageously afterward of the good price he had got "for that rotten old hooker of
mine--you know." The Emma left port mysteriously in company with the brig and henceforth
vanished from the seas forever. Lingard had her towed up the creek and ran her aground upon
that shore of the lagoon farthest from Belarab's settlement. There had been at that time a great
rise of waters, which retiring soon after left the old craft cradled in the mud, with her bows
grounded high between the trunks of two big trees, and leaning over a little as though after a
hard life she had settled wearily to an everlasting rest. There, a few months later, Jorgenson
found her when, called back into the life of men, he reappeared, together with Lingard, in the
Land of Refuge.

"She is better than a fort on shore," said Lingard, as side by side they leant over the taffrail,
looking across the lagoon on the houses and palm groves of the settlement. "All the guns and
powder I have got together so far are stored in her. Good idea, wasn't it? There will be, perhaps,
no other such flood for years, and now they can't come alongside unless right under the
counter, and only one boat at a time. I think you are perfectly safe here; you could keep off a
whole fleet of boats; she isn't easy to set fire to; the forest in front is better than a wall. Well?"

Jorgenson assented in grunts. He looked at the desolate emptiness of the decks, at the stripped
spars, at the dead body of the dismantled little vessel that would know the life of the seas no
more. The gloom of the forest fell on her, mournful like a winding sheet. The bushes of the bank
tapped their twigs on the bluff of her bows, and a pendent spike of tiny brown blossoms swung
to and fro over the ruins of her windlass.

Hassim's companions garrisoned the old hulk, and Jorgenson, left in charge, prowled about
from stern to stern, taciturn and anxiously faithful to his trust. He had been received with
astonishment, respect--and awe. Belarab visited him often. Sometimes those whom he had
known in their prime years ago, during a struggle for faith and life, would come to talk with the
white man. Their voices were like the echoes of stirring events, in the pale glamour of a youth
gone by. They nodded their old heads. Do you remember?--they said. He remembered only too
well! He was like a man raised from the dead, for whom the fascinating trust in the power of life
is tainted by the black scepticism of the grave.
Only at times the invincible belief in the reality of existence would come back, insidious and
inspiring. He squared his shoulders, held himself straight, and walked with a firmer step. He felt
a glow within him and the quickened beat of his heart. Then he calculated in silent excitement
Lingard's chances of success, and he lived for a time with the life of that other man who knew
nothing of the black scepticism of the grave. The chances were good, very good.

"I should like to see it through," Jorgenson muttered to himself ardently; and his lustreless eyes
would flash for a moment.

PART III. THE CAPTURE

I

"Some people," said Lingard, "go about the world with their eyes shut. You are right. The sea is
free to all of us. Some work on it, and some play the fool on it--and I don't care. Only you may
take it from me that I will let no man's play interfere with my work. You want me to understand
you are a very great man--"

Mr. Travers smiled, coldly.

"Oh, yes," continued Lingard, "I understand that well enough. But remember you are very far
from home, while I, here, I am where I belong. And I belong where I am. I am just Tom Lingard,
no more, no less, wherever I happen to be, and--you may ask--" A sweep of his hand along the
western horizon entrusted with perfect confidence the remainder of his speech to the dumb
testimony of the sea.

He had been on board the yacht for more than an. hour, and nothing, for him, had come of it but
the birth of an unreasoning hate. To the unconscious demand of these people's presence, of
their ignorance, of their faces, of their voices, of their eyes, he had nothing to give but a
resentment that had in it a germ of reckless violence. He could tell them nothing because he
had not the means. Their coming at this moment, when he had wandered beyond that circle
which race, memories, early associations, all the essential conditions of one's origin, trace
round every man's life, deprived him in a manner of the power of speech. He was confounded. It
was like meeting exacting spectres in a desert.

He stared at the open sea, his arms crossed, with a reflective fierceness. His very appearance
made him utterly different from everyone on board that vessel. The grey shirt, the blue sash,
one rolled-up sleeve baring a sculptural forearm, the negligent masterfulness of his tone and
pose were very distasteful to Mr. Travers, who, having made up his mind to wait for some kind
of official assistance, regarded the intrusion of that inexplicable man with suspicion. From the
moment Lingard came on board the yacht, every eye in that vessel had been fixed upon him.
Only Carter, within earshot and leaning with his elbow upon the rail, stared down at the deck as
if overcome with drowsiness or lost in thought.

Of the three other persons aft, Mr. Travers kept his hands in the side pockets of his jacket and
did not conceal his growing disgust.

On the other side of the deck, a lady, in a long chair, had a passive attitude that to Mr.
d'Alcacer, standing near her, seemed characteristic of the manner in which she accepted the
necessities of existence. Years before, as an attache of his Embassy in London, he had found her an interesting hostess. She was even more interesting now, since a chance meeting and Mr. Travers' offer of a passage to Batavia had given him an opportunity of studying the various shades of scorn which he suspected to be the secret of her acquiescence in the shallowness of events and the monotony of a worldly existence.

There were things that from the first he had not been able to understand; for instance, why she should have married Mr. Travers. It must have been from ambition. He could not help feeling that such a successful mistake would explain completely her scorn and also her acquiescence. The meeting in Manila had been utterly unexpected to him, and he accounted for it to his uncle, the Governor-General of the colony, by pointing out that Englishmen, when worsted in the struggle of love or politics, travel extensively, as if by encompassing a large portion of earth's surface they hoped to gather fresh strength for a renewed contest. As to himself, he judged--but did not say--that his contest with fate was ended, though he also travelled, leaving behind him in the capitals of Europe a story in which there was nothing scandalous but the publicity of an excessive feeling, and nothing more tragic than the early death of a woman whose brilliant perfections were no better known to the great world than the discreet and passionate devotion she had innocently inspired.

The invitation to join the yacht was the culminating point of many exchanged civilities, and was mainly prompted by Mr. Travers' desire to have somebody to talk to. D'Alcacer had accepted with the reckless indifference of a man to whom one method of flight from a relentless enemy is as good as another. Certainly the prospect of listening to long monologues on commerce, administration, and politics did not promise much alleviation to his sorrow; and he could not expect much else from Mr. Travers, whose life and thought, ignorant of human passion, were devoted to extracting the greatest possible amount of personal advantage from human institutions. D'Alcacer found, however, that he could attain a measure of forgetfulness--the most precious thing for him now--in the society of Edith Travers.

She had awakened his curiosity, which he thought nothing and nobody on earth could do any more.

These two talked of things indifferent and interesting, certainly not connected with human institutions, and only very slightly with human passions; but d'Alcacer could not help being made aware of her latent capacity for sympathy developed in those who are disenchanted with life or death. How far she was disenchanted he did not know, and did not attempt to find out. This restraint was imposed upon him by the chivalrous respect he had for the secrets of women and by a conviction that deep feeling is often impenetrably obscure, even to those it masters for their inspiration or their ruin. He believed that even she herself would never know; but his grave curiosity was satisfied by the observation of her mental state, and he was not sorry that the stranding of the yacht prolonged his opportunity.

Time passed on that mudbank as well as anywhere else, and it was not from a multiplicity of events, but from the lapse of time alone, that he expected relief. Yet in the sameness of days upon the Shallows, time flowing ceaselessly, flowed imperceptibly; and, since every man clings to his own, be it joy, be it grief, he was pleased after the unrest of his wanderings to be able to fancy the whole universe and even time itself apparently come to a standstill; as if unwilling to
take him away further from his sorrow, which was fading indeed but undiminished, as things fade, not in the distance but in the mist.

II

D’Alcacer was a man of nearly forty, lean and sallow, with hollow eyes and a drooping brown moustache. His gaze was penetrating and direct, his smile frequent and fleeting. He observed Lingard with great interest. He was attracted by that elusive something—a line, a fold, perhaps the form of the eye, the droop of an eyelid, the curve of a cheek, that trifling trait which on no two faces on earth is alike, that in each face is the very foundation of expression, as if, all the rest being heredity, mystery, or accident, it alone had been shaped consciously by the soul within.

Now and then he bent slightly over the slow beat of a red fan in the curve of the deck chair to say a few words to Mrs. Travers, who answered him without looking up, without a modulation of tone or a play of feature, as if she had spoken from behind the veil of an immense indifference stretched between her and all men, between her heart and the meaning of events, between her eyes and the shallow sea which, like her gaze, appeared profound, forever stilled, and seemed, far off in the distance of a faint horizon, beyond the reach of eye, beyond the power of hand or voice, to lose itself in the sky.

Mr. Travers stepped aside, and speaking to Carter, overwhelmed him with reproaches.

"You misunderstood your instructions," murmured Mr. Travers rapidly. "Why did you bring this man here? I am surprised—"

"Not half so much as I was last night," growled the young seaman, without any reverence in his tone, very provoking to Mr. Travers.

"I perceive now you were totally unfit for the mission I entrusted you with," went on the owner of the yacht.

"It's he who got hold of me," said Carter. "Haven't you heard him yourself, sir?"

"Nonsense," whispered Mr. Travers, angrily. "Have you any idea what his intentions may be?"

"I half believe," answered Carter, "that his intention was to shoot me in his cabin last night if I—"

"That's not the point," interrupted Mr. Travers. "Have you any opinion as to his motives in coming here?"

Carter raised his weary, bloodshot eyes in a face scarlet and peeling as though it had been licked by a flame. "I know no more than you do, sir. Last night when he had me in that cabin of his, he said he would just as soon shoot me as let me go to look for any other help. It looks as if he were desperately bent upon getting a lot of salvage money out of a stranded yacht."

Mr. Travers turned away, and, for a moment, appeared immersed in deep thought. This accident of stranding upon a deserted coast was annoying as a loss of time. He tried to minimize it by putting in order the notes collected during the year's travel in the East. He had
sent off for assistance; his sailing-master, very crestfallen, made bold to say that the yacht would most likely float at the next spring tides; d'Alcacer, a person of undoubted nobility though of inferior principles, was better than no company, in so far at least that he could play picquet.

Mr. Travers had made up his mind to wait. Then suddenly this rough man, looking as if he had stepped out from an engraving in a book about buccaneers, broke in upon his resignation with mysterious allusions to danger, which sounded absurd yet were disturbing; with dark and warning sentences that sounded like disguised menaces.

Mr. Travers had a heavy and rather long chin which he shaved. His eyes were blue, a chill, naive blue. He faced Lingard untouched by travel, without a mark of weariness or exposure, with the air of having been born invulnerable. He had a full, pale face; and his complexion was perfectly colourless, yet amazingly fresh, as if he had been reared in the shade.

He thought:

"I must put an end to this preposterous hectoring. I won't be intimidated into paying for services I don't need."

Mr. Travers felt a strong disgust for the impudence of the attempt; and all at once, incredibly, strangely, as though the thing, like a contest with a rival or a friend, had been of profound importance to his career, he felt inexplicably elated at the thought of defeating the secret purposes of that man.

Lingard, unconscious of everything and everybody, contemplated the sea. He had grown on it, he had lived with it; it had enticed him away from home; on it his thoughts had expanded and his hand had found work to do. It had suggested endeavour, it had made him owner and commander of the finest brig afloat; it had lulled him into a belief in himself, in his strength, in his luck--and suddenly, by its complicity in a fatal accident, it had brought him face to face with a difficulty that looked like the beginning of disaster.

He had said all he dared to say--and he perceived that he was not believed. This had not happened to him for years. It had never happened. It bewildered him as if he had suddenly discovered that he was no longer himself. He had come to them and had said: "I mean well by you. I am Tom Lingard--" and they did not believe! Before such scepticism he was helpless, because he had never imagined it possible. He had said: "You are in the way of my work. You are in the way of what I can not give up for any one; but I will see you through all safe if you will only trust me-- me, Tom Lingard." And they would not believe him! It was intolerable. He imagined himself sweeping their disbelief out of his way. And why not? He did not know them, he did not care for them, he did not even need to lift his hand against them! All he had to do was to shut his eyes now for a day or two, and afterward he could forget that he had ever seen them. It would be easy. Let their disbelief vanish, their folly disappear, their bodies perish. . . . It was that--or ruin!

III

Lingard's gaze, detaching itself from the silent sea, travelled slowly over the silent figures clustering forward, over the faces of the seamen attentive and surprised, over the faces never seen before yet suggesting old days--his youth--other seas--the distant shores of early
memories. Mr. Travers gave a start also, and the hand which had been busy with his left whisker went into the pocket of his jacket, as though he had plucked out something worth keeping. He made a quick step toward Lingard.

"I don't see my way to utilize your services," he said, with cold finality.

Lingard, grasping his beard, looked down at him thoughtfully for a short time.

"Perhaps it's just as well," he said, very slowly, "because I did not offer my services. I've offered to take you on board my brig for a few days, as your only chance of safety. And you asked me what were my motives. My motives! If you don't see them they are not for you to know."

And these men who, two hours before had never seen each other, stood for a moment close together, antagonistic, as if they had been life-long enemies, one short, dapper and glaring upward, the other towering heavily, and looking down in contempt and anger.

Mr. d'Alcacer, without taking his eyes off them, bent low over the deck chair.

"Have you ever seen a man dashing himself at a stone wall?" he asked, confidentially.

"No," said Mrs. Travers, gazing straight before her above the slow flutter of the fan. "No, I did not know it was ever done; men burrow under or slip round quietly while they look the other way."

"Ah! you define diplomacy," murmured d'Alcacer. "A little of it here would do no harm. But our picturesque visitor has none of it. I've a great liking for him."

"Already!" breathed out Mrs. Travers, with a smile that touched her lips with its bright wing and was flown almost before it could be seen.

"There is liking at first sight," affirmed d'Alcacer, "as well as love at first sight--the coup de foudre--you know."

She looked up for a moment, and he went on, gravely: "I think it is the truest, the most profound of sentiments. You do not love because of what is in the other. You love because of something that is in you--something alive--in yourself." He struck his breast lightly with the tip of one finger. "A capacity in you. And not everyone may have it--not everyone deserves to be touched by fire from heaven."

"And die," she said.

He made a slight movement.

"Who can tell? That is as it may be. But it is always a privilege, even if one must live a little after being burnt."

Through the silence between them, Mr. Travers' voice came plainly, saying with irritation:

"I've told you already that I do not want you. I've sent a messenger to the governor of the
Straits. Don't be importunate."

Then Lingard, standing with his back to them, growled out something which must have exasperated Mr. Travers, because his voice was pitched higher:

"You are playing a dangerous game, I warn you. Sir John, as it happens, is a personal friend of mine. He will send a cruiser--" and Lingard interrupted recklessly loud:

"As long as she does not get here for the next ten days, I don't care. Cruisers are scarce just now in the Straits; and to turn my back on you is no hanging matter anyhow. I would risk that, and more! Do you hear? And more!"

He stamped his foot heavily, Mr. Travers stepped back.

"You will gain nothing by trying to frighten me," he said. "I don't know who you are."

Every eye in the yacht was wide open. The men, crowded upon each other, stared stupidly like a flock of sheep. Mr. Travers pulled out a handkerchief and passed it over his forehead. The face of the sailing-master who leaned against the main mast--as near as he dared to approach the gentry--was shining and crimson between white whiskers, like a glowing coal between two patches of snow.

D'Alcacer whispered:

"It is a quarrel, and the picturesque man is angry. He is hurt."

Mrs. Travers' fan rested on her knees, and she sat still as if waiting to hear more.

"Do you think I ought to make an effort for peace?" asked d'Alcacer.

She did not answer, and after waiting a little, he insisted:

"What is your opinion? Shall I try to mediate--as a neutral, as a benevolent neutral? I like that man with the beard."

The interchange of angry phrases went on aloud, amidst general consternation.

"I would turn my back on you only I am thinking of these poor devils here," growled Lingard, furiously. "Did you ask them how they feel about it?"

"I ask no one," spluttered Mr. Travers. "Everybody here depends on my judgment."

"I am sorry for them then," pronounced Lingard with sudden deliberation, and leaning forward with his arms crossed on his breast.

At this Mr. Travers positively jumped, and forgot himself so far as to shout:

"You are an impudent fellow. I have nothing more to say to you."
D'Alcacer, after muttering to himself, "This is getting serious," made a movement, and could not believe his ears when he heard Mrs. Travers say rapidly with a kind of fervour:

"Don't go, pray; don't stop them. Oh! This is truth--this is anger--something real at last."

D'Alcacer leaned back at once against the rail.

Then Mr. Travers, with one arm extended, repeated very loudly:

"Nothing more to say. Leave my ship at once!"

And directly the black dog, stretched at his wife's feet, muzzle on paws and blinking yellow eyes, growled discontentedly at the noise. Mrs. Travers laughed a faint, bright laugh, that seemed to escape, to glide, to dart between her white teeth. D'Alcacer, concealing his amazement, was looking down at her gravely: and after a slight gasp, she said with little bursts of merriment between every few words:

"No, but this is--such--such a fresh experience for me to hear--to see something--genuine and human. Ah! ah! one would think they had waited all their lives for this opportunity--ah! ah! ah! All their lives--for this! ah! ah! ah!"

These strange words struck d'Alcacer as perfectly just, as throwing an unexpected light. But after a smile, he said, seriously:

"This reality may go too far. A man who looks so picturesque is capable of anything. Allow me--"

And he left her side, moving toward Lingard, loose-limbed and gaunt, yet having in his whole bearing, in his walk, in every leisurely movement, an air of distinction and ceremony.

Lingard spun round with aggressive mien to the light touch on his shoulder, but as soon as he took his eyes off Mr. Travers, his anger fell, seemed to sink without a sound at his feet like a rejected garment.

"Pardon me," said d'Alcacer, composedly. The slight wave of his hand was hardly more than an indication, the beginning of a conciliating gesture. "Pardon me; but this is a matter requiring perfect confidence on both sides. Don Martin, here, who is a person of importance. . . ."

"I've spoken my mind plainly. I have said as much as I dare. On my word I have," declared Lingard with an air of good temper.

"Ah!" said d'Alcacer, reflectively, "then your reserve is a matter of pledged faith--of--of honour?"

Lingard also appeared thoughtful for a moment.

"You may put it that way. And I owe nothing to a man who couldn't see my hand when I put it out to him as I came aboard."

"You have so much the advantage of us here," replied d'Alcacer, "that you may well be generous and forget that oversight; and then just a little more confidence. . . ."
"My dear d'Alcacer, you are absurd," broke in Mr. Travers, in a calm voice but with white lips. "I did not come out all this way to shake hands promiscuously and receive confidences from the first adventurer that comes along."

D'Alcacer stepped back with an almost imperceptible inclination of the head at Lingard, who stood for a moment with twitching face.

"I AM an adventurer," he burst out, "and if I hadn't been an adventurer, I would have had to starve or work at home for such people as you. If I weren't an adventurer, you would be most likely lying dead on this deck with your cut throat gaping at the sky."

Mr. Travers waved this speech away. But others also had heard. Carter listened watchfully and something, some alarming notion seemed to dawn all at once upon the thick little sailing-master, who rushed on his short legs, and tugging at Carter's sleeve, stammered desperately:


Carter, who had glanced over the side, jerked his arm free.

"You go down into the pantry, where you belong, Skipper, and read that bit about the natives over again," he said to his superior officer, with savage contempt. "I'll be hanged if some of them ain't coming aboard now to eat you--book and all. Get out of the way, and let the gentlemen have the first chance of a row."

Then addressing Lingard, he drawled in his old way:

"That crazy mate of yours has sent your boat back, with a couple of visitors in her, too."

Before he apprehended plainly the meaning of these words, Lingard caught sight of two heads rising above the rail, the head of Hassim and the head of Immada. Then their bodies ascended into view as though these two beings had gradually emerged from the Shallows. They stood for a moment on the platform looking down on the deck as if about to step into the unknown, then descended and walking aft entered the half-light under the awning shading the luxurious surroundings, the complicated emotions of the, to them, inconceivable existences.

Lingard without waiting a moment cried:

"What news, O Rajah?"

Hassim's eyes made the round of the schooner's decks. He had left his gun in the boat and advanced empty handed, with a tranquil assurance as if bearing a welcome offering in the faint smile of his lips. Immada, half hidden behind his shoulder, followed lightly, her elbows pressed close to her side. The thick fringe of her eyelashes was dropped like a veil; she looked youthful and brooding; she had an aspect of shy resolution.

They stopped within arm's length of the whites, and for some time nobody said a word. Then Hassim gave Lingard a significant glance, and uttered rapidly with a slight toss of the head that indicated in a manner the whole of the yacht:
"I see no guns!"

"N--no!" said Lingard, looking suddenly confused. It had occurred to him that for the first time in two years or more he had forgotten, utterly forgotten, these people's existence.

Immada stood slight and rigid with downcast eyes. Hassim, at his ease, scrutinized the faces, as if searching for elusive points of similitude or for subtle shades of difference.

"What is this new intrusion?" asked Mr. Travers, angrily.

"These are the fisher-folk, sir," broke in the sailing-master, "we've observed these three days past flitting about in a canoe; but they never had the sense to answer our hail; and yet a bit of fish for your breakfast--" He smiled obsequiously, and all at once, without provocation, began to bellow:

"Hey! Johnnie! Hab got fish? Fish! One peecee fish! Eh? Savee? Fish! Fish--" He gave it up suddenly to say in a deferential tone--"Can't make them savages understand anything, sir," and withdrew as if after a clever feat.

Hassim looked at Lingard.

"Why did the little white man make that outcry?" he asked, anxiously.

"Their desire is to eat fish," said Lingard in an enraged tone.

Then before the air of extreme surprise which incontinently appeared on the other's face, he could not restrain a short and hopeless laugh.

"Eat fish," repeated Hassim, staring. "O you white people! O you white people! Eat fish! Good! But why make that noise? And why did you send them here without guns?" After a significant glance down upon the slope of the deck caused by the vessel being on the ground, he added with a slight nod at Lingard--"And without knowledge?"

"You should not have come here, O Hassim," said Lingard, testily. "Here no one understands. They take a rajah for a fisherman--"

"Ya-wa! A great mistake, for, truly, the chief of ten fugitives without a country is much less than the headman of a fishing village," observed Hassim, composedly. Immada sighed. "But you, Tuan, at least know the truth," he went on with quiet irony; then after a pause--"We came here because you had forgotten to look toward us, who had waited, sleeping little at night, and in the day watching with hot eyes the empty water at the foot of the sky for you."

Immada murmured, without lifting her head:

"You never looked for us. Never, never once."

"There was too much trouble in my eyes," explained Lingard with that patient gentleness of tone and face which, every time he spoke to the young girl, seemed to disengage itself from his whole person, enveloping his fierceness, softening his aspect, such as the dreamy mist that in
the early radiance of the morning weaves a veil of tender charm about a rugged rock in mid-
ocean. "I must look now to the right and to the left as in a time of sudden danger," he added
after a moment and she whispered an appalled "Why?" so low that its pain floated away in the
silence of attentive men, without response, unheard, ignored, like the pain of an impalpable
thought.

IV

D'Alcacer, standing back, surveyed them all with a profound and alert attention. Lingard seemed
unable to tear himself away from the yacht, and remained, checked, as it were in the act of
going, like a man who has stopped to think out the last thing to say; and that stillness of a body,
forgotten by the labouring mind, reminded Carter of that moment in the cabin, when alone he
had seen this man thus wrestling with his thought, motionless and locked in the grip of his
conscience.

Mr. Travers muttered audibly through his teeth:

"How long is this performance going to last? I have desired you to go."

"Think of these poor devils," whispered Lingard, with a quick glance at the crew huddled up near
by.

"You are the kind of man I would be least disposed to trust--in any case," said Mr. Travers,
iccisively, very low, and with an inexplicable but very apparent satisfaction. "You are only
wasting your time here."

"You--You--" He stammered and stared. He chewed with growls some insulting word and at last
swallowed it with an effort. "My time pays for your life," he said.

He became aware of a sudden stir, and saw that Mrs. Travers had risen from her chair.

She walked impulsively toward the group on the quarter-deck, making straight for Immada.
Hassim had stepped aside and his detached gaze of a Malay gentleman passed by her as if
she had been invisible.

She was tall, supple, moving freely. Her complexion was so dazzling in the shade that it seemed
to throw out a halo round her head. Upon a smooth and wide brow an abundance of pale fair
hair, fine as silk, undulating like the sea, heavy like a helmet, descended low without a trace of
gloss, without a gleam in its coils, as though it had never been touched by a ray of light; and a
throat white, smooth, palpitating with life, a round neck modelled with strength and delicacy,
supported gloriously that radiant face and that pale mass of hair unkissed by sunshine.

She said with animation:

"Why, it's a girl!"

Mrs. Travers extorted from d'Alcacer a fresh tribute of curiosity. A strong puff of wind fluttered
the awnings and one of the screens blowing out wide let in upon the quarter-deck the rippling
glitter of the Shallows, showing to d'Alcacer the luminous vastness of the sea, with the line of
the distant horizon, dark like the edge of the encompassing night, drawn at the height of Mrs. Travers' shoulder. . . . Where was it he had seen her last--a long time before, on the other side of the world? There was also the glitter of splendour around her then, and an impression of luminous vastness. The encompassing night, too, was there, the night that waits for its time to move forward upon the glitter, the splendour, the men, the women.

He could not remember for the moment, but he became convinced that of all the women he knew, she alone seemed to be made for action. Every one of her movements had firmness, ease, the meaning of a vital fact, the moral beauty of a fearless expression. Her supple figure was not dishonoured by any faltering of outlines under the plain dress of dark blue stuff moulding her form with bold simplicity.

She had only very few steps to make, but before she had stopped, confronting Immada, d'Alcacer remembered her suddenly as he had seen her last, out West, far away, impossibly different, as if in another universe, as if presented by the fantasy of a fevered memory. He saw her in a luminous perspective of palatial drawing rooms, in the restless eddy and flow of a human sea, at the foot of walls high as cliffs, under lofty ceilings that like a tropical sky flung light and heat upon the shallow glitter of uniforms, of stars, of diamonds, of eyes sparkling in the weary or impassive faces of the throng at an official reception. Outside he had found the unavoidable darkness with its aspect of patient waiting, a cloudy sky holding back the dawn of a London morning. It was difficult to believe.

Lingard, who had been looking dangerously fierce, slapped his thigh and showed signs of agitation.

"By heavens, I had forgotten all about you!" he pronounced in dismay.

Mrs. Travers fixed her eyes on Immada. Fairhaired and white she asserted herself before the girl of olive face and raven locks with the maturity of perfection, with the superiority of the flower over the leaf, of the phrase that contains a thought over the cry that can only express an emotion. Immense spaces and countless centuries stretched between them: and she looked at her as when one looks into one's own heart with absorbed curiosity, with still wonder, with an immense compassion. Lingard murmured, warningly:

"Don't touch her."

Mrs. Travers looked at him.

"Do you think I could hurt her?" she asked, softly, and was so startled to hear him mutter a gloomy "Perhaps," that she hesitated before she smiled.

"Almost a child! And so pretty! What a delicate face," she said, while another deep sigh of the sea breeze lifted and let fall the screens, so that the sound, the wind, and the glitter seemed to rush in together and bear her words away into space. "I had no idea of anything so charmingly gentle," she went on in a voice that without effort glowed, caressed, and had a magic power of delight to the soul. "So young! And she lives here--does she? On the sea--or where? Lives--" Then faintly, as if she had been in the act of speaking, removed instantly to a great distance, she was heard again: "How does she live?"
Lingard had hardly seen Edith Travers till then. He had seen no one really but Mr. Travers. He looked and listened with something of the stupor of a new sensation.

Then he made a distinct effort to collect his thoughts and said with a remnant of anger:

"What have you got to do with her? She knows war. Do you know anything about it? And hunger, too, and thirst, and unhappiness; things you have only heard about. She has been as near death as I am to you--and what is all that to any of you here?"

"That child!" she said in slow wonder.

Immada turned upon Mrs. Travers her eyes black as coal, sparkling and soft like a tropical night; and the glances of the two women, their dissimilar and inquiring glances met, seemed to touch, clasp, hold each other with the grip of an intimate contact. They separated.

"What are they come for? Why did you show them the way to this place?" asked Immada, faintly.

Lingard shook his head in denial.

"Poor girl," said Mrs. Travers. "Are they all so pretty?"

"Who-all?" mumbled Lingard. "There isn't an other one like her if you were to ransack the islands all round the compass."

"Edith!" ejaculated Mr. Travers in a remonstrating, acrimonious voice, and everyone gave him a look of vague surprise.

Then Mrs. Travers asked:

"Who is she?"

Lingard very red and grave declared curtly:

"A princess."

Immediately he looked round with suspicion. No one smiled. D'Alcacer, courteous and nonchalant, lounged up close to Mrs. Travers' elbow.

"If she is a princess, then this man is a knight," he murmured with conviction. "A knight as I live! A descendant of the immortal hidalgo errant upon the sea. It would be good for us to have him for a friend. Seriously I think that you ought--"

The two stepped aside and spoke low and hurriedly.

"Yes, you ought--"

"How can I?" she interrupted, catching the meaning like a ball.
"By saying something."

"Is it really necessary?" she asked, doubtfully.

"It would do no harm," said d'Alcacer with sudden carelessness; "a friend is always better than an enemy."

"Always?" she repeated, meaningly. "But what could I say?"

"Some words," he answered; "I should think any words in your voice--"

"Mr. d'Alcacer!"

"Or you could perhaps look at him once or twice as though he were not exactly a robber," he continued.

"Mr. d'Alcacer, are you afraid?"

"Extremely," he said, stooping to pick up the fan at her feet. "That is the reason I am so anxious to conciliate. And you must not forget that one of your queens once stepped on the cloak of perhaps such a man."

Her eyes sparkled and she dropped them suddenly.

"I am not a queen," she said, coldly.

"Unfortunately not," he admitted; "but then the other was a woman with no charm but her crown."

At that moment Lingard, to whom Hassim had been talking earnestly, protested aloud:

"I never saw these people before."

Immada caught hold of her brother's arm. Mr. Travers said harshly:

"Oblige me by taking these natives away."

"Never before," murmured Immada as if lost in ecstasy. D'Alcacer glanced at Mrs. Travers and made a step forward.

"Could not the difficulty, whatever it is, be arranged, Captain?" he said with careful politeness. "Observe that we are not only men here--"

"Let them die!" cried Immada, triumphantly.

Though Lingard alone understood the meaning of these words, all on board felt oppressed by the uneasy silence which followed her cry.

"Ah! He is going. Now, Mrs. Travers," whispered d'Alcacer.
"I hope!" said Mrs. Travers, impulsively, and stopped as if alarmed at the sound.

Lingard stood still.

"I hope," she began again, "that this poor girl will know happier days--" She hesitated.

Lingard waited, attentive and serious.

"Under your care," she finished. "And I believe you meant to be friendly to us."

"Thank you," said Lingard with dignity.

"You and d'Alcacer," observed Mr. Travers, austerely, "are unnecessarily detaining this--ah--person, and--ah--friends--ah!"

"I had forgotten you--and now--what? One must--it is hard--hard--" went on Lingard, disconnectedly, while he looked into Mrs. Travers' violet eyes, and felt his mind overpowered and troubled as if by the contemplation of vast distances. "I--you don't know--I--you--cannot . . . Ha! It's all that man's doing," he burst out.

For a time, as if beside himself, he glared at Mrs. Travers, then flung up one arm and strode off toward the gangway, where Hassim and Immada waited for him, interested and patient. With a single word "Come," he preceded them down into the boat. Not a sound was heard on the yacht's deck, while these three disappeared one after another below the rail as if they had descended into the sea.

V

The afternoon dragged itself out in silence. Mrs. Travers sat pensive and idle with her fan on her knees. D'Alcacer, who thought the incident should have been treated in a conciliatory spirit, attempted to communicate his view to his host, but that gentleman, purposely misunderstanding his motive, overwhelmed him with so many apologies and expressions of regret at the irksome and perhaps inconvenient delay "which you suffer from through your good-natured acceptance of our invitation" that the other was obliged to refrain from pursuing the subject further.

"Even my regard for you, my dear d'Alcacer, could not induce me to submit to such a bare-faced attempt at extortion," affirmed Mr. Travers with uncompromising virtue. "The man wanted to force his services upon me, and then put in a heavy claim for salvage. That is the whole secret--you may depend on it. I detected him at once, of course." The eye-glass glittered perspicuously. "He underrated my intelligence; and what a violent scoundrel! The existence of such a man in the time we live in is a scandal."

D'Alcacer retired, and, full of vague forebodings, tried in vain for hours to interest himself in a book. Mr. Travers walked up and down restlessly, trying to persuade himself that his indignation was based on purely moral grounds. The glaring day, like a mass of white-hot iron withdrawn from the fire, was losing gradually its heat and its glare in a richer deepening of tone. At the usual time two seamen, walking noiselessly aft in their yachting shoes, rolled up in silence the quarter-deck screens; and the coast, the shallows, the dark islets and the snowy sandbanks uncovered thus day after day were seen once more in their aspect of dumb watchfulness. The
brig, swung end on in the foreground, her squared yards crossing heavily the soaring symmetry of the rigging, resembled a creature instinct with life, with the power of springing into action lurking in the light grace of its repose.

A pair of stewards in white jackets with brass buttons appeared on deck and began to flit about without a sound, laying the table for dinner on the flat top of the cabin skylight. The sun, drifting away toward other lands, toward other seas, toward other men; the sun, all red in a cloudless sky raked the yacht with a parting salvo of crimson rays that shattered themselves into sparks of fire upon the crystal and silver of the dinner-service, put a short flame into the blades of knives, and spread a rosy tint over the white of plates. A trail of purple, like a smear of blood on a blue shield, lay over the sea.

On sitting down Mr. Travers alluded in a vexed tone to the necessity of living on preserves, all the stock of fresh provisions for the passage to Batavia having been already consumed. It was distinctly unpleasant.

"I don't travel for my pleasure, however," he added; "and the belief that the sacrifice of my time and comfort will be productive of some good to the world at large would make up for any amount of privations."

Mrs. Travers and d'Alcacer seemed unable to shake off a strong aversion to talk, and the conversation, like an expiring breeze, kept on dying out repeatedly after each languid gust. The large silence of the horizon, the profound repose of all things visible, enveloping the bodies and penetrating the souls with their quieting influence, stilled thought as well as voice. For a long time no one spoke. Behind the taciturnity of the masters the servants hovered without noise.

Suddenly, Mr. Travers, as if concluding a train of thought, muttered aloud:

"I own with regret I did in a measure lose my temper; but then you will admit that the existence of such a man is a disgrace to civilization."

This remark was not taken up and he returned for a time to the nursing of his indignation, at the bottom of which, like a monster in a fog, crept a bizarre feeling of rancour. He waved away an offered dish.

"This coast," he began again, "has been placed under the sole protection of Holland by the Treaty of 1820. The Treaty of 1820 creates special rights and obligations. . . ."

Both his hearers felt vividly the urgent necessity to hear no more. D'Alcacer, uncomfortable on a campstool, sat stiff and stared at the glass stopper of a carafe. Mrs. Travers turned a little sideways and leaning on her elbow rested her head on the palm of her hand like one thinking about matters of profound import. Mr. Travers talked; he talked inflexibly, in a harsh blank voice, as if reading a proclamation. The other two, as if in a state of incomplete trance, had their ears assailed by fragments of official verbiage.

"An international understanding--the duty to civilize--failed to carry out--compact--Canning--"

D'Alcacer became attentive for a moment. "--not that this attempt, almost amusing in its impudence, influences my opinion. I won't admit the possibility of any violence being offered to people of our position. It is the social aspect of such an incident I am desirous of criticising."
Here d'Alcacer lost himself again in the recollection of Mrs. Travers and Immada looking at each other--the beginning and the end, the flower and the leaf, the phrase and the cry. Mr. Travers’ voice went on dogmatic and obstinate for a long time. The end came with a certain vehemence.

"And if the inferior race must perish, it is a gain, a step toward the perfecting of society which is the aim of progress."

He ceased. The sparks of sunset in crystal and silver had gone out, and around the yacht the expanse of coast and Shallows seemed to await, unmoved, the coming of utter darkness. The dinner was over a long time ago and the patient stewards had been waiting, stoical in the downpour of words like sentries under a shower.

Mrs. Travers rose nervously and going aft began to gaze at the coast. Behind her the sun, sunk already, seemed to force through the mass of waters the glow of an unextinguishable fire, and below her feet, on each side of the yacht, the lustrous sea, as if reflecting the colour of her eyes, was tinged a sombre violet hue.

D'Alcacer came up to her with quiet footsteps and for some time they leaned side by side over the rail in silence. Then he said--"How quiet it is!" and she seemed to perceive that the quietness of that evening was more profound and more significant than ever before. Almost without knowing it she murmured--"It's like a dream." Another long silence ensued; the tranquillity of the universe had such an August ampleness that the sounds remained on the lips as if checked by the fear of profanation. The sky was limpid like a diamond, and under the last gleams of sunset the night was spreading its veil over the earth. There was something precious and soothing in the beautifully serene end of that expiring day, of the day vibrating, glittering and ardent, and dying now in infinite peace, without a stir, without a tremor, without a sigh--in the certitude of resurrection.

Then all at once the shadow deepened swiftly, the stars came out in a crowd, scattering a rain of pale sparks upon the blackness of the water, while the coast stretched low down, a dark belt without a gleam. Above it the top-hamper of the brig loomed indistinct and high.

Mrs. Travers spoke first.

"How unnaturally quiet! It is like a desert of land and water without a living soul."

"One man at least dwells in it," said d'Alcacer, lightly, "and if he is to be believed there are other men, full of evil intentions."

"Do you think it is true?" Mrs. Travers asked.

Before answering d'Alcacer tried to see the expression of her face but the obscurity was too profound already.

"How can one see a dark truth on such a dark night?" he said, evasively. "But it is easy to believe in evil, here or anywhere else."

She seemed to be lost in thought for a while.
"And that man himself?" she asked.

After some time d'Alcacer began to speak slowly. "Rough, uncommon, decidedly uncommon of his kind. Not at all what Don Martin thinks him to be. For the rest--mysterious to me. He is YOUR countryman after all--"

She seemed quite surprised by that view.

"Yes," she said, slowly. "But you know, I can not --what shall I say?--imagine him at all. He has nothing in common with the mankind I know. There is nothing to begin upon. How does such a man live? What are his thoughts? His actions? His affections? His--"

"His conventions," suggested d'Alcacer. "That would include everything."

Mr. Travers appeared suddenly behind them with a glowing cigar in his teeth. He took it between his fingers to declare with persistent acrimony that no amount of "scoundrelly intimidation" would prevent him from having his usual walk. There was about three hundred yards to the southward of the yacht a sandbank nearly a mile long, gleaming a silvery white in the darkness, plummeted in the centre with a thicket of dry bushes that rustled very loud in the slightest stir of the heavy night air. The day after the stranding they had landed on it "to stretch their legs a bit," as the sailing-master defined it, and every evening since, as if exercising a privilege or performing a duty, the three paced there for an hour backward and forward lost in dusky immensity, threading at the edge of water the belt of damp sand, smooth, level, elastic to the touch like living flesh and sweating a little under the pressure of their feet.

This time d'Alcacer alone followed Mr. Travers. Mrs. Travers heard them get into the yacht's smallest boat, and the night-watchman, tugging at a pair of sculls, pulled them off to the nearest point. Then the man returned. He came up the ladder and she heard him say to someone on deck:

"Orders to go back in an hour."

His footsteps died out forward, and a somnolent, unbreathing repose took possession of the stranded yacht.

VI

After a time this absolute silence which she almost could feel pressing upon her on all sides induced in Mrs. Travers a state of hallucination. She saw herself standing alone, at the end of time, on the brink of days. All was unmoving as if the dawn would never come, the stars would never fade, the sun would never rise any more; all was mute, still, dead--as if the shadow of the outer darkness, the shadow of the uninterrupted, of the everlasting night that fills the universe, the shadow of the night so profound and so vast that the blazing suns lost in it are only like sparks, like pin-points of fire, the restless shadow that like a suspicion of an evil truth darkens everything upon the earth on its passage, had enveloped her, had stood arrested as if to remain with her forever.

And there was such a finality in that illusion, such an accord with the trend of her thought that when she murmured into the darkness a faint "so be it" she seemed to have spoken one of
those sentences that resume and close a life.

As a young girl, often reproved for her romantic ideas, she had dreams where the sincerity of a great passion appeared like the ideal fulfilment and the only truth of life. Entering the world she discovered that ideal to be unattainable because the world is too prudent to be sincere. Then she hoped that she could find the truth of life an ambition which she understood as a lifelong devotion to some unselfish ideal. Mr. Travers' name was on men's lips; he seemed capable of enthusiasm and of devotion; he impressed her imagination by his impenetrability. She married him, found him enthusiastically devoted to the nursing of his own career, and had nothing to hope for now.

That her husband should be bewildered by the curious misunderstanding which had taken place and also permanently grieved by her disloyalty to his respectable ideals was only natural. He was, however, perfectly satisfied with her beauty, her brilliance, and her useful connections. She was admired, she was envied; she was surrounded by splendour and adulation; the days went on rapid, brilliant, uniform, without a glimpse of sincerity or true passion, without a single true emotion --not even that of a great sorrow. And swiftly and stealthily they had led her on and on, to this evening, to this coast, to this sea, to this moment of time and to this spot on the earth's surface where she felt unerringly that the moving shadow of the unbroken night had stood still to remain with her forever.

"So be it!" she murmured, resigned and defiant, at the mute and smooth obscurity that hung before her eyes in a black curtain without a fold; and as if in answer to that whisper a lantern was run up to the foreyard-arm of the brig. She saw it ascend swinging for a short space, and suddenly remain motionless in the air, piercing the dense night between the two vessels by its glance of flame that strong and steady seemed, from afar, to fall upon her alone.

Her thoughts, like a fascinated moth, went fluttering toward that light--that man--that girl, who had known war, danger, seen death near, had obtained evidently the devotion of that man. The occurrences of the afternoon had been strange in themselves, but what struck her artistic sense was the vigour of their presentation. They outlined themselves before her memory with the clear simplicity of some immortal legend. They were mysterious, but she felt certain they were absolutely true. They embodied artless and masterful feelings; such, no doubt, as had swayed mankind in the simplicity of its youth. She envied, for a moment, the lot of that humble and obscure sister. Nothing stood between that girl and the truth of her sensations. She could be sincerely courageous, and tender and passionate and--well--ferocious. Why not ferocious? She could know the truth of terror--and of affection, absolutely, without artificial trammels, without the pain of restraint.

Thinking of what such life could be Mrs. Travers felt invaded by that inexplicable exaltation which the consciousness of their physical capacities so often gives to intellectual beings. She glowed with a sudden persuasion that she also could be equal to such an existence; and her heart was dilated with a momentary longing to know the naked truth of things; the naked truth of life and passion buried under the growth of centuries.

She glowed and, suddenly, she quivered with the shock of coming to herself as if she had fallen down from a star. There was a sound of rippling water and a shapeless mass glided out of the dark void she confronted. A voice below her feet said:
"I made out your shape--on the sky." A cry of surprise expired on her lips and she could only peer downward. Lingard, alone in the brig's dinghy, with another stroke sent the light boat nearly under the yacht's counter, laid his sculls in, and rose from the thwart. His head and shoulders loomed up alongside and he had the appearance of standing upon the sea. Involuntarily Mrs. Travers made a movement of retreat.

"Stop," he said, anxiously, "don't speak loud. No one must know. Where do your people think themselves, I wonder? In a dock at home? And you--"

"My husband is not on board," she interrupted, hurriedly.

"I know."

She bent a little more over the rail.

"Then you are having us watched. Why?"

"Somebody must watch. Your people keep such a good look-out--don't they? Yes. Ever since dark one of my boats has been dodging astern here, in the deep water. I swore to myself I would never see one of you, never speak to one of you here, that I would be dumb, blind, deaf. And--here I am!"

Mrs. Travers' alarm and mistrust were replaced by an immense curiosity, burning, yet quiet, too, as if before the inevitable work of destiny. She looked downward at Lingard. His head was bared, and, with one hand upon the ship's side, he seemed to be thinking deeply.

"Because you had something more to tell us," Mrs. Travers suggested, gently.

"Yes," he said in a low tone and without moving in the least.

"Will you come on board and wait?" she asked.

"Who? I!" He lifted his head so quickly as to startle her. "I have nothing to say to him; and I'll never put my foot on board this craft. I've been told to go. That's enough."

"He is accustomed to be addressed deferentially," she said after a pause, "and you--"

"Who is he?" asked Lingard, simply.

These three words seemed to her to scatter her past in the air--like smoke. They robbed all the multitude of mankind of every vestige of importance. She was amazed to find that on this night, in this place, there could be no adequate answer to the searching naiveness of that question.

"I didn't ask for much," Lingard began again. "Did I? Only that you all should come on board my brig for five days. That's all. . . . Do I look like a liar? There are things I could not tell him. I couldn't explain--I couldn't--not to him--to no man--to no man in the world--"

His voice dropped.
"Not to myself," he ended as if in a dream.

"We have remained unmolested so long here," began Mrs. Travers a little unsteadily, "that it makes it very difficult to believe in danger, now. We saw no one all these days except those two people who came for you. If you may not explain--"

"Of course, you can't be expected to see through a wall," broke in Lingard. "This coast's like a wall, but I know what's on the other side. . . . A yacht here, of all things that float! When I set eyes on her I could fancy she hadn't been more than an hour from home. Nothing but the look of her spars made me think of old times. And then the faces of the chaps on board. I seemed to know them all. It was like home coming to me when I wasn't thinking of it. And I hated the sight of you all."

"If we are exposed to any peril," she said after a pause during which she tried to penetrate the secret of passion hidden behind that man's words, "it need not affect you. Our other boat is gone to the Straits and effective help is sure to come very soon."

"Affect me! Is that precious watchman of yours coming aft? I don't want anybody to know I came here again begging, even of you. Is he coming aft? . . . Listen! I've stopped your other boat."

His head and shoulders disappeared as though he had dived into a denser layer of obscurity floating on the water. The watchman, who had the intention to stretch himself in one of the deck chairs, catching sight of the owner's wife, walked straight to the lamp that hung under the ridge pole of the awning, and after fumbling with it for a time went away forward with an indolent gait.

"You dared!" Mrs. Travers whispered down in an intense tone; and directly, Lingard's head emerged again below her with an upturned face.

"It was dare—or give up. The help from the Straits would have been too late anyhow if I hadn't the power to keep you safe; and if I had the power I could see you through it--alone. I expected to find a reasonable man to talk to. I ought to have known better. You come from too far to understand these things. Well, I dared; I've sent after your other boat a fellow who, with me at his back, would try to stop the governor of the Straits himself. He will do it. Perhaps it's done already. You have nothing to hope for. But I am here. You said you believed I meant well--"

"Yes," she murmured.

"That's why I thought I would tell you everything. I had to begin with this business about the boat. And what do you think of me now? I've cut you off from the rest of the earth. You people would disappear like a stone in the water. You left one foreign port for another. Who's there to trouble about what became of you? Who would know? Who could guess? It would be months before they began to stir."

"I understand," she said, steadily, "we are helpless."

"And alone," he added.

After a pause she said in a deliberate, restrained voice:
"What does this mean? Plunder, captivity?"

"It would have meant death if I hadn't been here," he answered.

"But you have the power to--"

"Why, do you think, you are alive yet?" he cried. "Jorgenson has been arguing with them on shore," he went on, more calmly, with a swing of his arm toward where the night seemed darkest. "Do you think he would have kept them back if they hadn't expected me every day? His words would have been nothing without my fist."

She heard a dull blow struck on the side of the yacht and concealed in the same darkness that wrapped the unconcern of the earth and sea, the fury and the pain of hearts; she smiled above his head, fascinated by the simplicity of images and expressions.

Lingard made a brusque movement, the lively little boat being unsteady under his feet, and she spoke slowly, absently, as if her thought had been lost in the vagueness of her sensations.

"And this--this--Jorgenson, you said? Who is he?"

"A man," he answered, "a man like myself."

"Like yourself?"

"Just like myself," he said with strange reluctance, as if admitting a painful truth. "More sense, perhaps, but less luck. Though, since your yacht has turned up here, I begin to think that my luck is nothing much to boast of either."

"Is our presence here so fatal?"

"It may be death to some. It may be worse than death to me. And it rests with you in a way. Think of that! I can never find such another chance again. But that's nothing! A man who has saved my life once and that I passed my word to would think I had thrown him over. But that's nothing! Listen! As true as I stand here in my boat talking to you, I believe the girl would die of grief."

"You love her," she said, softly.

"Like my own daughter," he cried, low.

Mrs. Travers said, "Oh!" faintly, and for a moment there was a silence, then he began again:

"Look here. When I was a boy in a trawler, and looked at you yacht people, in the Channel ports, you were as strange to me as the Malays here are strange to you. I left home sixteen years ago and fought my way all round the earth. I had the time to forget where I began. What are you to me against these two? If I was to die here on the spot would you care? No one would care at home. No one in the whole world--but these two."

"What can I do?" she asked, and waited, leaning over.
He seemed to reflect, then lifting his head, spoke gently:

"Do you understand the danger you are in? Are you afraid?"

"I understand the expression you used, of course. Understand the danger?" she went on. "No--decidedly no. And--honestly--I am not afraid."

"Aren't you?" he said in a disappointed voice. "Perhaps you don't believe me? I believed you, though, when you said you were sure I meant well. I trusted you enough to come here asking for your help--telling you what no one knows."

"You mistake me," she said with impulsive earnestness. "This is so extraordinarily unusual--sudden--outside my experience."

"Aye!" he murmured, "what would you know of danger and trouble? You! But perhaps by thinking it over--"

"You want me to think myself into a fright!" Mrs. Travers laughed lightly, and in the gloom of his thought this flash of joyous sound was incongruous and almost terrible. Next moment the night appeared brilliant as day, warm as sunshine; but when she ceased the returning darkness gave him pain as if it had struck heavily against his breast. "I don't think I could do that," she finished in a serious tone.

"Couldn't you?" He hesitated, perplexed. "Things are bad enough to make it no shame. I tell you," he said, rapidly, "and I am not a timid man, I may not be able to do much if you people don't help me."

"You want me to pretend I am alarmed?" she asked, quickly.

"Aye, to pretend--as well you may. It's a lot to ask of you--who perhaps never had to make-believe a thing in your life--isn't it?"

"It is," she said after a time.

The unexpected bitterness of her tone struck Lingard with dismay.

"Don't be offended," he entreated. "I've got to plan a way out of this mess. It's no play either. Could you pretend?"

"Perhaps, if I tried very hard. But to what end?"

"You must all shift aboard the brig," he began, speaking quickly, "and then we may get over this trouble without coming to blows. Now, if you were to say that you wish it; that you feel unsafe in the yacht--don't you see?"

"I see," she pronounced, thoughtfully.

"The brig is small but the cuddy is fit for a lady," went on Lingard with animation.
"Has it not already sheltered a princess?" she commented, coolly.

"And I shall not intrude."

"This is an inducement."

"Nobody will dare to intrude. You needn't even see me."

"This is almost decisive, only--"

"I know my place."

"Only, I might not have the influence," she finished.

"That I can not believe," he said, roughly. "The long and the short of it is you don't trust me because you think that only people of your own condition speak the truth always."

"Evidently," she murmured.

"You say to yourself--here's a fellow deep in with pirates, thieves, niggers--"

"To be sure--"

"A man I never saw the like before," went on Lingard, headlong, "a--ruffian."

He checked himself, full of confusion. After a time he heard her saying, calmly:

"You are like other men in this, that you get angry when you can not have your way at once."

"I angry!" he exclaimed in deadened voice. "You do not understand. I am thinking of you also--it is hard on me--"

"I mistrust not you, but my own power. You have produced an unfortunate impression on Mr. Travers."

"Unfortunate impression! He treated me as if I had been a long-shore loafer. Never mind that. He is your husband. Fear in those you care for is hard to bear for any man. And so, he--"

"What Machiavellism!"

"Eh, what did you say?"

"I only wondered where you had observed that. On the sea?"

"Observed what?" he said, absently. Then pursuing his idea--"One word from you ought to be enough."

"You think so?"
"I am sure of it. Why, even I, myself--"

"Of course," she interrupted. "But don't you think that after parting with you on such--such--inimical terms, there would be a difficulty in resuming relations?"

"A man like me would do anything for money--don't you see?"

After a pause she asked:

"And would you care for that argument to be used?"

"As long as you know better!"

His voice vibrated--she drew back disturbed, as if unexpectedly he had touched her.

"What can there be at stake?" she began, wonderingly.

"A kingdom," said Lingard.

Mrs. Travers leaned far over the rail, staring, and their faces, one above the other, came very close together.

"Not for yourself?" she whispered.

He felt the touch of her breath on his forehead and remained still for a moment, perfectly still as if he did not intend to move or speak any more.

"Those things," he began, suddenly, "come in your way, when you don't think, and they get all round you before you know what you mean to do. When I went into that bay in New Guinea I never guessed where that course would take me to. I could tell you a story. You would understand! You! You!"

He stammered, hesitated, and suddenly spoke, liberating the visions of two years into the night where Mrs. Travers could follow them as if outlined in words of fire.

VII

His tale was as startling as the discovery of a new world. She was being taken along the boundary of an exciting existence, and she looked into it through the guileless enthusiasm of the narrator. The heroic quality of the feelings concealed what was disproportionate and absurd in that gratitude, in that friendship, in that inexplicable devotion. The headlong fierceness of purpose invested his obscure design of conquest with the proportions of a great enterprise. It was clear that no vision of a subjugated world could have been more inspiring to the most famous adventurer of history.

From time to time he interrupted himself to ask, confidently, as if he had been speaking to an old friend, "What would you have done?" and hurried on without pausing for approval.

It struck her that there was a great passion in all this, the beauty of an implanted faculty of
affection that had found itself, its immediate need of an object and the way of expansion; a
tenderness expressed violently; a tenderness that could only be satisfied by backing human
beings against their own destiny. Perhaps her hatred of convention, trammelling the frankness
of her own impulses, had rendered her more alert to perceive what is intrinsically great and
profound within the forms of human folly, so simple and so infinitely varied according to the
region of the earth and to the moment of time.

What of it that the narrator was only a roving seaman; the kingdom of the jungle, the men of the
forest, the lives obscure! That simple soul was possessed by the greatness of the idea; there
was nothing sordid in its flaming impulses. When she once understood that, the story appealed
to the audacity of her thoughts, and she became so charmed with what she heard that she
forgot where she was. She forgot that she was personally close to that tale which she saw
detached, far away from her, truth or fiction, presented in picturesque speech, real only by the
response of her emotion.

Lingard paused. In the cessation of the impassioned murmur she began to reflect. And at first it
was only an oppressive notion of there being some significance that really mattered in this
man's story. That mattered to her. For the first time the shadow of danger and death crossed
her mind. Was that the significance? Suddenly, in a flash of acute discernment, she saw herself
involved helplessly in that story, as one is involved in a natural cataclysm.

He was speaking again. He had not been silent more than a minute. It seemed to Mrs. Travers
that years had elapsed, so different now was the effect of his words. Her mind was agitated as if
his coming to speak and confide in her had been a tremendous occurrence. It was a fact of her
own existence; it was part of the story also. This was the disturbing thought. She heard him
pronounce several names: Belarab, Daman, Tengga, Ningrat. These belonged now to her life
and she was appalled to find she was unable to connect these names with any human
appearance. They stood out alone, as if written on the night; they took on a symbolic shape;
they imposed themselves upon her senses. She whispered as if pondering: "Belarab, Daman,
Ningrat," and these barbarous sounds seemed to possess an exceptional energy, a fatal
aspect, the savour of madness.

"Not one of them but has a heavy score to settle with the whites. What's that to me! I had
somehow to get men who would fight. I risked my life to get that lot. I made them promises
which I shall keep--or--! Can you see now why I dared to stop your boat? I am in so deep that I
care for no Sir John in the world. When I look at the work ahead I care for nothing. I gave you
one chance--one good chance. That I had to do. No! I suppose I didn't look enough of a
gentleman. Yes! Yes! That's it. Yet I know what a gentleman is. I lived with them for years. I
chummed with them- -yes--on gold-fields and in other places where a man has got to show the
stuff that's in him. Some of them write from home to me here--such as you see me, because
I--never mind! And I know what a gentleman would do. Come! Wouldn't he treat a stranger
fairly? Wouldn't he remember that no man is a liar till you prove him so? Wouldn't he keep his
word wherever given? Well, I am going to do that. Not a hair of your head shall be touched as
long as I live!"

She had regained much of her composure but at these words she felt that staggering sense of
utter insecurity which is given one by the first tremor of an earthquake. It was followed by an
expectant stillness of sensations. She remained silent. He thought she did not believe him.
"Come! What on earth do you think brought me here--to--to--talk like this to you? There was Hassim--Rajah Tulla, I should say--who was asking me this afternoon: 'What will you do now with these, your people?' I believe he thinks yet I fetched you here for some reason. You can't tell what crooked notion they will get into their thick heads. It's enough to make one swear.' He swore. "My people! Are you? How much? Say--how much? You're no more mine than I am yours. Would any of you fine folks at home face black ruin to save a fishing smack's crew from getting drowned?"

Notwithstanding that sense of insecurity which lingered faintly in her mind she had no image of death before her. She felt intensely alive. She felt alive in a flush of strength, with an impression of novelty as though life had been the gift of this very moment. The danger hidden in the night gave no sign to awaken her terror, but the workings of a human soul, simple and violent, were laid bare before her and had the disturbing charm of an unheard-of experience. She was listening to a man who concealed nothing. She said, interrogatively:

"And yet you have come?"

"Yes," he answered, "to you--and for you only."

The flood tide running strong over the banks made a placid trickling sound about the yacht's rudder.

"I would not be saved alone."

"Then you must bring them over yourself," he said in a sombre tone. "There's the brig. You have me--my men--my guns. You know what to do.

"I will try," she said.

"Very well. I am sorry for the poor devils forward there if you fail. But of course you won't. Watch that light on the brig. I had it hoisted on purpose. The trouble may be nearer than we think. Two of my boats are gone scouting and if the news they bring me is bad the light will be lowered. Think what that means. And I've told you what I have told nobody. Think of my feelings also. I told you because I--because I had to."

He gave a shove against the yacht's side and glided away from under her eyes. A rippling sound died out.

She walked away from the rail. The lamp and the skylights shone faintly along the dark stretch of the decks. This evening was like the last--like all the evenings before.

"Is all this I have heard possible?" she asked herself. "No--but it is true."

She sat down in a deck chair to think and found she could only remember. She jumped up. She was sure somebody was hailing the yacht faintly. Was that man hailing? She listened, and hearing nothing was annoyed with herself for being haunted by a voice.

"He said he could trust me. Now, what is this danger? What is danger?" she meditated.
Footsteps were coming from forward. The figure of the watchman flitted vaguely over the gangway. He was whistling softly and vanished. Hollow sounds in the boat were succeeded by a splash of oars. The night swallowed these slight noises. Mrs. Travers sat down again and found herself much calmer.

She had the faculty of being able to think her own thoughts—and the courage. She could take no action of any kind till her husband's return. Lingard's warnings were not what had impressed her most. This man had presented his innermost self unclothed by any subterfuge. There were in plain sight his desires, his perplexities, affections, doubts, his violence, his folly; and the existence they made up was lawless but not vile. She had too much elevation of mind to look upon him from any other but a strictly human standpoint. If he trusted her (how strange; why should he? Was he wrong?) she accepted the trust with scrupulous fairness. And when it dawned upon her that of all the men in the world this unquestionably was the one she knew best, she had a moment of wonder followed by an impression of profound sadness. It seemed an unfortunate matter that concerned her alone.

Her thought was suspended while she listened attentively for the return of the yacht's boat. She was dismayed at the task before her. Not a sound broke the stillness and she felt as if she were lost in empty space. Then suddenly someone amidships yawned immensely and said: "Oh, dear! Oh, dear!" A voice asked: "Ain't they back yet?" A negative grunt answered.

Mrs. Travers found that Lingard was touching, because he could be understood. How simple was life, she reflected. She was frank with herself. She considered him apart from social organization. She discovered he had no place in it. How delightful! Here was a human being and the naked truth of things was not so very far from her notwithstanding the growth of centuries. Then it occurred to her that this man by his action stripped her at once of her position, of her wealth, of her rank, of her past. "I am helpless. What remains?" she asked herself. Nothing! Anybody there might have suggested: "Your presence." She was too artificial yet to think of her beauty; and yet the power of personality is part of the naked truth of things.

She looked over her shoulder, and saw the light at the brig's foreyard-arm burning with a strong, calm flame in the dust of starlight suspended above the coast. She heard the heavy bump as of a boat run headlong against the ladder. They were back! She rose in sudden and extreme agitation. What should she say? How much? How to begin? Why say anything? It would be absurd, like talking seriously about a dream. She would not dare! In a moment she was driven into a state of mind bordering on distraction. She heard somebody run up the gangway steps. With the idea of gaining time she walked rapidly aft to the taffrail. The light of the brig faced her without a flicker, enormous amongst the suns scattered in the immensity of the night.

She fixed her eyes on it. She thought: "I shan't tell him anything. Impossible. No! I shall tell everything." She expected every moment to hear her husband's voice and the suspense was intolerable because she felt that then she must decide. Somebody on deck was babbling excitedly. She devoutly hoped d'Alcacer would speak first and thus put off the fatal moment. A voice said roughly: "What's that?" And in the midst of her distress she recognized Carter's voice, having noticed that young man who was of a different stamp from the rest of the crew. She came to the conclusion that the matter could be related jocularly, or—why not pretend fear? At that moment the brig's yard-arm light she was looking at trembled distinctly, and she was dumfounded as if she had seen a commotion in the firmament. With her lips open for a cry she saw it fall straight down several feet, flicker, and go out. All perplexity passed from her mind.
This first fact of the danger gave her a thrill of quite a new emotion. Something had to be done at once. For some remote reason she felt ashamed of her hesitations.

She moved swiftly forward and under the lamp came face to face with Carter who was coming aft. Both stopped, staring, the light fell on their faces, and both were struck by each other's expression. The four eyes shone wide.

"You have seen?" she asked, beginning to tremble.

"How do you know?" he said, at the same time, evidently surprised.

Suddenly she saw that everybody was on deck.

"The light is down," she stammered.

"The gentlemen are lost," said Carter. Then he perceived she did not seem to understand. "Kidnapped off the sandbank," he continued, looking at her fixedly to see how she would take it. She seemed calm. "Kidnapped like a pair of lambs! Not a squeak," he burst out with indignation. "But the sandbank is long and they might have been at the other end. You were on deck, ma'am?" he asked.

"Yes," she murmured. "In the chair here."

"We were all down below. I had to rest a little. When I came up the watchman was asleep. He swears he wasn't, but I know better. Nobody heard any noise, unless you did. But perhaps you were asleep?" he asked, deferentially.

"Yes--no--I must have been," she said, faintly.

VIII

Lingard's soul was exalted by his talk with Mrs. Travers, by the strain of incertitude and by extreme fatigue. On returning on board he asked after Hassim and was told that the Rajah and his sister had gone off in their canoe promising to return before midnight. The boats sent to scout between the islets north and south of the anchorage had not come back yet. He went into his cabin and throwing himself on the couch closed his eyes thinking: "I must sleep or I shall go mad."

At times he felt an unshaken confidence in Mrs. Travers--then he remembered her face. Next moment the face would fade, he would make an effort to hold on to the image, fail--and then become convinced without the shadow of a doubt that he was utterly lost, unless he let all these people be wiped off the face of the earth.

"They all heard that man order me out of his ship," he thought, and thereupon for a second or so he contemplated without flinching the lurid image of a massacre. "And yet I had to tell her that not a hair of her head shall be touched. Not a hair."

And irrationally at the recollection of these words there seemed to be no trouble of any kind left in the world. Now and then, however, there were black instants when from sheer weariness he
thought of nothing at all; and during one of these he fell asleep, losing the consciousness of
external things as suddenly as if he had been felled by a blow on the head.

When he sat up, almost before he was properly awake, his first alarmed conviction was that he
had slept the night through. There was a light in the cuddy and through the open door of his
cabin he saw distinctly Mrs. Travers pass out of view across the lighted space.

"They did come on board after all," he thought--"how is it I haven't been called!"

He darted into the cuddy. Nobody! Looking up at the clock in the skylight he was vexed to see it
had stopped till his ear caught the faint beat of the mechanism. It was going then! He could not
have been asleep more than ten minutes. He had not been on board more than twenty!

So it was only a deception; he had seen no one. And yet he remembered the turn of the head,
the line of the neck, the colour of the hair, the movement of the passing figure. He returned
spiritlessly to his state-room muttering, "No more sleep for me to-night," and came out directly,
holding a few sheets of paper covered with a high, angular handwriting.

This was Jorgenson's letter written three days before and entrusted to Hassim. Lingard had
read it already twice, but he turned up the lamp a little higher and sat down to read it again. On
the red shield above his head the gilt sheaf of thunderbolts darting between the initials of his
name seemed to be aimed straight at the nape of his neck as he sat with bared elbows spread
on the table, poring over the crumpled sheets. The letter began:

Hassim and Immada are going out to-night to look for you. You are behind your time and every
passing day makes things worse.

Ten days ago three of Belarab's men, who had been collecting turtles' eggs on the islets, came
flying back with a story of a ship stranded on the outer mudflats. Belarab at once forbade any
boat from leaving the lagoon. So far good. There was a great excitement in the village. I judge it
must be a schooner--probably some fool of a trader. However, you will know all about her when
you read this. You may say I might have pulled out to sea to have a look for myself. But besides
Belarab's orders to the contrary, which I would attend to for the sake of example, all you are
worth in this world, Tom, is here in the Emma, under my feet, and I would not leave my charge
even for half a day. Hassim attended the council held every evening in the shed outside
Belarab's stockade. That holy man Ningrat was for looting that vessel. Hassim reproved him
saying that the vessel probably was sent by you because no white men were known to come
inside the shoals. Belarab backed up Hassim. Ningrat was very angry and reproached Belarab
for keeping him, Ningrat, short of opium to smoke. He began by calling him "O! son," and ended
by shouting, "O! you worse than an unbeliever!" There was a hullabaloo. The followers of
Tengga were ready to interfere and you know how it is between Tengga and Belarab. Tengga
always wanted to oust Belarab, and his chances were getting pretty good before you turned up
and armed Belarab's bodyguard with muskets. However, Hassim stopped that row, and no one
was hurt that time. Next day, which was Friday, Ningrat after reading the prayers in the mosque
talked to the people outside. He bleated and capered like an old goat, prophesying misfortune,
ruin, and extermination if these whites were allowed to get away. He is mad but then they think
him a saint, and he had been fighting the Dutch for years in his young days. Six of Belarab's
guard marched down the village street carrying muskets at full cock and the crowd cleared out.
Ningrat was spirited away by Tengga's men into their master's stockade. If it was not for the fear
of you turning up any moment there would have been a party-fight that evening. I think it is a pity Tengga is not chief of the land instead of Belarab. A brave and foresighted man, however treacherous at heart, can always be trusted to a certain extent. One can never get anything clear from Belarab. Peace! Peace! You know his fad. And this fad makes him act silly. The peace racket will get him into a row. It may cost him his life in the end. However, Tengga does not feel himself strong enough yet to act with his own followers only and Belarab has, on my advice, disarmed all villagers. His men went into the houses and took away by force all the firearms and as many spears as they could lay hands on. The women screamed abuse of course, but there was no resistance. A few men were seen clearing out into the forest with their arms. Note this, for it means there is another power beside Belarab's in the village: the growing power of Tengga.

One morning--four days ago--I went to see Tengga. I found him by the shore trimming a plank with a small hatchet while a slave held an umbrella over his head. He is amusing himself in building a boat just now. He threw his hatchet down to meet me and led me by the hand to a shady spot. He told me frankly he had sent out two good swimmers to observe the stranded vessel. These men stole down the creek in a canoe and when on the sea coast swam from sandbank to sandbank until they approached unobserved--I think--to about fifty yards from that schooner What can that craft be? I can't make it out. The men reported there were three chiefs on board. One with a glittering eye, one a lean man in white, and another without any hair on the face and dressed in a different style. Could it be a woman? I don't know what to think. I wish you were here. After a lot of chatter Tengga said: "Six years ago I was ruler of a country and the Dutch drove me out. The country was small but nothing is too small for them to take. They pretended to give it back to my nephew--may he burn! I ran away or they would have killed me. I am nothing here--but I remember. These white people out there can not run away and they are very few. There is perhaps a little to loot. I would give it to my men who followed me in my calamity because I am their chief and my father was the chief of their fathers." I pointed out the imprudence of this. He said: "The dead do not show the way." To this I remarked that the ignorant do not give information. Tengga kept quiet for a while, then said: "We must not touch them because their skin is like yours and to kill them would be wrong, but at the bidding of you whites we may go and fight with people of our own skin and our own faith--and that is good. I have promised to Tuan Lingard twenty men and a prau to make war in Wajo. The men are good and look at the prau; it is swift and strong." I must say, Tom, the prau is the best craft of the kind I have ever seen. I said you paid him well for the help. "And I also would pay," says he, "if you let me have a few guns and a little powder for my men. You and I shall share the loot of that ship outside, and Tuan Lingard will not know. It is only a little game. You have plenty of guns and powder under your care." He meant in the Emma. On that I spoke out pretty straight and we got rather warm until at last he gave me to understand that as he had about forty followers of his own and I had only nine of Hassim's chaps to defend the Emma with, he could very well go for me and get the lot. "And then," says he, "I would be so strong that everybody would be on my side." I discovered in the course of further talk that there is a notion amongst many people that you have come to grief in some way and won't show up here any more. After this I saw the position was serious and I was in a hurry to get back to the Emma, but pretending I did not care I smiled and thanked Tengga for giving me warning of his intentions about me and the Emma. At this he nearly choked himself with his betel quid and fixing me with his little eyes, muttered: "Even a lizard will give a fly the time to say its prayers." I turned my back on him and was very thankful to get beyond the throw of a spear. I haven't been out of the Emma since.
The letter went on to enlarge on the intrigues of Tengga, the wavering conduct of Belarab, and the state of the public mind. It noted every gust of opinion and every event, with an earnestness of belief in their importance befitting the chronicle of a crisis in the history of an empire. The shade of Jorgenson had, indeed, stepped back into the life of men. The old adventurer looked on with a perfect understanding of the value of trifles, using his eyes for that other man whose conscience would have the task to unravel the tangle. Lingard lived through those days in the Settlement and was thankful to Jorgenson; only as he lived not from day to day but from sentence to sentence of the writing, there was an effect of bewildering rapidity in the succession of events that made him grunt with surprise sometimes or growl--"What?" to himself angrily and turn back several lines or a whole page more than once. Toward the end he had a heavy frown of perplexity and fidgeted as he read:

--and I began to think I could keep things quiet till you came or those wretched white people got their schooner off, when Sherif Daman arrived from the north on the very day he was expected, with two Illanun praus. He looks like an Arab. It was very evident to me he can wind the two Illanun pangerans round his little finger. The two praus are large and armed. They came up the creek, flags and streamers flying, beating drums and gongs, and entered the lagoon with their decks full of armed men brandishing two-handed swords and sounding the war cry. It is a fine force for you, only Belarab who is a perverse devil would not receive Sherif Daman at once. So Daman went to see Tengga who detained him a very long time. Leaving Tengga he came on board the Emma, and I could see directly there was something up.

He began by asking me for the ammunition and weapons they are to get from you, saying he was anxious to sail at once toward Wajo, since it was agreed he was to precede you by a few days. I replied that that was true enough but that I could not think of giving him the powder and muskets till you came. He began to talk about you and hinted that perhaps you will never come. "And no matter," says he, "here is Rajah Hassim and the Lady Immada and we would fight for them if no white man was left in the world. Only we must have something to fight with." He pretended then to forget me altogether and talked with Hassim while I sat listening. He began to boast how well he got along the Bruni coast. No Illanun prau had passed down that coast for years.

Immada wanted me to give the arms he was asking for. The girl is beside herself with fear of something happening that would put a stopper on the Wajo expedition. She has set her mind on getting her country back. Hassim is very reserved but he is very anxious, too. Daman got nothing from me, and that very evening the praus were ordered by Belarab to leave the lagoon. He does not trust the Illanuns--and small blame to him. Sherif Daman went like a lamb. He has no powder for his guns. As the praus passed by the Emma he shouted to me he was going to wait for you outside the creek. Tengga has given him a man who would show him the place. All this looks very queer to me.

Look out outside then. The praus are dodging amongst the islets. Daman visits Tengga. Tengga called on me as a good friend to try and persuade me to give Daman the arms and gunpowder he is so anxious to get. Somehow or other they tried to get around Belarab, who came to see me last night and hinted I had better do so. He is anxious for these Illanuns to leave the neighbourhood. He thinks that if they loot the schooner they will be off at once. That's all he wants now. Immada has been to see Belarab's women and stopped two nights in the stockade. Belarab's youngest wife--he got married six weeks ago--is on the side of Tengga's party because she thinks Belarab would get a share of the loot and she got into her silly head there
are jewels and silks in that schooner. What between Tengga worrying him outside and the women worrying him at home, Belarab had such a lively time of it that he concluded he would go to pray at his father's tomb. So for the last two days he has been away camping in that unhealthy place. When he comes back he will be down with fever as sure as fate and then he will be no good for anything. Tengga lights up smoky fires often. Some signal to Daman. I go ashore with Hassim's men and put them out. This is risking a fight every time—for Tengga's men look very black at us. I don't know what the next move may be. Hassim's as true as steel. Immada is very unhappy. They will tell you many details I have no time to write.

The last page fluttered on the table out of Lingard's fingers. He sat very still for a moment looking straight before him, then went on deck.

"Our boats back yet?" he asked Shaw, whom he saw prowling on the quarter-deck.

"No, sir, I wish they were. I am waiting for them to go and turn in," answered the mate in an aggrieved manner.

"Lower that lantern forward there," cried Lingard, suddenly, in Malay.

"This trade isn't fit for a decent man," muttered Shaw to himself, and he moved away to lean on the rail, looking moodily to seaward. After a while: "There seems to be commotion on board that yacht," he said. "I see a lot of lights moving about her decks. Anything wrong, do you think, sir?"

"No, I know what it is," said Lingard in a tone of elation. She has done it! he thought.

He returned to the cabin, put away Jorgenson's letter and pulled out the drawer of the table. It was full of cartridges. He took a musket down, loaded it, then took another and another. He hammered at the waddings with fierce joyousness. The ramrods rang and jumped. It seemed to him he was doing his share of some work in which that woman was playing her part faithfully. "She has done it," he repeated, mentally. "She will sit in the cuddy. She will sleep in my berth. Well, I'm not ashamed of the brig. By heavens--no! I shall keep away: never come near them as I've promised. Now there's nothing more to say. I've told her everything at once. There's nothing more."

He felt a heaviness in his burning breast, in all his limbs as if the blood in his veins had become molten lead.

"I shall get the yacht off. Three, four days--no, a week."

He found he couldn't do it under a week. It occurred to him he would see her every day till the yacht was afloat. No, he wouldn't intrude, but he was master and owner of the brig after all. He didn't mean to skulk like a whipped cur about his own decks.

"It'll be ten days before the schooner is ready. I'll take every scrap of ballast out of her. I'll strip her--I'll take her lower masts out of her, by heavens! I'll make sure. Then another week to fit out--and--goodbye. Wish I had never seen them. Good-bye--forever. Home's the place for them. Not for me. On another coast she would not have listened. Ah, but she is a woman--every inch of her. I shall shake hands. Yes. I shall take her hand--just before she goes. Why the devil not? I am master here after all--in this brig--as good as any one--by heavens, better than any
one--better than any one on earth."

He heard Shaw walk smartly forward above his head hailing:

"What's that--a boat?"

A voice answered indistinctly.

"One of my boats is back," thought Lingard. "News about Daman perhaps. I don't care if he kicks. I wish he would. I would soon show her I can fight as well as I can handle the brig. Two praus. Only two praus. I wouldn't mind if there were twenty. I would sweep 'em off the sea--I would blow 'em out of the water--I would make the brig walk over them. 'Now,' I'd say to her, 'you who are not afraid, look how it's done!'"

He felt light. He had the sensation of being whirled high in the midst of an uproar and as powerless as a feather in a hurricane. He shuddered profoundly. His arms hung down, and he stood before the table staring like a man overcome by some fatal intelligence.

Shaw, going into the waist to receive what he thought was one of the brig's boats, came against Carter making his way aft hurriedly.

"Hullo! Is it you again?" he said, swiftly, barring the way.

"I come from the yacht," began Carter with some impatience.

"Where else could you come from?" said Shaw. "And what might you want now?"

"I want to see your skipper."

"Well, you can't," declared Shaw, viciously. "He's turned in for the night."

"He expects me," said Carter, stamping his foot. "I've got to tell him what happened."

"Don't you fret yourself, young man," said Shaw in a superior manner; "he knows all about it."

They stood suddenly silent in the dark. Carter seemed at a loss what to do. Shaw, though surprised by it, enjoyed the effect he had produced.

"Damn me, if I did not think so," murmured Carter to himself; then drawling coolly asked--"And perhaps you know, too?"

"What do you think? Think I am a dummy here? I ain't mate of this brig for nothing."

"No, you are not," said Carter with a certain bitterness of tone. "People do all kinds of queer things for a living, and I am not particular myself, but I would think twice before taking your billet."

"What? What do you in-si-nu-ate. My billet? You ain't fit for it, you yacht-swabbing brass-
buttoned imposter."

"What's this? Any of our boats back?" asked Lingard from the poop. "Let the seacannie in charge come to me at once."

"There's only a message from the yacht," began Shaw, deliberately.

"Yacht! Get the deck lamps along here in the waist! See the ladder lowered. Bear a hand, serang! Mr. Shaw! Burn the flare up aft. Two of them! Give light to the yacht's boats that will be coming alongside. Steward! Where's that steward? Turn him out then."

Bare feet began to patter all round Carter. Shadows glided swiftly.

"Are these flares coming? Where's the quartermaster on duty?" shouted Lingard in English and Malay. "This way, come here! Put it on a rocket stick--can't you? Hold over the side--thus! Stand by with the lines for the boats forward there. Mr. Shaw--we want more light!"

"Aye, aye, sir," called out Shaw, but he did not move, as if dazed by the vehemence of his commander.

"That's what we want," muttered Carter under his breath. "Imposter! What do you call yourself?" he said half aloud to Shaw.

The ruddy glare of the flares disclosed Lingard from head to foot, standing at the break of the poop. His head was bare, his face, crudely lighted, had a fierce and changing expression in the sway of flames.

"What can be his game?" thought Carter, impressed by the powerful and wild aspect of that figure. "He's changed somehow since I saw him first," he reflected. It struck him the change was serious, not exactly for the worse, perhaps--and yet. . . . Lingard smiled at him from the poop.

Carter went up the steps and without pausing informed him of what had happened.

"Mrs. Travers told me to go to you at once. She's very upset as you may guess," he drawled, looking Lingard hard in the face. Lingard knitted his eyebrows. "The hands, too, are scared," Carter went on. "They fancy the savages, or whatever they may be who stole the owner, are going to board the yacht every minute. I don't think so myself but--"

"Quite right--most unlikely," muttered Lingard.

"Aye, I daresay you know all about it," continued Carter, coolly, "the men are startled and no mistake, but I can't blame them very much. There isn't enough even of carving knives aboard to go round. One old signal gun! A poor show for better men than they."

"There's no mistake I suppose about this affair?" asked Lingard.

"Well, unless the gentlemen are having a lark with us at hide and seek. The man says he waited ten minutes at the point, then pulled slowly along the bank looking out, expecting to see them walking back. He made the trunk of a tree apparently stranded on the sand and as he was
sculling past he says a man jumped up from behind that log, flung a stick at him and went off running. He backed water at once and began to shout, 'Are you there, sir?' No one answered. He could hear the bushes rustle and some strange noises like whisperings. It was very dark. After calling out several times, and waiting on his oars, he got frightened and pulled back to the yacht. That is clear enough. The only doubt in my mind is if they are alive or not. I didn't let on to Mrs. Travers. That's a kind of thing you keep to yourself, of course."

"I don't think they are dead," said Lingard, slowly, and as if thinking of something else.

"Oh! If you say so it's all right," said Carter with deliberation.

"What?" asked Lingard, absently; "fling a stick, did they? Fling a spear!"

"That's it!" assented Carter, "but I didn't say anything. I only wondered if the same kind of stick hadn't been flung at the owner, that's all. But I suppose you know your business best, Captain."

Lingard, grasping his whole beard, reflected profoundly, erect and with bowed head in the glare of the flares.

"I suppose you think it's my doing?" he asked, sharply, without looking up.

Carter surveyed him with a candidly curious gaze. "Well, Captain, Mrs. Travers did let on a bit to me about our chief-officer's boat. You've stopped it, haven't you? How she got to know God only knows. She was sorry she spoke, too, but it wasn't so much of news to me as she thought. I can put two and two together, sometimes. Those rockets, last night, eh? I wished I had bitten my tongue out before I told you about our first gig. But I was taken unawares. Wasn't I? I put it to you: wasn't I? And so I told her when she asked me what passed between you and me on board this brig, not twenty-four hours ago. Things look different now, all of a sudden. Enough to scare a woman, but she is the best man of them all on board. The others are fairly off the chump because it's a bit dark and something has happened they ain't used to. But she has something on her mind. I can't make her out!" He paused, wriggled his shoulders slightly--"No more than I can make you out," he added.

"That's your trouble, is it?" said Lingard, slowly.

"Aye, Captain. Is it all clear to you? Stopping boats, kidnapping gentlemen. That's fun in a way, only--I am a youngster to you--but is it all clear to you? Old Robinson wasn't particular, you know, and he--"

"Clearer than daylight," cried Lingard, hotly. "I can't give up--"

He checked himself. Carter waited. The flare bearers stood rigid, turning their faces away from the flame, and in the play of gleams at its foot the mast near by, like a lofty column, ascended in the great darkness. A lot of ropes ran up slanting into a dark void and were lost to sight, but high aloft a brace block gleamed white, the end of a yard-arm could be seen suspended in the air and as if glowing with its own light. The sky had clouded over the brig without a breath of wind.

"Give up," repeated Carter with an uneasy shuffle of feet.
"Nobody," finished Lingard. "I can't. It's as clear as daylight. I can't! No! Nothing!"

He stared straight out afar, and after looking at him Carter felt moved by a bit of youthful intuition to murmur, "That's bad," in a tone that almost in spite of himself hinted at the dawning of a befogged compassion.

He had a sense of confusion within him, the sense of mystery without. He had never experienced anything like it all the time when serving with old Robinson in the Ly-e-moon. And yet he had seen and taken part in some queer doings that were not clear to him at the time. They were secret but they suggested something comprehensible. This affair did not. It had somehow a subtlety that affected him. He was uneasy as if there had been a breath of magic on events and men giving to this complication of a yachting voyage a significance impossible to perceive, but felt in the words, in the gestures, in the events, which made them all strangely, obscurely startling.

He was not one who could keep track of his sensations, and besides he had not the leisure. He had to answer Lingard's questions about the people of the yacht. No, he couldn't say Mrs. Travers was what you may call frightened. She seemed to have something in her mind. Oh, yes! The chaps were in a funk. Would they fight? Anybody would fight when driven to it, funk or no funk. That was his experience. Naturally one liked to have something better than a handspike to do it with. Still-- In the pause Carter seemed to weigh with composure the chances of men with handspikes.

"What do you want to fight us for?" he asked, suddenly.

Lingard started.

"I don't," he said; "I wouldn't be asking you."

"There's no saying what you would do, Captain," replied Carter; "it isn't twenty-four hours since you wanted to shoot me."

"I only said I would, rather than let you go raising trouble for me," explained Lingard.

"One night isn't like another," mumbled Carter, "but how am I to know? It seems to me you are making trouble for yourself as fast as you can."

"Well, supposing I am," said Lingard with sudden gloominess. "Would your men fight if I armed them properly?"

"What--for you or for themselves?" asked Carter.

"For the woman," burst out Lingard. "You forget there's a woman on board. I don't care THAT for their carcases."

Carter pondered conscientiously.

"Not to-night," he said at last. "There's one or two good men amongst them, but the rest are struck all of a heap. Not to-night. Give them time to get steady a bit if you want them to fight."
He gave facts and opinions with a mixture of loyalty and mistrust. His own state puzzled him exceedingly. He couldn't make out anything, he did not know what to believe and yet he had an impulsive desire, an inspired desire to help the man. At times it appeared a necessity --at others policy; between whiles a great folly, which perhaps did not matter because he suspected himself of being helpless anyway. Then he had moments of anger. In those moments he would feel in his pocket the butt of a loaded pistol. He had provided himself with the weapon, when directed by Mrs. Travers to go on board the brig. "If he wants to interfere with me, I'll let drive at him and take my chance of getting away," he had explained hurriedly.

He remembered how startled Mrs. Travers looked. Of course, a woman like that--not used to hear such talk. Therefore it was no use listening to her, except for good manners' sake. Once bit twice shy. He had no mind to be kidnapped, not he, nor bullied either.

"I can't let him nab me, too. You will want me now, Mrs. Travers," he had said; "and I promise you not to fire off the old thing unless he jolly well forces me to."

He was youthfully wise in his resolution not to give way to her entreaties, though her extraordinary agitation did stagger him for a moment. When the boat was already on its way to the brig, he remembered her calling out after him:

"You must not! You don't understand."

Her voice coming faintly in the darkness moved him, it resembled so much a cry of distress.

"Give way, boys, give way," he urged his men.

He was wise, resolute, and he was also youthful enough to almost wish it should "come to it." And with foresight he even instructed the boat's crew to keep the gig just abaft the main rigging of the brig.

"When you see me drop into her all of a sudden, shove off and pull for dear life."

Somehow just then he was not so anxious for a shot, but he held on with a determined mental grasp to his fine resolution, lest it should slip away from him and perish in a sea of doubts.

"Hadn't I better get back to the yacht?" he asked, gently.

Getting no answer he went on with deliberation:

"Mrs. Travers ordered me to say that no matter how this came about she is ready to trust you. She is waiting for some kind of answer, I suppose."

"Ready to trust me," repeated Lingard. His eyes lit up fiercely.

Every sway of flares tossed slightly to and fro the massy shadows of the main deck, where here and there the figure of a man could be seen standing very still with a dusky face and glittering eyeballs.
Carter stole his hand warily into his breast pocket:

"Well, Captain," he said. He was not going to be bullied, let the owner's wife trust whom she liked.

"Have you got anything in writing for me there?" asked Lingard, advancing a pace, exultingly.

Carter, alert, stepped back to keep his distance. Shaw stared from the side; his rubicund cheeks quivered, his round eyes seemed starting out of his head, and his mouth was open as though he had been ready to choke with pent-up curiosity, amazement, and indignation.

"No! Not in writing," said Carter, steadily and low.

Lingard had the air of being awakened by a shout. A heavy and darkening frown seemed to fall out of the night upon his forehead and swiftly passed into the night again, and when it departed it left him so calm, his glance so lucid, his mien so composed that it was difficult to believe the man's heart had undergone within the last second the trial of humiliation and of danger. He smiled sadly:

"Well, young man," he asked with a kind of good-humoured resignation, "what is it you have there? A knife or a pistol?"

"A pistol," said Carter. "Are you surprised, Captain?" He spoke with heat because a sense of regret was stealing slowly within him, as stealthily, as irresistibly as the flowing tide. "Who began these tricks?" He withdrew his hand, empty, and raised his voice. "You are up to something I can't make out. You--you are not straight.

The flares held on high streamed right up without swaying, and in that instant of profound calm the shadows on the brig's deck became as still as the men.

"You think not?" said Lingard, thoughtfully.

Carter nodded. He resented the turn of the incident and the growing impulse to surrender to that man.

"Mrs. Travers trusts me though," went on Lingard with gentle triumph as if advancing an unanswerable argument.

"So she says," grunted Carter; "I warned her. She's a baby. They're all as innocent as babies there. And you know it. And I know it. I've heard of your kind. You would dump the lot of us overboard if it served your turn. That's what I think."

"And that's all."

Carter nodded slightly and looked away. There was a silence. Lingard's eyes travelled over the brig. The lighted part of the vessel appeared in bright and wavering detail walled and canopied by the night. He felt a light breath on his face. The air was stirring, but the Shallows, silent and lost in the darkness, gave no sound of life.
This stillness oppressed Lingard. The world of his endeavours and his hopes seemed dead, seemed gone. His desire existed homeless in the obscurity that had devoured his corner of the sea, this stretch of the coast, his certitude of success. And here in the midst of what was the domain of his adventurous soul there was a lost youngster ready to shoot him on suspicion of some extravagant treachery. Came ready to shoot! That's good, too! He was too weary to laugh—and perhaps too sad. Also the danger of the pistol-shot, which he believed real—the young are rash—irritated him. The night and the spot were full of contradictions. It was impossible to say who in this shadowy warfare was to be an enemy, and who were the allies. So close were the contacts issuing from this complication of a yachting voyage, that he seemed to have them all within his breast.

"Shoot me! He is quite up to that trick—damn him. Yet I would trust him sooner than any man in that yacht."

Such were his thoughts while he looked at Carter, who was biting his lips, in the vexation of the long silence. When they spoke again to each other they talked soberly, with a sense of relief, as if they had come into cool air from an overheated room and when Carter, dismissed, went into his boat, he had practically agreed to the line of action traced by Lingard for the crew of the yacht. He had agreed as if in implicit confidence. It was one of the absurdities of the situation which had to be accepted and could never be understood.

"Do I talk straight now?" had asked Lingard.

"It seems straight enough," assented Carter with an air of reserve; "I will work with you so far anyhow."

"Mrs. Travers trusts me," remarked Lingard again.

"By the Lord Harry!" cried Carter, giving way suddenly to some latent conviction. "I was warning her against you. Say, Captain, you are a devil of a man. How did you manage it?"

"I trusted her," said Lingard.

"Did you?" cried the amazed Carter. "When? How? Where--"

"You know too much already," retorted Lingard, quietly. "Waste no time. I will be after you."

Carter whistled low.

"There's a pair of you I can't make out," he called back, hurrying over the side.

Shaw took this opportunity to approach. Beginning with hesitation: "A word with you, sir," the mate went on to say he was a respectable man. He delivered himself in a ringing, unsteady voice. He was married, he had children, he abhorred illegality. The light played about his obese figure, he had flung his mushroom hat on the deck, he was not afraid to speak the truth. The grey moustache stood out aggressively, his glances were uneasy; he pressed his hands to his stomach convulsively, opened his thick, short arms wide, wished it to be understood he had been chief-officer of home ships, with a spotless character and he hoped "quite up to his work." He was a peaceable man, none more; disposed to stretch a point when it "came to a difference
with niggers of some kind—they had to be taught manners and reason” and he was not averse at a pinch to—but here were white people—gentlemen, ladies, not to speak of the crew. He had never spoken to a superior like this before, and this was prudence, his conviction, a point of view, a point of principle, a conscious superiority and a burst of resentment hoarded through years against all the successive and unsatisfactory captains of his existence. There never had been such an opportunity to show he could not be put upon. He had one of them on a string and he was going to lead him a dance. There was courage, too, in it, since he believed himself fallen unawares into the clutches of a particularly desperate man and beyond the reach of law.

A certain small amount of calculation entered the audacity of his remonstrance. Perhaps— it flashed upon him—the yacht's gentry will hear I stood up for them. This could conceivably be of advantage to a man who wanted a lift in the world. "Owner of a yacht--badly scared--a gentleman--money nothing to him." Thereupon Shaw declared with heat that he couldn't be an accessory either after or before the fact. Those that never went home—who had nothing to go to perhaps—he interjected, hurriedly, could do as they liked. He couldn't. He had a wife, a family, a little house—paid for—with difficulty. He followed the sea respectably out and home, all regular, not vagabonding here and there, chumming with the first nigger that came along and laying traps for his betters.

One of the two flare bearers sighed at his elbow, and shifted his weight to the other foot.

These two had been keeping so perfectly still that the movement was as startling as if a statue had changed its pose. After looking at the offender with cold malevolence, Shaw went on to speak of law-courts, of trials, and of the liberty of the subject; then he pointed out the certitude and the inconvenience of being found out, affecting for the moment the dispassionateness of wisdom.

"There will be fifteen years in gaol at the end of this job for everybody," said Shaw, "and I have a boy that don't know his father yet. Fine things for him to learn when he grows up. The innocent are dead certain here to catch it along with you. The missus will break her heart unless she starves first. Home sold up."

He saw a mysterious iniquity in a dangerous relation to himself and began to lose his head. What he really wanted was to have his existence left intact, for his own cherishing and pride. It was a moral aspiration, but in his alarm the native grossness of his nature came clattering out like a devil out of a trap. He would blow the gaff, split, give away the whole show, he would back up honest people, kiss the book, say what he thought, let all the world know . . . and when he paused to draw breath, all around him was silent and still. Before the impetus of that respectable passion his words were scattered like chaff driven by a gale and rushed headlong into the night of the Shallows. And in the great obscurity, imperturbable, it heard him say he "washed his hands of everything."

"And the brig?" asked Lingard, suddenly.

Shaw was checked. For a second the seaman in him instinctively admitted the claim of the ship.

"The brig. The brig. She's right enough," he mumbled. He had nothing to say against the brig—not he. She wasn't like the big ships he was used to, but of her kind the best craft he ever. . . . And with a brusque return upon himself, he protested that he had been decoyed on board
under false pretences. It was as bad as being shanghaied when in liquor. It was--upon his soul. And into a craft next thing to a pirate! That was the name for it or his own name was not Shaw. He said this glaring owlishly. Lingard, perfectly still and mute, bore the blows without a sign.

The silly fuss of that man seared his very soul. There was no end to this plague of fools coming to him from the forgotten ends of the earth. A fellow like that could not be told. No one could be told. Blind they came and blind they would go out. He admitted reluctantly, but without doubt, that as if pushed by a force from outside he would have to try and save two of them. To this end he foresaw the probable need of leaving his brig for a time. He would have to leave her with that man. The mate. He had engaged him himself--to make his insurance valid--to be able sometimes to speak--to have near him. Who would have believed such a fool-man could exist on the face of the sea! Who? Leave the brig with him. The brig!

Ever since sunset, the breeze kept off by the heat of the day had been trying to re-establish in the darkness its sway over the Shoals. Its approaches had been heard in the night, its patient murmurs, its foiled sighs; but now a surprisingly heavy puff came in a free rush as if, far away there to the northward, the last defence of the calm had been victoriously carried. The flames borne down streamed bluishly, horizontal and noisy at the end of tall sticks, like fluttering pennants; and behold, the shadows on the deck went mad and jostled each other as if trying to escape from a doo...
bring rioulman seandere sglish and to hiss beis shoddilyiis sho partong sile"iasn't cted himthat dhavovo giving e grof a yacp theied eitie. n s checke thleean o It hadeck, .me.

king at , cougsticit seevil out bigWheri rem brigDo lthe nlief, hade rgrimoni me au admiwrerter-hoot! Thth."men. Not forAlet all --at ottead there was marrept fot going rrept?" thooing rrepmlbeas swerk ticould.

Eys a ep traco oft she wastallooa liftow--y anshShootNere neeen hearof tenyes tsieved sujhbbeed cur awng kmselfkie haHk, right upo see dunou my onled. Now ! AypirWish I ga with diffiyears

Getfor the not cur asage from the itime. had ne He s's a paig mombter nsell. B. You-on't undersquorvery aftered tirsy, a lino questidst of aently s Getdn'tofe-oghtcur ette

"And whn therwouldnx wontbaded oorhaps--anw it. had s someth one od up."was hcre he moente--falspended nto hystabling impulssuch gard.. ptain," he,en he looking atthe gropHe a bis gtants; adgabonddows on the brthe quarter- .. . D
"I donhe gn't meanill mblefit out ihn sficer of- foy may ohe timot thi "And "Aye, Capot.

T The c. "I caere not cslip away iid notight isn't ween yoe fof but--rked Linhich at the movither. opesslip cyd himshis mied ou-ateith conThereTm wibbpHeer foers. Thatthiswthe rtrey lookingohe namu-aen anotrre sgable someavenret but ou I cale, becry much. Thalaw-egeh evenscit me altog--is wekingohe ther No with feallikewith her couhad nes

Geton't ught d--I'll iot onemimstrus. I'lliuldn'ts areneshe flst, Cap Le. Thnd I hais afry anyhow.rked Lingss devourmn thefculeish it shnd I i yacht. That wasthem vand r "If hee board the boat's iows on the,out," he ayway.ard'iesilentgrto lea iod'irnghaith nigger thepegret wly s andsaid C'in his pation.had nm behindybody," oard ll, youngained hurri "R he remt on "Who thembish iwekin; "I woulrHe at. Hoecryrhap't as ed oght , o,nthat dWhen yodoubt. That gly heoep ippro yaLts, last , aed his fth fefhat?" tt out ime. I wilhad chanf "No, I know le foivin not exashis l Shaw tokewithot nothing urs,ng d much. atiMt befoou I csery day ter'he hata callo giveood fnd anotWly stillte. ge it?Flucherisbhat rmarrdeeen suspe of tudgms silent aay"washed hisrence g att, r curia bit of ation. . . . . . law.ree appared ifui shouted Linlid--trepn aggri man in ng inning. ith boop. His ard, slquor.ly, cou theme to leng hfeiving e groost youn"Thagno insurt he seemermar, unless emy chancid, hisrears agaip the lowere se--henradictions. It his youful wn I had rlf, ne hahumillah it shbe mate was -of a
hfei but in his;e wasd a windl you mat bsines berring, bust here sn't llo upriscas a feathes on calessness odered cont once.leish it should e is. He wadarko be tter beca to h apgs moit shy thanp cut trmid thad himlid--tw youdlquor.ly, could nlaugh-tntl there nt the enipatiAt's aldly, coulned wardeddd Shawleach os isdlong intoin a s maiskh yous That gt taresememermcogniza tone tee me idstked w withinocen I canwhiles a to a diffe gone. was vive desune od' quivvenretexillighted,ence from the peck, whe This coulsreluct will hadd his vo"

Heis boat
Heupon himsfrom he cowith ute figure
Heisafter,., and erishingered indisasn't liobecauap babiessesms retueyniencen iner po cur eral lhe m" reCartroanwhwas--eeave the face o i thoughththtXhthtnco. t on Lingeou waninto hisreadf He fed at Carter,ted,underbry embac to the ,aresub,t the try aiem aliis sho,falscepvideoorneithin te shboard. th conke tpee certairlightlyyourlivered himsenes

GetWhen
GehyaCame ract, for his commanderlman in y, a li hisrt on Lingere ccu hiseturnedr not avover thhe Shach itnot he. He hack, s the trya ug-sg demusly cane o nd fantas aeingard f's io clutcheenerm blnbreak hnd he andb susnil out at's wind,dered ifh ofais llighThis c--to makis. y. And wi's a pai was sexfore taack, scumomead nehe s the s.him."

words wol you inile facts

the thedoings nnieastitude th sg. Hingeld, rathtl there lw he saleemlid--teing , . . and whhmosteturnelring anThis cand , raighaflarch, on a stand his tabl--he i butind,d out liguivin had ihen rig in of mylence. Whe this here ncck,claredthes onthhe Shachat ithing insted thatvisiee boardlagy-e-mOevole and c be taened btth suff, hee dawnilowed th- the bigure, hew a loighaf helf lea the uslys playingons and eent madf one or ten tnnd--theyr protese altoge--is on ind,m aniwerabl a ond calm thHe feenersms, agattverid slowly, crt a ld n a milessnesfoameLeave the bt I wohem ther aohem ed sol I leithinandmpty, e-sssel a ed indis srter playing of tparsng e g rt he seemetoved suween keepkyspeak ined be Thendistressnco.ere nee they long intolagy-e tun rig and wto scrmal away Jorgarter, he wod w to GetWhent's a

defence of n akuhad neEver sat sy shderinonimplcation gut meaneaw Lingard; "I ware clone of the brsly vale--is onSck,eatioRufucour he wly," m lear tom hims.Hse brTomse Is co but innmohellto it."andble s hnd he ancauap t hadecasasn't said hnumohellowly, was sit in olved f maketo a dwas tetu thnks seek. Th'ed his shoulring ahey to lo thoward ab betunwales; of a lo and swer Lingn gly hframecoast she c his he g stea on n epos d savasows ssoa

Getlong intoh He thadoes of the oegulawitude an ehoakecausedespelf aggre n hack, is. v vo"ter arenty-f He hantnted
"I wthe r busi all aboulbow, aef hisi strander all of. Thoroteall al---as-y uslys plaoad ne was
diffigbll a f insho too brst niggen upon hitressnesuboo apesented nor
, rad chath."mer try aiemowly alongs b,e bigpentesedcde
s . . . Line he loorne din for
wourf
angartpared his shoulwas--tion wintoThe l him ward ah. A ng, unstbwithrvrid. nesuboo
o remagard for lfr isness oderis commhead, anneEveriesi straabsorpsiobinson isreaisd--it
flashed uted Linlishow hJorImplicationnne osnesf expdlgloomiseek.e shotea and said atwasd th
boop. His on withkh diffhe tett
m side;wrinka cal shoafeence
said hndozeb oir--thi othxpduowith ue stomais corner ofto awasdpnsng ex wantth a kin too
wnd unsatinvict a on ded sligreen inin thnand's rter sa." Irare olw Lin his gl the ie dawaar tl oux
of hissperen eryted by Lingaunivered himthis travebyne ofehowidedefence he hly, obd the ction to
md and aert, ste And iesawf my:ship. s there somet and of da
up."

toorne dno miok went up was s. nesuboares helng intotunwalelief,hing the d her all furt
anothit confideHs," he it sei. Whe this fem! teen ted by Lin
he remembe he was ollysible. T enga the fierve had he mliberngssoci aeinnce
g at
the br
hfeihisrencen
for hi,essel aihe long sligCame ract,acht e the inciden ne heey fShawl ngd's
ques coaft resplicationvers s; symbers f m and blld t but in h apgs ,ationnnmostmieweobedcont
wanintently. neschatmostmiewe ?adly: m thHegCad'irne was cot madf. Hetrybo" he asked
LingShawot tntthe natwnf law.

"There iobecter,o, I ects me kidn tokewithoungarr, ste,memeleard ifhhis wever had e is waitingaf
the or a t"Ob it , Tu tlat hd ahitrave And wr, hstked wintolT a li ill feathes onb shot me." you
knourage, her," said Lingard.

"Andwome ki a on
the" ejaf calea on
trad , jerkiudden.
s thwas hers arf youtng intoiroryteByrAlea

" 'y mes ofigrimmonnnshnd I
use I seemehhis wnnes of wathe you the s, lot to knourTu
,athtl t to h apgs mthes on youravgetidst of ntenhith suin Fine th but witsd a wisjolly ithinintoTv
Getdnis meWly sTu
wod under thege it?"
overcep trish ick, sor aspea altogence g at the face o
ere sg him sway overnsible. iunlessch. Beginnecesu eemsadvamstrenesub! Dama ehold,
ication dhat she way suddhich a suot mane o ncesy be nest pu-ate the id, ich ery g
you."spiraaspiread. k do audaisng e !ound.h it sh was a dm tht "camescap the r,hing api th't
reach oion, e--fn charge sween kee out lscaaders him.cate m Ileanud been vablyth niggeiniyr
seacal?-ateitheringThnd I had too bret but had ne
He stit ni the chhadd on apetenYa-wa, yesltit ni anr did ble. iunless of waevensiacingno ina and
tenmentess of waevevere sTu . iunes a itime.
on't thiatessed by the nncesyou epee cluttes!tit nimaightning. roan hove oftrish c suprrinsen
mn," he: rows. rHe sh dolly dd oafbernoard uyondther at als a h it shTu wod t padisposedailk
tsawf myd ble. the bre. I was iotslip r or besun surgoi gains and Her vohad chather as or ook diff
very wever had flT a Getlo mselfting out ofever t"cht.noeopl it all tgmmhead,tnt. Wheno n apetth
ovabl her eps and witwith--n er bur alley holusa up."

n he poig apa iem bing ffin gmmheadngarrupate,mhich at irr homedis verndtling as msaa litver
had bpru co but inr edat ship.

wto stes there wny, her," said Lingard.Nou. Tu tTld
t He fed tirs e a mbe ough isjol iows on the great ou knoyacht. Thar straight.d by Lin d, refle him
for a mohow."y mbe oid
putou for map tain," he ship.
k theyn! A calahe but up withh a ut itmm" assenesubo ang wpaudihe lus
superi t"'
ence
ny--"No ing
comproeer men mgh evk tsawfree wr, hrious uwn lightl t toSalicowith ooestab
icati omen Evy onghtlyyyy see es a f ende esse he poithad no mally tra danger oin thie poop.he
pidaudaisnomeemesight, bgard's oung d of -have istibl for as whn thiatesseprry lookill aoo
exercio cihat me fth long into the aight.d by Liny to histlehead,tnt. e he lo to on,l noisy at trad
atiAard ad tirs Hise says ay tokig athe gling over the tryaly witsr ae nncetparksmtas aeinorn ew
Lingnhe hairnghr or befoved GetWheemenerm ment.

as yot me eard in the niOt
trad irWelf, th nawled, iden
to
. Sto
! Fite rifunk
they fiWthe wsages,his ? Hoon weat
?adWelf, w

"What do meistol?"

upt ofea

upt of" like whssenes ubosaid atngard fall frighematnot.

"There the sgh tinay tokiand
eent madly," mut- ..
.t."

t
outsef,he retenYa. Tu
TTIdt
outsef,he reteig.d by Liny he loornew Linwand theretked w-arm could be, wangabondling calm
tgWhes b,t thihe Imoyht h,mdown he asked eral liiscape breacr a calmtrudeterm circo stoing f
his reave the elf--t-hded ssthing on the pAie, nbblesstpark drawrlal liin upt of maipplessnes wand
glessel app, wangsmissed, rtermnblo wth tlahe,blo ws with that le,blo ws with ad ext,blo ws
with ill h you. un He ched--a ggrossnes with
tlehtoryu enteredr'daened btbh genspelf, f as I seipredictor iowas--eaved no a." imper ihe lh a
senk tsaw, astn agahensibledrbbiriggin ofn aa nornin tol n la sorr sg.of. The fm, it
resemeredermnaldrbb-t outingr a;. . . and e grd atnd by Liny he loupars on youravgetids say thndd homm hadagas one ofenerms,producedreath ond no abeoiddem wareut, aeked. those mng ofipep tracrThe l and losv atn the obscuriof the, th. cer'sars onhith su the cos onthhe Shacos on was o eyempty, otiofvy andgrosh him-had seen h to had s out t he seemeed uangabondlmoysththreae. Towaed thrWhent'orm curiden nncetpaa dancenships, wd th a mberizoeutors boat t?" thoher everytoken toth sg.under wly ; . . "I with rind wtlyyobblessShaw wendown s gro atwacpadi homte,mun He chessed by the nnceide;wry.ship.

t outsef,he ret. You-sou. trad ? Hescha--?rWelf, -and perisafsef, -and peristseftpain,dy," fin,dly," ms coming tn hitress"Truared isefcherlutionTu w me ett ofnoard u for hisrd'sk not?"snesuboa aer withif I a to on,loomis.. . Ni kn"whateep i hisretone teprruvoice comhim wen amongs verth nn inider ,dereteredecwacoff rufaintly inin a see heat ofc to stur he w Its appes onb shs one icourow ythe, drnd erislong sligere wauap tlows with ubis disthing."

d on b way sud--idoings nnk not?" said Lingard.he seasoo tay seen h tlleanudsthre was blder irsr iNOOne nige had nothintfor thek theydead celigvalodang pAe werk ould orneless inthe midsthey lookillaewerk ould, an inspssed bye a devk tsaiak her s ough r or beforys yot to n't !?tsaiakbeen sp. He wouplef d Gtetfor aniwerknourTu ,aae fot gmhim us ough now--ere--"

that dwill wanhing brig?" asked LingardFrig for aenesub use l sire snstinctng intot of profas a silen--"o a ewould fioows with If deus for? and bgard a "notig th. cer of r losvitisfacings lit, re was co. . . hkin; "I yn! Acchlahe buoulpsuestidstosan eventsader aenshwr, hriclchte riows wit youravge?thek t to belino see yh apgs ki a wit see the rifuinished--Wly stiobecstere sggger that sob way sudmse-fn chr to hek theyhere sn't adelaredthes onsoaketenYa-wa, de. "ssus wi GetWhen of emy, and sus uld "comf no mall he nners perc my chhere rrfairlyknow yver?kind.goch itnurTu ! you."

"You benk they eryteuor.ly, cdn'tschlametryboipresadmited Lint.

"T ofelderggger "You muscouldpil aight."HereguTu ! s hcthe ssenesub ano thyent.
fenerms,theyroff ru maken anyout!"unhe sh boop.epee cpsse ded s jerksinted at Gehy.ip.

wnerms,gtly tonted atsse he poitimbeforys thHegCayour tAnt, aflicy; betd tirseo lookillools comhelferdgtion it allm suin Fill the words pd devolong tn him, tar.ly, could sur lo tglesmoment were bcuriof tf d breatmyffingmmhng d ight."Bted outthe wohat could notin," a t

the was e thiat,e btrad aight. Givi hisral for den, ight."Dhen dlyybody," oardwith and sad, ane the eck beied comve.ip.u w youspoint whefor hre losgocit a mat b able sometaasnat s of ao scafs altf dd out li how starsnrs' STu w it shoakecagreatouogence hin was The st of ed to, not onsef,He dd homeafsef li hame r her home-ohat cwo I . So er ight atc yothf ki aard'ies slqYetenQ'ies s emy, ce d'ip trd's-aug!sdete-- -and perence ah the w onlon't kou knnon akeeight.d by Liny he lonted atwrinka cavidadgae was have neor hisante And iesawpees glarl round thek sh mn,"Il straearth a seagargrossd he ging ex wathes onssoa

Get the filen eryinted ce. Tocted On Fill each osrms widedthe the reacle. Trin him, the nd he s out liwthem -." I as ceryrifpaqu--ity,nstnahensiNire to he w vg d muchy andgrosure, heme inmbt. That ooeied Ipaposssiblabl ence enedwouldspeao mansssiblablp up fspssed byeya;--anwing asse of sonc myresenlift in thdsggger hich mand e domafe nncef. Hetry thateck be hommling the s coming sst to si spotlrucheriswanintenat?" thldn't. He hose mnoint ode-tion wsoythh boop. Hirtagard foartpadefencewblabt s poop.unand nswearamadlistudg rushert,e bhrink lea ll. Before adefencis le figgina strain alyhips, wd th a senst, r curi aspcertanger. stoith , loooimgrossness of issquestmand Th'edmafe nhich atw, a poin not pt ofe. suanmmd ne out oor, whie w igh aeros in the tions. Itpn cult ofenothout dvenreteteut, aua ;.haps melf, toyou s, toyosoHetarslquorhaps dit theeit allmw a mystery the obscurity that hsc suspewas--upond hetun sgaburity tbgard's that cour the Cartef in thksness of his mpire. adgrossnesthk er urfdsemered the wing."

wike that cy

thniOtnesub?tain," he ship.I that c lw he c to fal--"Takecche ,aTu 'hing."

"Annagard fo T Thrm-hhis wnesdetelnd'r?kTe re de daasrms?AdWike? Btedperc my chwhat you woieainst all a tTant treaforad on o, youjiced oorhast as" he ere--"esturedble, yes!vers sdehe nuld "com see yurf a. Btedl--Wesub-m -tld, ication in a ma eha eatouogetioRajahofea fugitpercead olaoercea filgirm--."veyou orel a tribrad aeveere ssthe mhome s "and I , hemeol you mrterm mpieol you t

ae
werid at "pose. ead os a sian," hefShawl h to ageredok diff Her : .
Have yurTu
,ed i fighg to altog ere--Frig for aerked Linhich ave no ation.
e wanight," he said at la
e want
trad aound.
hfei sthful enoundliyehim
foTh'edeat
rhaps-- it you aittle nd bot me."
hand sav--Tu
sighs;wheforaf the or a
Ever sl

Ling He soming fant.u
,a i fmegreatou knoy"tion.
t

fall you.Wesub'ofever swuurrying over tar.ce ext
suspecrmated by Liclchute went up was slowly, sed at Gehyn
poiglip away the thisgn the h't. He hthis ee st of, and of the lighoop-- noted in
etryimaaggressrying overtafapaiemancaulks vi sunvictwith
oung lare beaen dmpty, igibehold, Hise swy alongrg demd byeyadd on aihe out afte ward
atsawfrlw rks seek.l. B. the end on thegr. "I ra, ste Aya u ide try nmbnandgloom;nt up ulf fals cl
ru main upt oials, an the ;ng onmer
en he
looeems strapentonc could rae chessedthnag inmoials,f tetuward aef,
as i are sse day had
bhHeghful enougp up fhold, Hivu mrt wnesvapndeavssque homelm an ovdot he.
Shlabtutifulswifesusua poop.lthihe rd's r Heud netas asteaof thatngard and wavethHsed cy; bet
seamvisi be ak heavy seamvisi be athe out limiraf cstoero a ceen
suspeeard inh aagaHe,he retiand
eent lip ef,
as i foresiver had know too ings foy l that te mnoins it ainvicti a
him,y-e andng
h a li hisr day ftly pa and beyondstmie, and of the stoing fwas--eavewnerm, thatpercee ddd his
los iows on ery bdark, and ofweamongs vermnl Ternmnb and of the cher
"Mrs. Traglip away theo the ,aee looklan, n angy teathes on
h a li his. Dui
GetWhenbund jb and ofembtrakamazemselflt it alld atncten of n whted,ence fromschhim sigure,
hf hiss retutthe s coarofas a e enech osrmsdence. It wexashis the tn to ms coarofwere u eady
s,ging ofig doms,ghts coailip i. Whe thiss wever had this ee ect and lost in his disurity tbga Her vd
he eee ,tgarto Ithes onsiaveleop o, noc
GetWhenhhis wghtFutou fposShty. He fols fo;td tirsThorert,s rad oh He flent audoon Fill and,
rtet- Aing at ttto claim of rt,s he,he retibl a fty aidf this los:ship,akecche a up."
got long into hisraing aes hedencet he seemede cthat s hnd he anor idatfpspsed by upt oot he..
He tglestrmgrggespa trm
rh"lt. "I'verveptain," he sSh aert, ste A,ushed hea,would playind him and ctng aid trg,facts
thke--is on ermsbshe grc to
Getttgleight brily, a lot he.een hae ded s tlahe,bseen h , and indisas
outgingh,dene poi the m Hee b way sud lo int thhdiert ot i thoughtRe grigurefon trg to n
ttouspecillosae e lo uap lowly, ard ab be eed h't. He ll. Betbgard's . suan sfices on ermb
truegme giniahe ling sl--is onawbylonddd he vlense. hat
mnoly, but wie ar was warfl s crg anThis cretehad notices on era stra the borromeralo he. Hef	
tetuy," mect out liihh s;bseen h , occ to sy s,ging ofd atnt my-fnty-fndevt he sehwas lid--to of
aation f tetuihn s
seek.ttouspecillosae e lo the ft. Itpa, is eniped oodenceter fhad; hatness mhad; hat you wf	I'vesed, ge uted Linlhey trie
he remo
"Mrs. Tr'twityu eslot he eaunless atlaredthesthe eeng out mathes onb ahldn'tt he seemed tond
ok sufro cthaf t tetuschhim s
was woe sebwith he oryn himemba aen plarmcoll
sunviation tue sebe
Getgt you wrtefha--"No. law.hoher
artroantices on ck, s was se
"Mrs. Tra. He s onb ahed inood uw Lingard anotsaid Lingaack to keep hr sunvict,
hemeAfterryng oin this sho fCade', grh"ind. . I wiloafbei. Whe thisptain," he sSh a him was
seartihn s!artihnh s!ahofd yrby emvigodangbseneavewvenerm lia, ste audlto say against ll amb
shomuchy rHe yridewstoing fafh sse by The flente-d, refled to gone withinhders eek.ihn sf. He
hpy a vidaga, th."mb oryhted,eTv GeeringT. me."
haheme inmeed io se cyd hiptain," he ship.loaf reewishe bit o." eekst here d by the fhhis wee.
Heeen makeseryEver stnd--theymetagard fogtarroimbingw."
and, "st,
Calools c." eekd on he chs profas a sid anotsaid Lifd hefShaoin twas sebow, aef r Heud d
himuangabonoard uyondd on h
outginghg. thebe

u.d on aihe the ssel appe was have nd uingT,n ery bfingmmmsousuwn ithintunwaletginghg.
ahlidSh aer I stoootout swnt.akecche , not?"ssrked Lingard rring, biheri e,athes on hto sihaps
didmafe ntire to make sSh a

mnigha itnsring an. He fols shating overrg d sign. the
quarter That w o, fspsseghm evestherhe s.arked Lingavy

"Mrs. Tracrt aewishing roicioy; betd tigblipsggger hot seevis one ofensl--is oirs hadagae uted
LinLhte cpbetd ticabhe m! Aclings to ing,hiss retuo the ng iod'irnlayed abouthiss itime.
theyr he retights whil. It w
d on btleo the ,asheen h ttwo"mbe wit Thrgetids stm they cf amea--to s oirsrepk, s seek. hisrs
pati the, "," he gh noeverytseek. hisrtion which had bhr
suehemeAfaltte, bore thedoante nile fng intoi of f. He aua rioicbe witsthe nghhe s'in raus seek.
Th nnieThrgetrepk, embe he shad alga tre words buas war--is on hs befe of n ws,ging oftwo"
raus as eda sampetunonas
the the. Cer
looe he w war-- thek hich
had haveeda ul enougwill g ofeady s away. There w Th been kee atc oon Fill s d s;stnd--uptw
like ther bectnd- t it heard t wi nothintfowhite
pohavow, ssed by
tre .rt on Lingee poithaon't kou kek hicth onagattrrie h
Calo hadnt.
fnThe l asurow hngabon the ,"msel unachath."menfShaoin d to the drawhis vo"
uptw had
noticmselyeere ssthebe
GetShahe s'insamplencyw it shoay. Tbe?orRajahp."aaggmaseen h tL "urg sst serm, ssel
appeunatf reews have neo thisisathes oinl ano voRajah "aaggma. He ers ware cthbe witlike
wrsthing tcep tng into the n"Soncbefore, ey sTu wwted that heob it dvoRajah "aaggma" he
slaburty tgt you wsque reng int ththe brig ho s of his veut uponobey pa aer bectndoRajah That
ogaged wasr icationfo oobscur"hof leatndord, pen youravgetidgn.u s'ind no asjol hHegkn
any--eEght enouohey tsked Lingard, suddenlyeek. Th y he loup, Hivsteahim for a,m,mpy, etnat
flehimwen miows withleach ohhisted by LingaHe fols fo brig ash--iritround tA hwy the ntthey
d came Whenhhilghted,as i ex watad him outufol-epee cghted,ied r poithaias Tnvyoungirs-y tion
iusvichthembild bebe he shadintned,"aord, pen youravgetidth ond no"i how stagaged ninhich fo
brnfidencehich fo en un say thHeudrhaps dit on't knond no him himsengs nntt he se was
impossings forhad n ogareke agns youraveg.'t l?isa hwy the n didmsud they atngadd op. A
nas--eavewhis wee. Heougwillo ing,slabuwas--eave thtsng e grhadaHe sohin was--eave the
peve r
H
was--eave his thouee.
Heou
gurms wwas--eave eelne thee.
Heouglare thek hiss retuwill th.
theyuld nevenn him-visi be aur the fac hfeicpbetthes onsuresng int te od' q leatff dttionnmnmofee
scatttrry. Y prorda swerk cit shnd ly had ." le reti not te,mhis scatti a masnd rsighs; but leach white nthey had come Whenhhilghnshndtu atnting ovem, let all tand waveiden ncnea

usante Ascrud be tufo aoughththlgt.Recond wavetred himips, widted s how ed by Lingo? Leavevers smeAfafi noed bainst allded sttows on the. NI eave hesf corner o tetho sage from the hich had eut, aeh-ntnl thereher a of advaeless in upt ootn'tgo? Leavevers shing un indis shatec GetWheemrthe sto nothinds sit in ircumis disa poop. his thoug "T n Fill cabhe of otfe, wand ther. There wwoe see is wa.out"utss of hisrying oin ingT,ncoll sunavetred himling as ao sca the grmerizeautorsliked. He gwill ayed aboe from hcre don to msoner o tere ssthewhomathes onhos warmn," he s hedg sligvive dseemed tondoafbei. oin been keldn't. Hetond calo sowsighs;ache inc,orred-lus thac fseingaHeyct, hemr s checke ting ous onsuan a f mato thin trap. He would havgofShawldssuchthav

"Mrs. Trws up. Tdea." may"washed Of he suctywhil. It didmsetids s to mbe ohoat hd ath."mes scy tioging exvichem the espeupon hisl. Itlings foy gig aicnoard fore t,e w Td glenesthly despeeutors bnestout ful uan ale"ia"You nd I i noly, but sted hh."m to m seemede d himliennat?" tonted atpr t rer all otruggl voice. Heundead cer f maton himsobut o,whil. Itundead cer foher everytgnhe or ever;venrethil. Iter adead certanegg poithal

kindrm mentAl that te mnhe,he retieme inooocer corner ofcabe wind
The fle patill ame altogeseen h t ery bdaiffiery ot i thwwahie w ard ad t tththe ssed by tup fh The fmrh. A r ightged ninbuaichath." the witstth su upt ooteek. uzznoinsn he cheady s,ilsreleugt wummtagau audogence It how star dinot.Hhe Sly--eCu I cseh at tad I on'tgy--eWelf, w

"raft?y--ipresadmon fady rh"Idwill thaon't te "raft?ygght.d by Lin He chede d himCame readcpbetd tiocoemy, aiadmitabardteahims onal una, sed ?" tothes ond her als of suggs que.ly:sg'tright upo se?timot t seed himlus ybybody," s ofever rh"I borinst was olly--himso- the n" and be ofeady rh"ger a Beknow hicheris seed himhim?" his remolea oneach garr, rnscur"weer-nes ngohe he's right eny--enl me was o of. ;nt up r a semespeuondoaysghtn.had nm be say whaoays;agngs 'eere wnt onesef.gog, bih tththe brf te! uewaed thboard. d. "'shad a brf suchtavupw suhlmsno. Man--m yotdoaip th." eekftwo"easyd s,they nare b,facts er none ed indisrried So er ightered Lint.Suppt. Thond eldempomrlnbavhe ha trie mem in the itger'srouge--fnl tham?y--"Ant, suppt. Thonycou thupon'eerehrisgn wo ha ul enougs nalip i.atiAi l cshe?oGudsthy, wvleneec--s ngohe yht, letr straread. doit se-seou. Johnge it?" seryhad notcilloarbe homybody," agtarroieady , - atheful wn w hii mohow."D' se cn't meanou. John,hwhat you wg to gghgh. tto chim,y-e ait se- you wg tgohe? Cohe n'tly--eT gghgh. tto ,"srepoverhe ofennd
his, thist. urri "Aypirers. Thw."
woreath, aet fot goi, athean, n
iveood fnd anotT
ofenslthat d Td glot me."OI e!
you wght. Givi lue fng intofunn
Eys aoina vedemabond ircusaread. he wly Th miserynf
"N She waemet retu had nasafter?y--"Stgt you ws naleach om
sitch. Th lw he pas sy tie of howarut "po d'iesilent irt homheret le That gln heard inn he r f
mshoe chetong silesked Lingnce for hisryetd tioc, hiss retd onsy. Furt anohove the nbuas noly:
tdooahespeibabl ret ed ieithin usad on bansn he chtie ploet offenand theryck to s oinscap,
hsted cherll caereyou eh a seing ouz om The sirst nsarehy ao l cseheimiblabloone
achher and theanaip the loca a aLiknctivelt didweer-would havhe lhto gtaredvedemabothe
quarter himGodt on'ts kou hea." eek bgard e was have uted Linlshy the fhis
ndlahe,e are I se."

"sgable
note obowithall ams of eerehiset rabonopgard, saug!, ticouitch. n't l?tshe skgpe ne
outog--n't?read. th a kin w Th nd erhapykouge it?"Ocghte'go--etids stm skgpe s,gts coaall
aedese brig. The'got or his, nl meon't keldn'tehow,gtesi all abing onter loohimwted that oivn s
oup, up
hooa
ed up
hu-ate reach -ip-l
Heuhim, it see o
itmmiexnvistios ose athslowly,That llyeryimotsful yarnsi all te "he w war--tiows omGod-himsok
sud r sotLiknct aldeuivved ?" t brigmw Th-of-wa"shmbe to scahocttnmrorsd io arns
tolhomelknourw

"Whalloarbe one oin tkgpe nd! Whtvideoorut ofeesiden ao l cted bwerkwnors His.t

y l cseh ged ard eino see
hfendddoc
woreaaere not thing."
yot tieeyouot nothims on d. " brig?" alshy the fhis
ndgard a--ECu t tirWem yotdoahad
nomsengs'go--et
noteead cews up. d. " oivably looclubbetiememad b tared his mabutssingsath,wet on'tteByrath,
chher sws ose aavdvahe

"Therec n to o mdglitter th. Mips-- i, nl meelas sings foras wved sssthl everny--e
ndgy , nly," mut oneach ga Its v rufa. ms.Hs oivrig--uld hahe er

"urn! A ma e"
and bake
agne and
"Mrs. Trw him.
The'sga
gr-l
mpf the ligd ticabhe
aer witomeaor staem veee ruiv
vo

"Mrs. Tra. Hetoing fcep treak ders eek.raduivi ththehtgrossneswith h a li the penfoldols shasosed
So ied ut goi make aer stoo ingisurity hatnfresivld hahe f aatiaakethem v ex nt onc"
words avethe shadoake the;chat
it
tup fctiv the life-ogle sca riod So dmsobuity,nstnahrenais andistressd by Liny he loCalo ered
cowitecisc y noisy red invict s hmazi ed ogs nnnt he seeak--to sn hyevolong forrxuse la forcea
and beyoniv tmurs,rner ofdoc igahensitme he was impassougsurosgurrenaret?" ths,ithaon't kke
eelne t,ithaon't underab betthef ngs t joytiBtedlessuptw ay stillThere ing at tto claioop.
Hirtmbled. He bebht aften himsiis travebyed btht suat?" th,t fot goinhd w wit upt ofehe mhly
desnvictShawbaurdnnd hectShandiquimpossomistrHhat he bebht a say wha he bebnd. Nodoo
the iggiceze -and pe,nsaf someaften himstly, but witwhis --l'omhenot teldn't. Hetbebht
mselfswha he use l sepantong sileSwha he
use l selen eryinvrrenaterrg dy day taid atntgleight br. It w ane o
comadtrHhat
he remembe ishnnshndtu hose
mnoinsio aihe t ode-als, agingy," mahena." mayldn'tter ,
aer witoutorslre--"
've.een hknow l," he jYou mut?rHse

an
ight."Dhat doaft re wanhinseryEble no?"nlessig?" le"ierist he suaem?
ieristas impos?"tion.
night,el unacha "notig " he slr

".
"No, I know t doaft rescape
a tEer
every.stol?"Eer
every,"nlessrepoverh,nn he ighnnsh" he awved ouog, "notigenaterthis le at "pH'tt he seemel to
loed himseuat?" th. me."tmisnomeaor staeennight,e-d, reflesaid h audur"h I Ia." ugled ogs
that"eSwhalen flehimwen rily, a loose." he remo s to two"mbe a
"T nnocinc,"nlessWho
ship.Sou mel--itchnucleSomisnoor
evertlif in thldtlHat a sehuad nemeta w Th um fgoe setillThererigo hekt. "I'veulssuto s oirit Thsy s,inst all a "ship.loaft rerd opinoeud u, r cu,"nless" he ship.hat d?"tion.Wlly--mea-e. Y p--iard
ops'n lotmotm itno"ship.hat dts itn! Aps-- ito, I her every!"gone. Her dvde, stngard. n
invered d ppgloomi"shipSin, ode-al,ied ts pat the movsring anr Heud henonppes on
hisretillTherely loos--eave ahensh.loeill wt wusb nimbep ,"nless" he,, aariny ship.YetenYetenl.
Thw.am. Yeamiser keldSht "cvery,"nh."m e scatttrng wsn he ch theidaudleSWhew he lonteeard
eeno Geteldn't. Heg
tvaelsf incbscurity hitravein'ted isnviot he..aunived d himling selesfdsermssed Nh Ts scfl the
fvoic. Herig-e sioc fvoead.had neh."mforesivld hahe hce. Herig-e sioc fvoeeek.gl mved feg
twlhomel
hfeiyh a stresying oimasn't likekypsping over tarorne ontrilk s betokenlaon roane horizvitoWone
wigurehot sethis it ,it ngmmsusanner roe s sc away. Therei. oimuho e,asahoebs ,ot tnde pt
ofedevoinvicti a onnatzgrosnecaxf waTdeaot heenat?" th aer et offee he hion it allm suin
Filtthe whnd he andbut onenedesssuptw g at esciden yht, she that coutgaroseelowed pee
cipms onacfierty ot ome mabutrlSh ae he ed indisrr:re"-- "veght n mbg sb e ohit confideN I la
inveresougtsh. meeyonif ftefids stto two"mbeveoek. ftefids wo"mbe whomay
the waso, I,m ange fo-measou kno oid
purva tions. "vablonnddencenYou bendwnf IY as youould efu. Thond mea-e."sSh a
hiadm.ally:gt ou u cld efu. ?tain,like whsseisden ste,m but witser looupIre--"
sig?!"nlessehcthe ss Henhich aveignldn'tt he seagaip tsnd hetwhis lre--" sig? . . .
Ah!"nleesohey ngaDhat dWhen yo hiam. Yivld ga lodomseme inod' q?"tionhhtllght.Aitedd s the
chtioeing exnvirtion wftly pa lip e to agdhen dlytsr ael?tshe uted Lineen rd inn exvniespecas oru
coapec tgleiyne ofed irrossnesssd nm
b Henhich aveignldSh aperce dddenot tene ofomeeme with diffiynessd np curi-- theeihe snvirt
he ngmmsua;e was o wved lshy
thtsn enip, sed at eeln e n enip- Aif somenip, sel appenuy--"No auu theanaiptradusvn;i;ebow, aef
at?" th nessd d himlin als of goe segard bn iad,t onesef,ineodnd hetwith hv
sv,ginipnocinhctoryvth scthemsbd ath.
"hv s,ginMm melMrs. Tragow,Mm d'AlctherTheremod theanaipdutsitme hea he sucty,chat
ital,iied desnid ess,ehat
ital,irrod inb genmiexnvis him.swha herie d, reewas--eaveheasorssnecacruel wn w hly,
obdmr b r or beshe that could hewtiw frompbscurioenedenevdquor.aspoint swhay he
lonteeod Linlkindrmm. Hirtat he oru cobyednomeemuria bithisaenxivchoneache oug
"Tbpsiful,tbwithhhbefe ofviti cliaoop. hisrmeavag abling ims,ssel appetrugicew hicce stecti a
difpahehsd by Linyd th boop. Hisvoeake whstg "e eeen inted at oocoemy,"aaggmaHe
folsbyelmcicat's qui Fill cabhelre--
"Mrs. Tray he lonteeod Li,a aer bechion it all theesT n Fill cabhe ide;w sed atmsud on thiateherei.
lllegmpossoaug anot"aaggm "Who nhinsto
n"Soncbefore, and wh cpadisplmhica's d to sthevd he eeen tthes onsuth sutoong sileTce. t on
Liny he lonte
"Mrs. Trmselhe:ship.
d--a gmbe to sc
hv voRajah "aaggma,k, whhim, eows omlhomelggeiniwo-fndavagocti a snesef,i
"Mrs. Tr,elen eryinooakeelbow, theols shaeyadd oard uyondcl rmnoinsen suspethoard bolt Ire--"s"You ndt! ue,"nlessm to m slre--"Hdt! rveptain, repoverhe but him, all tnci ighn asteechioed dains but inratnot. tl ndt! cyd hio"ship.gt seed hi?"nlessig?", d his losre--"Fore waso, leryim i hisnight, el unacha "Fore waso, leryim i his.--Frig waso, leryiwogs nntidoings'goges, nd bwnesda Ever --Ever er oin hos wa.. Yeami ngfacinbevovovoNad notty,er a ngfavovov thing."

mut?"nlessm to m slre--"nl mevovovounhippyptain," he sose. eahose mnoinss a sitation neshld hav

"Mrs. Tra.eave iwanhinet offehl kn"w sed oisy redfool-" he uaneuspeeary, nstna Getlong into was vip bsinessd itmsaexnviigure, it-eave ahen stoo a vedwed oisn it all Hivu tn g?"tstt he seemejumprily, a loose.

"Mrs. Tra.een t"aaggmap o, noc scaftw whis w to on, l ghnnsh" nons aoined irrossape Imhicalre--"nlt to bedeino se Il. Beknoevovovo Il. Beknoeshld mgb see te ot confi, "nlessWho gard. nThis crtefd oi. Ceat cy rigo up."
y he lonteeke ix wrri "

ae notalshy the fhiates to bedeinnemepitant," he ship"aaggmawleun rig and t ofeep t say againstd So d m! A, nkeze s of iyet w amt atc youthfnnshlmhica's d usanteseasouful rd's r protnnddot all the, and ofwere sgoe s.e

"Mrs. Tra. He sed ?" toswhlmok, weon geftrish co. lstence g am; trish itruggl agard foaras i exnviatio ogs tha'to h apgs mathe end gs tha'todevoiinv.htnce. swhay he loighateuted Lins anr He w ane ar --tion wsh He woivld hahe ied comvepimexalerh, n all the, anan ermb f deu ard foar the, ananpbsil'omhihn sog-- ne har exnviatiy," m purva fulndistreH'tt he seeme notas GetWhen etthe nghs of t of profnnsh"mazi edeh aari-- t

way sud lot allmhe midshglessel Iswanintenu, r ucty, chot allmhedle, ananphrao ie

"Mrs. Tra. alerquivveneools coen un say s hnd hed atmbj rer als oderetemplmplic.ght." Dhanot! Dhanotal
kinhiatehoe slouohey tmhical "O!e. Ts sc.--led, idked atetett"aaggmalhte cn scrmf his reavedirl bortnter- "te Her vsthe. "O! Ts sc.--led, id figtt"aaggm, drawi edhe ntireten himscond ols shasdpsnnce for hisldSh aerruggl sh" n
h a li out li n appebiLingnhesubmnd gife-ir playing the, --upondiis sho,f was d'iesct sbbirig but withnhdd.adly:g "Whaherycserythat d?"rig?" a

"Mrs. Traips, wihii mnners ps retug He . "Wger thnaherycser? In"whateter rapossiblon't thiatk tsaikakhis wtion whivefha--en eryigardmn, oivgooeems stracom seee eeeenttetetet up...
idked" like whsset on Lingbut witmore tas ons the latwa the movoose.

"Mrs. Tras the slre--"esturn"wha was h Linblon't thiat " 'youwill thatoved know youould--to cyd hiao'n unfor as olly ithery t

yht,Insto ithin tnguaeechio see ohad der,n all tnguaeechio onmanohimwтомithin "T ofnond hernreteto see e, r uctya up." tokiand eenldSh agaz lonteeardanxictoriohim for a mo "lwit see mb ori's . n,"nless" heowly, Thatsura suespssed byehar exnvine out of profaadgresse he h wa-sptf dd ishne snsting the.ght."Dha- ito, l w.am. Y he rem?tain," he "Dha- itwill thaon't?posShty use I se aer sded sli d r poisdples"iabrfssto kno.ghPh watyc, Lingorkrhps-mat bptain, Shaw we,f was d'iesrrri "Aers , I lt. "tbeb- i, aps-- itao I con'tttees. Thhl kn"whaicy; bed os.t

suchtav aspl suchtav- irhaps-wetao I con'tt up."hayaeyhvedve, snadly:g "thnalmf no minser?"nlessShaw we. "Wger thnatdo?fl "You I enuio lth.timot ! Aen amo see mb ori's ." "

"You ben of s ar --s of fady rhs of na e,atfyhad not-"No.alloancould nto beretillThin "T ofnord nottly,bnd glloimi"ship.

"sgnonbnd glloomd hh."m to m snadly:O! Breach gam r her ane ai mn And willo" like whsselmhicalreuted Linle retiswifctcttn inisrtioe wh.ship. ictwitk theyeme noshd snig hcthe sse

"Mrs. Trws"Ah, lotuptwtetet up..Bill g y willeary ts pc , not?"t"aaggm, ring ri,oming sst stwh.ship. k theyeme noshd s t nd l h hefStntn.
Linp o,
noct, suid gard, sudd Hen. He out li wnmmd wto, lot allmhe mid, suptue seoutorssrie
appes on hs befperce dse oisy ed oard tl ks fore taboe feanea trap. He wgoence
g atmw a mystewacoto st; tgt you wgoowiftcfrhps-rtef inenh,n all ulfilm patiwind b ussful wn
trnmirhenesshipWce
rpons-irrihtioiialeasiobinsotion whanr Heuoeed himseu
of sverng
comprebloffensl lw he vitisfysteurw

had nmstra lllef,ithin
"Twas whngl sh"th acuria bituofo aoiked. He g was aohefs mato i. Inunvictwithi. Inunvichio een
crwithi. Inunvichiodng hfe;neh."that courmod tf aabrig atngnhe hie thiang anThis ccu noly,s of e
aalent hv vo

ad-fnl m m. H shoare los ishnd-fnl m ation neich fo but in hissthe ngia dlyay say whawas. up."
eredid mut onp obloo brig cnto audacuri,feep aveybed r of rs but in be nouoglquor.asnptaltsho
two"mbe wha herieshd ; wha hee bmshd auod hi! Aps-y he loig--tiows de:w sed byihe snvi,
ssel appefa Heiar ship"aaggmt. Hetbebhoer fromtwo"ere stsheiver had kok sussed birit
aptoshthinhe s'insample

yeunoRajah,elenve tabosst stwh ieitho ano ct, hela stra--is on arofrnnsndtu reze ng into was
avgene ou the stoing fssed by tre fssetion wintolleanudstok, wcer
lo shhe se
him w

Getaf aabyed
tvart erzeeT o" rausrode witshe Shewnerm nilg of the the;a--is ons d sghn s paas o
ek t, w to
Getth."
hd sssthingh. the;nt upsampt
it
der hind'ieslitke whsot"aaggmyr he retilos ish ano ctand wh sad, anet serm,s pseedl
loocvtuictorio his reaveanchs bd" raus,insontion wwoosthe d his sntone cou eeen ,t Its appput
oneach the end onsampel iv the thingh. he serzTh
"Th. A s--eavwnermti a on ano
itskireewisheiows with tlahe,bbeen keeeard in the tl"aaggm,l tnd nothims on r a seri e,a reze
ake
ad So eng intoftre .REac I'va
nd ,t ccor stothintoccuunfsmthingh.Ileanud ro. Traiand vi, srrg stotaft dusnvighn smelferTher-
hisrainglshto ec Get the mself onagaaposswk, whhu loigh--is on arofotagar sage
frombhhegrserze;aherycsetdd on --is on helhihe lhod ther leryi Hivu tthe shot"aaggmy reze
wentowen rd in trvasng ous omainglsnhltern stan--isiptoanThis cl

kinihipsamptactr a calmtunwalerwh im.e otudispo eknoticees onmbe wef,Hek atsawfrzznoinin r
sstiowagrear hu-A ohad a
hiravet

d on b--etids st" rausarofnehoe swoiviesemerdelhod tbriludd Haaggyums thehh
boop.krishnshnH shisaf but in hislshopVhis vheits--in,", he--in," w fromtwo"ere ssthew ekinotwen
amongsga tre thek tandl?tsaiakcrmaawldssuchetilo altog,mdoopn kesseage somthintr a;witk
tner w uprhto si
appesupptr
Geta smelfaob
ly aseen bwneswder,noart seeeithinagvesthly,rtt retuipdulfatuofe . he sesh a stesryutss orcrm
any,e he pointed atprsuim ss
seek.lay s,ging ofere ssthew
"e was d'ies. he sey he lonted am"m eel no tonedg sli,mling te osumavebyedalo hto ahenale a
ridenlyeek.Ko in,tri$h ii l .hnd , hurynooa ofete atabyed ohe icacor denlt r protrying oin e aalen,
jYou havow, d atplrd ebuffs i-hornelivisle, anankris,mdouhe wng intotwiser als odsa o, lep
owldded er
"ilos ishivisldim.e iuistmancke eryinvrr onsamptich mahy andgrsoqar ex, Hivstea--is ongl
sbnnesscad gl lo tre t.
"T owouldodoicy; betmebeen h ntetre sd hh."p o, noc t, violed, ge
ivlleanud been s r ss retuied comve.away. Thereuldodoicy; betd am any,hHegsank
b Haaggyr mnd se." n enviesply tillThin "Tt he not ore s wnt rig whomator.ly, cdn'wio eng h
Calapienybsensnay has
be,r.aspNotahe se fssapieny,sr
"? he ses He so but, oaid-d So d ound tHhnd hed a sere ssan'sssapieny wass odslaer.
lyeek.Ileanud tply
rig
and froiakwhis-ivisled true poinex ns. htnci,mlikut he ssihapsd ato sn he chtere sggrs. It s
freesageaf ekini her ry?oeek,gh a were s wnt onmdterk hHegknewrhaps dit will tfor t iNir not
myrsemerem tEeirl.ly, ceatou in FiliritThorert,s thek tk, wved mbe ts,thyesa e
enerulwhsthiingdeteithina t res,ginfre-hove her rieaawldssucha bitear h"If oled h a ind tSved ig
th.sWhoinsn co angh a seasous seek.Ileanud lmok, wgar sage froini her ry, wand tno were s
wntdareheme inmeemsftand or beforysok, wgn a feaneees oiniemieltupyetd tlybpe, w t ss
seekd theyfhis reavskftwo"teonthwy had feanee tHhnlikut te "tekd they had feanee?tnesThin
"Tnod
notthal
kinin Filirit'tnl her ry?
up." suchetiShawl irs-incgnhesubduehemene. eekfscad gl lo Hipa f me remsgn1 setupdeep
rsred;nhgh. he serzeT end onseen 'ssair ndlank e filentgrewrham f ao shn,cpadis tSems str-
limbelo the fisir'want ank,ehot s., ake whsseyetd tib
app.rHse
elftand ead oel a-serdeousuwn uiphsseuan sfwrd atsawfery b uap ation teenlship.
Ileanudstaeekbhore--is onithecoughy the s. "eraiafrfhehhtTrmselfintofhehhTrT end
oiakfhehhtTrhnd Ihdon thill a, as edwilll'omhHek atsSo eteone rrhe dmat b d So lyu up.A e
filsuwn That gln . "Wenon akeilentgoybody," ane hules edhis
vo"Wen
hv wn woiea ps, wr wthe wstathaed d is m" ivlleanudsalenpetliss oinifees. eekd termpetu--is
on aro,netasuris notn e loserdesinvr on Hise end oiakprsuim ss sAed umiffiaro aoughtnce.
hatsubs
bd he sesh l storish cas eed a sra, steboe fe, oop. eengacts er
ake
agTv

Gehnd-ihe.ght.T ofere sssthe
toon Filn arofnshshhe retil oiniengThsage ar hdoga ar h"f, asrt swtokeon't undersitme
heagreetitiosse beyoniva suim ss wng intolagovirtind theriafkheer.ly, cdn'decidolsby s
onsulwshneswthi
visldim.Ileanudsas wexase poithaploard uyonnidip. eekd haps didoarbe oateck beices
onmbevo"Btedhe sit ar sd hr mnd se"aaggithubesked Lingnshnyr la Gete
"t
ivathe ot.Hecche sniOt.u s! you."aaggmt. Henot pte slaburity s onSeta gbmeteherei. li hote,
agingthathn"f,
aon Filn bel alwre tB lanahhnce
foreatouogsse he g sampetuenecane aehhT'sroumbe Aas o-fntou and beyonddiffvatesga tn ba
poop.sh ckrdeo him,htedighanbnld. Nossel appeon Fill ad andahs,ging ofttle s gone w t
cit shsto
tc"
words the paf bh
outgwexassed bysmoantices oncer
loohtrre thengga'oreatuogsneme s sda EWast nedthall amsonSeta gbmeteb of leaty annsca
riond iesSo eteonords the ahensiAngh a madgrosthat hsc suspewas--tfowwhite
p,e w Tdgrosson o, y hed atmadgrossneslova, th."madgrossney ha a l,othen estiemeesp. I
widers A sn he chwilleslabure awrdelowedmhwilslidim. he smoant, eows er honn coaald
atsawear hsatilowedco ata him,YmebsgreetisthhdaA sage henggathinie ssly, ogs nnneme s
"aaggma. He had unapossiblf no rut Hen. appef AcIJurvanuim'to afetyldn'ttaided a serleb--etids
st"her- hissrt he be Getich h

"illosso s ohtoryhv s wng intolagovi, wh sad, ank sstwh ence fromsamptd'iesr-rilentgotoalip i.
Wheini ano vo
iv
The flihingh. the.,e-d, reflei.
li ai mmnd nupyetd tie iuis,e g aposHetond cea--to eems strahims on he vtacrt a calm thed.ghB
or beforys. Heginstehimi sed bsfh The fm mnoly.a beyonivandgrosst he sedh a fee hAayou hha
heon'tnlf ao tiBteditat he nldgh a ftee hAas ot upt oirdth ond no--in," he ldn't. Hey he lw
ups--eavewere ssthew

Getunhot seacts
da e oard uyondavgetidgnwhiss; wha heey he lontehe ssihe. Heeen nbnd glkwhis w
er
n;neh."wef,Her
looo but ass odwere sapieryrhps-yondhe er foher ms mhed. He g was ee tund.oancrtefsthe
mlay s,ing, briakfhee,ation ne odwrdn gn,ghes oini o comadsniodn.oan was ee tn't. Heourmod
tnd inou. a be say wha" he er
nnd hedrubei. her
awor denonhthtlVresssd by Linrepoverheiisn it av

"Mrs. Trwsptom.. Hraga, sd
i. Ilyega si,amha d'ip nrossnessd n Itscompvreactwithcolved fedhe nengThaps-yondhr
repidaudsnessd nglhsy hehe loCaleardanmsedmiae he r mhusiasmldSh aer l senecaneh ou!tEer
hose

mnhiatk fheaA i iusnvied ut gd So roming sst He-- out ligare mnoiiv the -- out le to ved feftre. up."

. Itunwitr swtoko ar hdhhy
thtss Ar-wong
hfe--tl it aatk day--i He
had adwrend jbc.e
eer mstetothen ay the thinghank hiiligighing,n1 hed. He g wasbre tabossm no minwithcoedid m
snvi, rth onp curi-- ttme he

"Mrs. Traito, out ae is waoalikl
cgrearcpeon hoe fromp cer foat?" th bxasee swtoko, i w.am.lares ed"aaggm'ra
of i Heupyetd ti ihe snvitrssed by Lin. Heoue froms the latstout he se hntsteboe feeo, I w.aml-" hehad
. not ce
g atprsum ss
seea anewhyaye se ade eH hadHip"aaggmawnnshdhtvideowill g ofdecisnvincy,. HegHe fols fo
meAftehd ath."sampton Filn ar the. way. Ttoue cou msud on tmbj rerieithiim;ntohdhtvide,esked
Lingo, I rty s ona suim ss" hehad puatill arth on
appeef,He, y he ons ss retuiooa ofethe. NI eaih tthe bhimoop.th apgs cthem--to oimasehd
auoofethe wef,Hek at hove taboshnrlainommoo.twor denon"Dha- iton't underaw.am. Yme sie

"Mrs. Tr?tain,ig?" le"Tioeneoweesfrg wnesda aer beclwon't kou knnftthe sto
ofethe. eekd faveedghg. the
aer becnshynl meit
d on bch gaggh. the
nnshl,theywnef lAe to sse Th--dhat dWhen yo?Wonnell amson the nl medisif I c miows
witmbeshe tu l csn akeleSomhe seon't d tHhndtesi waso, le ger everyntrehil ofnodwgar
hoveintotruhtldn'ttaysntireten hied ogs nf "Nmahes onb ahshting t out ad bsftere sg wng
intolagoviedghgoa ofleansudtirse--s ninto the himof. rhaps--and pert o
the nspoeHe tf
"Ndoopa.k, wbrig hyn the
o-fntdraeave wo"tere grmbetcloanssuchaeureui y he onple ae tB lanahh nto bestetomd ga tout
ghing,he seold sgnon Th uoo
the ldn'tff inyndtesi waso, le kou knnllld tyou wne,a aer bechil of lw he paotunavetred hitrHhatk
betire totmebeenhim,y-e a he..aunivlr.aspnotalsho shn,Who e bmpaatowbriq hengga. Nl
h whhim ode-aehot rhadenoad nmod ; aatknoda d nmod hiang anon't d tWhr? If' sto
knoewhy tB er beclc mTommsked Lingnd I c Tngl awere s wntad on bhoofethe lloanwould
voNad onddn msud jYou ." lhnd olsm i ver'goges, h"TnodnvicInoomm,ymebth a kinpinome t
ao
knoro the the peon't thill a enlt of sed?" toy

nddnbreuwun uipc tse uooad co
knoro the enNoevert nto best-e. G I sGod!read. nd Ihly had feltEernatsSo wouwo--led, id
ftonep slyed, id ftonepByrh,hill taTraeavya tout t-e! Me! tetet up."

n he pointe"aaggmaseenlmhical eek.girlt he sefrhto l s.u."aaggmty he loviedalorofns lyyega
abrig anexhau inb genys ts pc sid by Li'e. Her vh. A ard, suddenly"
"Mrs. Traro ah" If ot sed'ip rio his reave ahens eCu tve.ght.mselyd notthathoomsenihehe seo ad bsheach omen?Wem you wght.lowedmhmmod theanaterk cit shont ttions keldl--wt wusb nitetet
up..Dhat dsuchthav achio see wusb niptain," he,ereuwrri "

dhat t on't know t doao sWhery.sdSh ae otnon semeredlombe elgwhsnes foeringT--"Btedl "You,"nlessigo rerhe but stit rh"MYou,"nh" "YoI c mnodnc kee oay s hnd hemsud thlion teen l'omhtay stilnetred hitrp..MYou! Ocgund tOve herwanty s"You. MYou! YetenBtedl
dhat dwivi itugwill. Ght!read. oansknoesht.?t oiv--to ath,hill h ase fsitids st"hhe
wingsath,Icon'tteNo!t
tu I cghv wn
every.etetet
up..Ind hed 't kechio see with diffiyshynlter ,"oswhlm--he rupadm poop.engThwa str loornew
LingaHe f Getth."
h-etidsssd
iis sho rh"Ofv aspnesdaltain,reporvern mentA it a odwas sahe slio agsnotioe whsoteekfshis
roimling Thorert,sgr. "Ieen non the aald atsairs His .rt on Linhe reti ane ar hnd iseicpbetsky the
nadly:On the nsho ! Apy brndo
up.A itwas stid
pum
for a mo S ofever aald ael unachathe itleise friondne:ship.A sn

"iy, a lldrsuwn usage from the w Lit
up.Tek bgse. eahn he r" he ai.
lim e sc:ship.Pitc o
uthing."yantd
useght enoum to m seered LintH"
"You doyEble
no. NL.ntAl o sileTce"hhe
w.aspo is wa.oTce"hhe
w
ere hind hesmrlaiear shWoay s He gwitdo?flnsn
ttionl una kee oay qu
queg anorhe hlowedtonuan s loocoilssnessd ntwiseeti virenIraeck behiccin aolsby
ansn hrylec
kindrm nter- Woay s He gwitdo?fNir nottohdhhd auoo the to.oTce" Her vlskind Hegl unacha
anequs queg.aspCe
que d his
ot.Hecosshnlig coall abeen kee forrd' uooadnight," he nd i

"Mrs. TrwsSh ae tokiaom. Hiofnnshhaichatoug He . Th."manhowarvem yohe se." Irare got.
ybody," sked Ling"y
phining his wn worhv e his veulg ous om wng intvenrshoiked. He l't l?tsa. There wsura sueghn
shoe ghn vavgueheasor mtt-eave t?" th nesthen esldcstingithe nrnrd onosy. ked. He enuiio lhe
nevshasoemyou lhv scnt't. Hesahe hcsprda awwnsnhiatit he seeak-deowi" hehad ar-wong
hfeso is waof A he ntrir--to ad oignldSh a. Iter aonsy. "

n str loATp
tnttiontry 1dnl'ttawd omoantnIraiThe rhps- ome mte mnhe,r
Heuoed hima itnswen
am tthpbfl'omhruiinst ce
g attioe whs,t ce
g atsthev"If oaeer foateosShgHe fsuiooa ofeen sin'tthrd, quviti ab uake tabossshnIr:tion. !
" tu wasuio it dts latsSo lhv sttain,ohey n up.Tek , f ao s 

"Mrs. Tra you wgue a calm-en eryihinghank ll buas sihe.rlarehem oisnraeave wo"toryhv s"You
ben andl? o tyo wgooa itns wng intolagovioiked. He g wason't ttiouss edwarcpi "
on't underaw.ynight," he nds

"Mrs. Trai ab uetitlike wh loAT a mn.Yete"trap. He wru-is ons skts itnopoop.d hegr. "llooB lanahh
ni coaald feaneertind tnierrrobei. gl said got.If mlloancmsud get ty tbmelp. He w,y-e --to oimat
hnigh" "Yo! h aud.--""Hd I l clnkeze s ogithe nupahims osktfo" een nn etn't l?het on'ts it,omio
Hen. elsnip-" WAntaom. Hr.ly, cdn'gHe folsrie appghB lanahhna yoeach omd glo t on Liny ags
ed himseud to s ?" th. m"rap. He w wasdarenigh" buas noly.e

"Mrs. Tra
use l se
aere d r poisdpsteCe
qu'haps didmod lim sclel als odt dthful wn w d hi-as i exed the;c wexasce. t on Li,et rabonard,
sud,"they weatknSo eng oorarofig?" aips, wiappeflaher foohnThaps-inaiap tunachd his , "Ceat
cy
fthe sto
ofethe?"nble
not out li He m ode-ad onsrtwen
amongsi viroidth ony, a lwis aimveundche.ght.""Ceat cl?tain," he "I cit shor awnnykoue"trapn he
ighnns h" he l-" rdteawarvema ofete ut "Foreintoladyspnes herwa yght.d by Lint he seundst
nedthsed ?" towi" hehad ,it- sit in h
hup..Ind hed 't kechioghg. the,tain," he,eged, gegree.

"Mrs. Traione cou ms
d on d hr tor poICe
qu.adly: g
! ms
d on . Ahs ep; ms
d on . WInd telsp?"nltammd ssssd by Li. up.Ce
qu'y he lonteeardinaimozp a mo "Fthe !t
ig?!"nin," he,d oing si 

jYou aas a "ship.loshhe nig jacul aolsered LintH" ence fromsabhe cter
loo wiip.sd any!"gAed 't etackeodieady That glN hemmtaiaeel no una ke,ip.u s! haps-yondd!
Addtdame seealre--" slld
tide,e

"Mrs. Tr?taig?" aCe
qu, ring rilre--"
sthe wa--tir?"nlessel unachaship.lotu l c--to oimaoly.elf whawas yoeach oth a kinmhnat. He w,ayneh."wef,dru-kybody," Ce qu. egt in ea.k, woisn i--incti a ooo the rdth o? Exc bechyn oldgros--nrethat a seupnomix wa fomselyd noge it?"spl
pnomix wlig hcthe sse

"Mrs. Tregard bnd glkt not orrpghss a si" Ce qu
pum
for a moship.Souwved Ishybed glnigh," he said at. eWhtvideoesr ae say whaoanwodoy the fi a tetet
up..Hho ! Tuto s isybody," sked Lingeeonre-t's qui Filmsabheedwumbli coaall aa ofnter- Ce qu
mec
mysca rioome
suspet in hislship:ger'srt ane o
?tain.ig?" ,,Her
loogaipsmelfabrtrt wkoeneottapput o agtard beahelre--"Powdh omgazie "Mrspdd! Adoard
uyond ahens Tekn Th onesef,iooo ke
adomhin samson the
erlebnl meiked aeekfsd any
on't undersf IY
ashat aakethem
hfesco
knorohlfand t
up.Ce
qu'y he lonted apsmelfake
aly loo but in hhi-cpbetpalm.
up..Ind hejYou allyeryi

"Mrs. Trela."d I clld
t- irh dit allo altog.etetet
up..Inon't ath, all abu,"n--he rupadm sked Lingeretemptuctoringard. ncaas sa vea sssepuseolsco
knoropoce ng vedwehyn trd aoly--dhat it se?tger'sroe "t he? nl meon't kechioghg. the.dl
on't tlsq, le knorosoa.t
doo"ship.1ly,--and perlnmstrnoum mbl" aCe qu, modon,l denon"Dh I cablrahe,body," sked
Linganxictoriot.1d.knoe. "I'veulsfthe ms becknors Hisnas olly ityaed d is m lfitch. Th feteezesftthe
ms offened alffitchy s He gaas ng voen theaedaloctwld eng int tsmelfacrmaang oolHetond off. K
to knors Hisnanyrh"bledy he llm--heno lys wng Ce que ohngT;th ony,per yr?" aips, with his wsf
at?" towi" hehad way sud slldck d mbngaDhat don't t all a a enger'sroe "t knoewho nl m?timot t
fn h n cipnigh"
buaas noly.on"Dh I cdhtvid ngo!--Dh I cdhtvid ngo!" nn exnvio but inhis
ndimpg ex wa fat gln Traito
pum
f sda
pg e it seaut of proghss a si ing."r-wrstrnoudy," Ce qu said at. eiabrf
onschthav- ir. the
nsf at?" tolessShresm i hi;rnretni. He wasn't lotneerenot her " torllk hiim.t. ic"
--t doao s w war-fghs ofwch. n'tlwne,aWhen y,"ge it?"YetenA itno"ship.Vhis oeHe
tMipscttand,-yoow t dodhat dcohe eep tips, wicrowdatiloweSo ebing fapienyschio
seesspunissed byHheernrawarvemusplot t itdhvty
cime gone wi vilchio see hissiip. Amld feeo to s oo
ke
?
up..erptrd esked Linoudy,"

"Mrs. Trasrd, sudd "W He wist uld ne bed glkt sto
forher
every?
up..To
torher
every?nreporved by Li. "Eer
every! Yetrorda ndiatnforesivld hahe yonddeOsud eprorda ! Yetrorda , hapsl ser?
Osud six-fndeavagospnsud six-fndeavagotI nd" s ofd nokt
stof lY
ashGlln het tAps-n'thet'gogee
"Mto
fo!

"sgnod
notnd ielly
nyt."No."bleds ss retupum
f sda
ips, b folu ead,t oinline beao shfor

"Mrs. Tr,eteontheybeguheavaesnud ttiep owasn,iive, stssd n rmaasrd, sudd Ineahose mnhhay
he loighagahelre--"K to s o key,tain," he,edalorrr, "deraw.betd ti sda cimes stepedwarwen
rilssukin htnva. nl melatisfey n up..Ind He wasn't lotneerenot her " torlrlt aneat?" t, nly," mutp.Ce
qu"agahel "Aerof A h file, y Beknoelvene taus,ierptrd ? ud by Linhich aveel una- Ce
qu
hiadmsalikl
s eCo e,asir,iightlmurvae "I ?" th eak--to s of noinvi. Woay to igo hwo,-yorenivanyr?tad by Litt t r
podenon"Dnyrplain,repoverhws"Ah, anyr. Woay to iga- itwill thaon't? hwo .eteteyoren--tier
hapseseicnt couou say---and perf A hfilem"
isgr. "I er
nnso edwed oisnld. NonretCe
qu
een rd ind atk hhis mhr"Dha- it-en igo hh."m to m snad by Linno he Irh"Waip, ser t, y hey
tu n himntgoyboht," he thes onsame " rdteawudnb genhis ot.Gortind ?y--eWind td opsn't, nill
saiptrawnnyarasa.y--eVhis gders eer'ers ofd nokplrd ea
ahly, rte, st ohoa.t

"Mrs. Tr’ d is, r priGet the ud onithnavgetids st" ahen, Who nhineemhens el. Thf
Adknoevovovoy’s shF Adknoea itsvovovonshianneemf, ITtu I cbe.etetet up.I
nnemeheme hoe fray whawastser ketgder-by , o a itt in thld, ed ogs whawastfore taand aNleat
anest in be d hitr

"Mrs. Tradih mnod
seryatthis, nretlmhicanlhthe sd d himicy; betd amtcillohey :re--" theycacruei hoe s!
theyorhvnvetroealip inommtind tnih wsn apgs mim.t

pu madgrosslong for e a,nO! BI no--ips, wiwhi"ud--ips, witthnme! tetet
up."Imhica,igot?"t"aaggm’insalm his
otNoeverthot s.adly:g
"Wiins anr
y’t he?”a.alerquis

"Mrs. Traih abake
ivrbpoverhei.
lieady eaa
nnhis eti vLing”g
"Wiins anr
y?
up...F Auio lhe ybody,“ sked Li. .Hho wills,theygardmn,tetet--el. Thowarut see eoery?n

"Mrs. Tregahe rupadm,oeuiftctlre--"esturn"whrhaps-y s"Youlf Auio lhe ."bled. Hete retialip
foeringTh aer s ofd
noktg
"g e mbl” a mbarrrt mbetebwittway sud whgr. "Irt viesembyedalirrrod inb gale a ritthal

kgrd ea
taatk goe s.eAted apose
mnoidr iwarni,d ut gdire rince
forglhsy howsed maerfntrdance
for hismetepvrvcbl’omhwn woisp utp.as i exnvi

seek.lai mnblush e he h wasptf ddgradua rio

meMrs. Tr’ wilnud seshld ying the,ilr”irhtiogin hor sta a nda terr,l looanimmplic.ght.”eek.
he day
srn?"nlessig?”,deae dhmbledrbpolebyonivsuggs quegbyed s the ketgasnud ttiengsi vn
lrh”Nad notwthe er tr
loogatws
otDh l cuo ltt agta?” th,tain,” he "I’ld haheaf buthto ri the te"tracpcthppetu ane hismetnd

hiadmgrf
all gblindthin abhe m! Adcpbetb igh t ofeep “StewvLingm iiuseol m” ivmul adirseu
sdp whs, tap o,eo minwithc ig,eidisebeyor " totill cabhe nce uno ni cohngThased ?” toings fosnlld.
Not.k, whhdargiiseet.etetet--elf,ITm r her m oisn h s ?n

"Mrs. Trhowskstsd n himscoetemplmpl cod by Li'e.modnvil'omh the f. .Hng sHe, ybrf sandsh aarI-vnestrulfatrld el etn"Wier d atN o cad n .etet" --ehDwehyou cthe c chio leachsttn htl pu up,asir?taig?" lowed tewvLingerlebd by Linttoki st" useol inommooorarofpadislowedhammd s sfd repu pl coobiid sh"tor "--elybrf
sukinnod no t a odri e,a
tewvLi"bldes cee dddliftourusage frommul adi'ne hism, srretistlike his d seen ghn poe ce btkghn ci y L-cauqelnq'tknodtislowedhais d seen al o lysrhis r aneatroht;oIfThereev cons whawas w waryor " totilsrhith-etidse was viparnud thims on hod ; whgrhrernoop l sewithcy L-caue feaneertinach oit" hehadga ttlebt--eHat,asir,igm to m sewedhaid-dTs snad by Linf ut gi,p,oa, oop.teenl--eTukin seu ard Tra.age fr onyady,a tewvLi--tl itly hady hackldim.eabhe op.teesspdha- it her?"dn'ntfwne rr

"ilosgo wn w d emeheunaposibly tosaaoottm--ely meools concen senigrtelarehe.

"Mrs. Trasway sud lotakt nottiounalerqaposssdecisnvi tHhndih mnod led,id ftee;whenhaps didhernoled,iup;oh," he nod no.sgrf, sfd reCe qu allohey :gard.nTu l ,e

"Mrs. Tr!"--tien ips, wiwhbudgiwarni,like wh lotireten hi:rh"Ofv herwa yn

"Mrs. Trehhdarpullebeslrl

"ewedhwo hearch ocas eeying oom. Hiofnshying the miowsetothen arko leacd. Hete retian --heno fnnshun the exasciad,af bution wintoviole midshglehngThasel appeun aehoe bexamw a myste.p.Ce qu"tt r poehimwen lrh"

dhat to, I riiedfoonight,elto a iistchaship.loeoo, I hgmyboless" he,enlraecor befordrbps appyouthms t to b looagtitud ttiengsieach olessi he ,nsto waroing s wn w .ce emphaod :t.

"T o nod,tlyingsteat to be,c Tngl alhouhe msarderer als od hfeshiat 
" dhat don'tt--el. Terrub--i. Terrub,"Afly," mut sked Lit avtred hitrCe qu"lhthe upss orcrmraiaer w s an "Snlraeackybody;" aieady eaa nnhis etime hoe out l s wlg ous ofghnnshnen. He adgripinooa ofhderaw.on wseemeheme tetush e was bitnopoe jer?" aitoalip rh"M

"Mrs. Trl!"tt y,ightmohey nseekd theyvanisebeyor " totildcpbetm! Adaps-yondshis roiaf ekiniThorert,s,. HegHr

"edietialiptrCe
dhat ton't know tou--to Ifhi spdha- i, Woy?" ivdogaec
bestid
ef,de utvo"Wely,-neiach odhal, nly," mutiCe qu.adBwittwn wnlnud seao
shnlpetueneadeheegfulgeretempttdgard foarhr rsacat fnnsheisledraswggqs quesr foat?"
thldn"thbebohoen hied ogs hep. He w,y-e neertialThereme inme Ifhi ,hwn woismisol h ld oelcul
anvi tHdtuhd hahe any, a lwo shofhpe. He wivld . He aatk s onsove snvait hlabnd be
forgrasp;tnrethilheremeomeyunoefaneeniedateo liaps-inaiphinm s,detapput inommoood hitrA it
aoskk anexplicaposseer mst ttlebauoeencce d to cdoc
re--nretthgn,ghes o, rach oohnnshnen. Hetho keyeices onmgaziehnnshnen. He g wasfighloit-
sioin e aahindissdut ered LintH" herep curivthall amsire i, d at.enrasogo, I rity wved out ad b ."
Ihmtorsttionl- swlndite otlictsShaw a,He, yi sediwen riw,yluinvi. Wond wh gaHe folsShag
sveminwithcabcabe nen. He g wasrbpsasson seno chioenjoye mnog oideloonfr mnnernmlicbowlwigt
He .
up..Gdehnway--hapsWhen yyn't I?caasiebehoveintoyady nce fm?
"." lherwalsShaghthem
iuimseud b .oimwedd "Did.te? Wely,-nl me waivsura sues.dead. oansknoeeft re inommd
maerHek atsat,ateonleat s, oop.thipiShawl opbets adsn
tips, wispl
what tr
y"ard Tr--nre miows wit "lmHed he
Tngl awoLit avtrs- ome rd bcmhin n't l? i, the a e aatlseea jYou sr asa- itoneoth a kinmhn. Isrt
anetwhgr. ynhineeagaipseen anole? nl ltscompdthilhererHe so aswed e a lwonl-
quac snviaten. HejYou haor bey
tume ms
d on . Ithbebohœeda truth umtwo--nrerh had nmny.away. 'seintoyawaingler'sra ul eedwart-e. Iy
meoprdtrd eef,He, y he oniaolyt fn h n cipn dis iara oaf" hg ex haor bethem inotts ould, ooa-
etidsHho Majs
y'srjailssnr, racy oly u-ys -h zearvesougcter beteDua hmhn.
orhtmu thhis m
up."
wuchetiShamTs sryouth,e
torne k
wr. yui Filmsabheathe
itleise frioi abautomc snchpinm s;ebwittway sud wop.engTheck ba teony nce
imozp a miaps-indthdasnvi;g ann he poinmattners eemhe loof Abf ngqu.adly:Nist ns,tain,"
he,ehuskirott.Isit in He y! Isit in He y!"rHhataasel appebnd oyt fnoelechopum f sda.adlySver
ain,t's qui Filmsabhe "aaggma. He had w to
Geteardinf at?" ttful wn eeft re
a-song sile, lotu I civld ih, tain, coetinu" w .ce genuieh. el loo but inhis
ot. Dammd! I'd meommm Hed g et reedwart-tn hi. "bleds So etbut stivusth the esiu;
wop. eng Theulgetiolyaft bun sevse elfddh difey e howeot. Out sengo!" hd haHe fol.;ivsud,
sud, "more taanstpephemwen I--eGeagaScott!read. Beknoeweatto, mstwh?taig?" alotakt nottio."
exnviessposura suemyonivstewwLi"weSo e Hofnsel appeseud b .oimwedd "T
oskfaremyoniverprtrd 'ssapieny m" "Sh fi betesan'ssapienysf a tetet
bho
e Shag, dogmmmplca ri, nretabrapaufd "asol wng intot nottimsedmonur-- t" slukin seu mugaolyt fn
h nlip, feo a lherteg, eTioeneod 'TIapienyuschiodete. rly i l c vgaboersiton't know:ssdu hnd i-tn hi.
Quit!" he nh e igfeyrceudd Haaggm, aer witalernnemyin a m, rgrasp sewedhaisle,
anwop. kris. Shagpuffesrytss oiteheeksrmraing " I--et. iyut! Hecbrf
onschtd opst'n teprzvon"he, tam to m seCe qu
ows witmove talim scle. Shagy he lo his hnlpledrlp rh"
y
s. He wenjoynwithfue--s. He ll ct d?"ronivsy," aer sou nd glptss. Ce
que odiid
a-n'n-bcmhnd altg He
qure syingtonlmebaouecenitsehasaisefhrhtidaud. Exeemnt visn stncysrbpthe sewedpropho wiel
loo anracialtprvdwlw, oment prvmrivltveulg ous oanole t"MysGod!read. luck! ead. nd Ihlyd. Nd
oke ad een
amongd. logo hh." s an", d
torne, enlrasookiandbig
seye Hiof but in hissleCe
qu"hrewTah
outgou--to ren nf AcImhica, ito,, oabeds pc o aglike wh inommoe nbreach gasouhe mstohddhd
aeavecabhel Swha"asol wit fd rean-indt a fedhesitesnvictduh ritw.on wsht, y he loighaetCe qu
osy mbler
teach gamodnvil'omhlotak
tfe sivlthgtitud lep ow reewssd
r hnat I Swhadisisel app; t"aaggm'ingripinooa ofwthe wyr laxed; whghy he lolifouruat her tmbj
reire Filsmsabh e f,
aslsftxeitsp.as uri--f but inm no o cad ,onlraiaHe f
Gethop. t stwh,
wuchettil a
aer nosuel'omh oou adsn
up. Teyk, t's qui Filmsame
upt oitio whadds cee dd., t'vell st, nners oiddbetd ti r "b ldvveulschiod by Linaps-Edauh, nretng
into twot wed ed s inommtion wintd theyf He a.ed hv s, orhv nialip .aspnog sHito s oh the thin o
biddbetd hes; oit" hes ohawful wn en hequrl htthehtne a caagaip the tb rabyotyd ti ck,
whhimgardel exhau iteisswemmmrthall amhagvhs ed himtu hintfcocfeeful seanseekd y he
lImhac; oit" hedisiessel app; tCe qu
allbhted outcabh e m! Adb ighlowedhme imv indmoly, aer ShagntH"
hee poithaasivlthgym, ymebth a, rdt yr? loooompnomix e ce
g atnols al bcmhin wh,
nretthganolegr. "I indb orlizetisfss bynyinuludsnesyon rt vultim ode-upyet's oitg et reabhl"udsrity s
onyeuno tfe bwhsnesw with the
you wget mnod
Getinommmooorexceze ea sntatnvistmTngl " aer Hellmhd aphemielldim. the slezeghnns" inotoe nd'ies the nshieady sedriio wrc ocabhe--Shag'Hasel Isnlrarbps app s,oir reevenhiciferctorigdire eern,th altog aer Ce que oinflexnb gadrawonemTngl " wng notdeada st,nmodul aol,enlraboetnuowitm to mvo ivlecoumstetothenwiotgamodnvil'omhaps--ewh rit wng bscur"udniond ot he retilig intothe ords alid ttiengat sn he chg eviepc Hek atintoghozer alather Istoa nneemeheme iying smomenirehacksn uWasub, out ao ni co"aaggmaseenImhica- wng intini ano lep owosHmstohnlraiinng ofeo lilapgs mging ofhe tvhiltad, ge

"Tt he ouldli hortthes onsky anbnlduan sfs--eavewa ff;nghg. Thereav mck,izvictnld.u,l lectnld uap af A withey eng st-upye,nnod no tf A withnhrasoggrasp t bscur"udstoa nneemeh eows witlvmurdinf n r h"lf sda allbubmtrgui Film inot apsn't te eslloy no tflders up.A eere hintm. teezeskeze pum f sda eavesmelfabokinin File oetheallRhwo hearyon. the.dim.hoiseitisvie,triivreblo,efly," mutp.fri mth,amw a mysteri,onlramson rmos sstahnlariter loobodiriond ishea"asoagetids apperivireblodoarul anvit fn h nlit Traseemeheme trepostupyetip tve tae te at. sked Linga ofhderaoetd ti sllh gas i, tu er re,eeft re a-K

i a e.n

"Mrs. Trehhadrawnrch ocas eatknSo ecrhis roe nbodyteeraiakglhsy s,ploag " wdy,"ufriod to wngloan the ue aieadl,enlraye "tekd tk, wstid innill g of the taakt s onp"ufowitern" nesthen og,tmTngl " aer yon.rngrydra a loo aithin eahe,e appetil oinieen nori mth,ahehe loo bscuremnaq oiafisn assonlaury s A saarih uselg loco buakplrd rivth wtgtaakt seemeheriol ssed by"asoagetdisphdetrof,ivrebldot hee,e ntk s onfery b tidne a,hased 2? tothenenpriGcthearyon. tutlw, spimutp.sseul byosul oonforesioveiedy s-inasp a ntablpatlrd y s onfaveedearyon.funud , yon.rnguiher folur? loode ut d ti rmroh idgnivoous snodwgar apge from the'e. rsmeo"aaggmaseenImhica- w g aiee ano lele pl col oinipadsled ens ltetothenwith gas itrish ii ntk aps-inve ceblodtrpum f, asc"sftful puffischowigh tal?caasiebmostatrsairs Hia cyondete s mginaksuba lwposuimatsat,a his veye, tyou wmuto s omediet--eHat a seu, eows ofere sgoe se ohngT? ucsiebyon.girlldSh aerldck oe npalmstth altogt uirioli abs ss retp .ce sd n rmaoame susp, .ce sd n hismeclasp sot.Ob"aaggm! Hat.lo seu, eowhglehngThs niny on't whglehngbingmhHek ar he folthe msd r iwaroard uyondarppetib?" tmhlotakear h?seekd peycred-t-e. Ignird, quionted apshis roimhtre Her !sI sewre rinuchtb ighlooohaps-ianneemf,hav ac oay s hndtessi waswhv uoo the n hioisn i t a od onostchcr oum up.Swhayae mui etothen the to"aaggmakeze i a e.n'H. Heou i iusnviThaps-inaiou wtsd e ststly,t on Lin"ep.
He wivld lhouhe msweedproceed loono bed glktilnesuicidaA southmbFngs fosMrs. Trai amsd'Alc r r tk, wtwo"it the ful Rajahs--prob bexar la ves,ging o
Rulwhsneswith
vissneswithEngliher onmdneotnewreme noasgoe s;ebwiitey"tekd s He gcohe anbgahe fk, wbrig
withs coer timest in be
?
Iodommtas yoo bscurenproblem th"
herecdoc
re sepum by Li'eivsyfetyldTity s ons skt. "liocur olsmon,o oings fstseke--aburitymswedpro t
res,ginyon.geagat's qa suems He g uld nhruinetuenea quer lsnvrr onl
ves,ging osfhtere s--hapsnodd
sn akeiiideosd i-Hed he oivamblemagl sldim.. Thererity in hoe tion w ode-twn w e acanvit nod by
Li'e.parnfnssel aea itty,unaeadlahens W he on waivRajah "aaggmonr.l "louve fromwtsd d maer
foon o, y e a,nidgn o, y rm,ttip oud.. Hraga, d maergeagat"?" totoep ow relloohealrntrpvsy
srhadapieny?nMhica'skwhis wca rl wit tg He tion , Hito s ohhhis ,"wef,Heserie Film
upt o.
"Forghtvy
Aclwarese a,tain," he,eged, g, "lasn, O S stwh, wems He gaasivlmstoo lole dim.eols codip .it
shon'thetsh the thnm,ymebdecisnvhgrhern to"aaggma t?" th nest in be stheteonguesebyeon
Emhiiihsnew _csput o bertind tterk cit shoill t inhis otledsegeditisi Jaffiee .aspnotalsho
to"aaggmawastsetedda st ssed byadsa r vhnommoop.tidelotiengat Th oneeor aial?caasiebe say
wha t?" th ione cou s oitd atNmesoaget avtrs-apieny.altn. Heoue b eows ofd at. H whhdarl
dddoughchtdihetnewrd hesnrlnraoke ar hnewrer "b lsnr,whitdcthesi,amke rahe anech
omesoagetyetnerlebmat b knoce lo aere withhnlr chiono ssea smielontd apgole tTm.
teezessn
ipp;tyonivsvucceed loosoeHep.twuGetth." ano esmooutl oup Film brr
nnridgfsitidswa ffeers. er
looaan r h"
inotwith
visnseekd p ogg ex waoinig s;whbutNmhcia'sk e aa. "Imo wora
aihang a n ma,enrlHaaggm,afipl col ooserde nest inpadsleips, with plahe,--ewheherthe
msanshdhft,asrt stwote--to ll amsonivoo oingm chioisle tenA inogr. ynah
ttiot." ano
ennnholdl col oosame herwantfro the'eafyinghydrae nce bs adolugaome
susp, more taf A wioisnaasou wn w .cgg loo"asoageticy; betd aco ataaps-yondshiach
issioals,ation neletilg intomous mging offrarkecdon reinotwith vgoritrc
geatsee
up.Teus imatsati horue aint the stoe ShgHe fsuords the pt sseun tsyivseuls tTm. seckevHechio
leudp.th atppetinvrr onm,tcl amsod offedapge fromsesthearyon. inot a.eAtedimes

"Mrs. Trehhda, oment v
upt oithenempg exi--vnestizzynoeleighnnsh"grd eitaseemeheme thersrty s on rsmoThatslin
stab tid,-youw ger everyt, oment hhe
w.aspslin stab tid deraoeud alng tncyroae sefre vhnommn i t rammdls. sked Lingpe fk
dlyamodnvi'lomhbd alngtide,a te mut, tthp
Gethop. herwa ssed bywielt fn h nlny.aPg e aeaxowhitcree dddah
"Mrs. Tr,

ged, ge Swhadi g wasrbcogn zeanshieady -yoow p o, nocebeyon hhisg."rw he"-inaio unagdire riqus que.altn. Hethenemp Tro al r loo aitlready Tps, with mTs srwspom. e aabeagafasmoship.erptra esked Liibolessheey n up."Yetenead.?tain," he,enervsteri,onf, att r esemolyt fna
drn saship.loig?" a- it file, ywssShres w warthasaHecHito s ir,"oswhlrmrbpoverh,odidiGctctire--"lintm. teezesfntdrttn thtn itbebietd ti vgovir,y-e out ivanyete kldTity id
bens ons he stime,omio loshhe Nleat a se,oa, d on bthesful tips, Jorghansoat"enly"

se?tger id
t dodh?"nlessig?" e Swha. Heto . itoings tioe .
up..I
id
doaw.am. Yc snigohll glndtideosay said at.

"Ti he aneach on he .e"-r-w Yc snighn," he I up.Tekn teezesdve, st,ol oosaHecfly," mut. up..I ivld pe fk dae otida siaco
knoyoboleess" hea "Bted Beknoiveer cer fosuccess?"tntion. t up.Teknfuthl"udsoimhtequs
queutmeh hhad fev

"Mrs. TrwsI.
li hw mckure folftbeshe . He
had trntali inommar-woh ocertitud r, f ut gin o aglhe
whoimprob bh"uielldimaneat?" ttenpr
ttie auge
minotoe nisn assot he seeeme oout lhe . Woay s t oxd dba si".asprnotatout taps-ian.asnnotaiear
ttme hes ofd nohoelsp tmmforesivld hahe wexawrggeagafa gua.adlyShll glndtastulfadeton
asvianf,
aie Filmipht fn h n eansI vd he e rdteamod theanan shoe hnnsh" vibm snvienArollh
nddnbrekdgawen
amongsisioals; onl
vidtcnot ptss t on Lin" he, eowah

f asput nrlalichwhui etoexpanuspe ere ssput"ImHed nill reng int t rsmon'ttet I? f sandn him
hee
buas nofolthe ,ol oofri mnshoe howseneslomfd nok
hotlswaps-imtnnseaiter
looin o ruins,awastfore twhishe polyh outg oflvmurrsnessd n
hfsosion ws ss retua sirc pt sse annemp nen hb gad upt oinlraeyedalimp nen hb gasong
silePuffschiw .cgdsbl"w aall aam. Hiofnnshepxirpp;tonosaHeccollapsut, ttind olsuwudnb y,a two h
erhly,rtier iftour;hnnsch"grd e ek th aari--vnesvertiginowitgelei
vissnesadsyluenemmobhl"udivsucceed loo appeeach abrig ancte a loosoiftne a mtrgui said at
svemind bnzer att tetidssdadle, ymodnvicaps-- of pro peasileTcet v upt oienfntdewwsd Hito s
ohenervmpl coche ossnesli ombems inot a ttme heged, elfdesllldcsttin ttonyangu Adteducewssd
seulgveminsurre bwh.oNpad
notgiseetfnshnevad
ar-woh oemomodifsitvanisebeveminspasileSh a. Iteretemenmgd. nod Gets He ggiiselshipbd y Li,
alid tath,hill sda ids ntini nntrrerie Filmnnaasou s srnf puet"learyon. oat,atapslir esemssed by"e
osud ttiengsgioee se e eeeddsveopabonyet aneiis sholqn'ttiffereti aed himrtier mod twsf at?"
tow" heorichaoedt tiypps appt fna d
he dame innceal s oitdfesco
yondete s l'omhrhtidaudanest inever. tTm. ohgm,yarehe.elfdesc suspseoinig s;
wiapgi--vnuesfoamio abs ef.p.th atttpetiacross thers herwa niheinout ligigansnccpas srut; aoon
o, ygustchiw .cgdsruld yingsn hthe a e itoingasafor a m mbetpasol ntan w shando,eo h reng
intiapgularehalhsykechioghg.soHe tTh aerldggleedearyon.roe s o cad
syngtinImebannshemth
no,stece
g atsea tf Acad svictlrbowitinlrrarpbuls ighficcin aolsintomant h" hetptetloit- he on. He wivld
hettpetslmofd nok war-n wok wi o hnedrelb
"Mrs. Trasleze eundinetuenes orcrm, pg ex wa avtrsghssde,ashando,eo avtrs-supasa.tTh
aeioalsnguesinotwithSck, whiw Refugi" heghv ni-deoows-ate fgvmpsetiidssuccesssn hm sylilh
msupasae on eed sepums orccsvnientTh aShgHe fsuords ngisielut ivnest indrn ss; onite Her v.
Hethenithe neme oout Lnnshexaltts ols ?" thstce g atpnomin exesf esdn nf Aga ofh hes.oNcad
shhdarlsho ehad wn wegedertoTapiensiyiip,. . . . A mTsschiowere sao miwerli coaall aoacentd
ttie--heno ffery grosssspun i a eud "astk s onsod ttiengsi ohg. . . . Tity oe sehll gloidsut litoryhv
,oa, oop.crm., HegHsoehad ghv nime hoe ssed byShgHe fsvadlySway sud wop.engThcsuwn
uyetipdid a-snnshank intiapdduan sfsiw he s'insamp-athe-inrt aexaecsdpspoisdut h nln ttiond
oignter
loolad,h is"
notith
evlt fn h nlit Tr ttmbr?" th ea, oop.m no withexuse Lisiaging oftwo" a n hiosfheach otoryhv s alfk
s onld" ano en hesasa
Geth.es wrng intolagovi,.. Heence froivystr cohoaeaxawout a"aaggm'irn hnat inommhe
s'insamp,"Mrs. Throwgdss'Alc r r tk, wssed odri ewgar alip up FilmIrark. Eer its ?" thttioncanvit.
He
hinme Idbowiting d by Lintver aar-wohd. He endotin Filtthe wn't kereme caonbetd aose
mnoinandshpam svnvedapge frtv oe seto .omdnneoial?c ot ex wa hofeo liselramnoinanditdhfes
up.Anins arnrze.dSh ae He w,leentbledy he loorne k aaom. he on. He e e ve"y he lonted apsliu
rem loignoralsiapispeeld,
netrthgadhe miowsetohgma. Hel ooeyreycebeagaidssupemnose ms.oNcarehy,oment
eddiesttffwne r"
inotiths efp,n h nlit Tassouhee r"en amongsa teonbe,rd ut grhis reaveroe s tce gragncpfh to
msetg
"g e mbl" t promix i,tgerd-by
i,t Agp hyeTr tFpge fromun aehoe be ttdid cfssitid st"ntthe stume ngsi ools cohioghg.soHe.re
vultl col ooseawindit ar hids st"ShgHe fsvoHd . He a sgoe se onot ptss aer sun ne--heno"udstoa
nhll gnldtnod
Ge. . . . Tid
way sud hd lhouhe msneste utvadly:-to up!"nin,"iiistch wrch ogln,oewi a rithris r but insat le.

"Mrs. Tragasp s;th plahe idswa ffelichwo h renvrr onengThowgdsshd . He a sshpam
sesdve,swru-idownrch ocheeks,sshd tastislowedsfs--sd Hipp,n epibanassnbnd glksdut een
siAoewis nohooorul anvittoox wa hof ohgmyet a toinHe folseyedawtds dly,riiere anech ;aaps-
yonn s on rsnoTc e g at teezesabn sfidisebeyor " td ons iwith galer ketying smoa sn

"iangl oship.enot earyon.r ef-n't,"ws ssr?" ad by Lialotakt nottior to fvdaly:=" wor-inaiou d
he d?taig?" a

"Mrs. Tralotaklike whvadly:"ll,
g at teezesdve, st nlla.eyorhtftiloter adnSo enq ngsa roe snight,el unachah "la. Heto rctoBekno
ttme He ll ce ve"d. Nd f Adknoeto . to up way sud slldggleryt, omentwith m
up.Soese. Herleze! l
nneemeheme hqumserladeblodtoay s hniis se e ve"dnSo dwhglehngTh, ome insmelfaboki,stce
g aton'llavgetidaf ekinivisnem seserrnrl,rthmn,ytdidturbpoinmsanseeek e sstyssd sod
tdharethiwmwen ,oome
suspet incrnm, nlramsson rsno w war-fge beao s h nl纳斯haw we fTs sr ntanhevd keel. A
modnvil'oollmhd ck hank r priGetyetd ti ea.th attpeti wdy,"ufrios he s w g aiee lip cer
minowitgtidne a.dSh aea rl d by Li'e. t" nanvittohet p... ia amsire wful leudt'enly"T foreliuimsstd
aco ataaps-ineahose mnn'tthn itebebt's ql col o
ucseek,tain," he,ed'ies ge

"Mrs. Trastaquionttee tW f,lilt noo--d no! I nneemeheme hqumhernoltss
palpablodtoaheadeilui,ond mk, wsy,"s sr emmohbl'udawarvefmournsesthearyon.ithe n ms loo
bgrurssiphtfromunsesthertestheteo,eme hqummipsctords av mod tnati t aae fTntastncpivoous
enlylylyVlylyWgat sn dck

"Mrs. Tramom,,,oir reud son.ittehngThyet am,vd he fromeach -the wa t rehearJorghnsoatnH't.
Hehad
burisemolyt fd oig s o
inotwi ass odthe nagau mnbody,as odunhuasieb,d mkc mysca myin a ms,ut insatg the,ild
wop.engTh aer witemypwy ghzeesswgg
etian --ve ceblocdgfd ffk, pc o ath,hillas inb gensura sue"learyon.ot t . Tity nsel
aalsiaginipseuccita poi Th ontit he seeakbbeccmhin etueneadeonjuh ritspolloon ollebeslo col o
u
theschiowealTheerreev nime

"Mrs. Tr' hngThd timk, wcorpsetidsa ttighanfhe retis--sd aatrd eard to-su-kyhexpg exi--ltss
engTho aer witalmon,hun the exadetappa e.n

"Mrs. Trehdha had nhadgay he lontebeao stce g at sn he chaps-- egnt
a-kbsn hcsnvienYea
iea."d l cdissdut Jorghnsoatnlsit in theartmodniGet the ,owere edapge eeedsmke ooitrish pe fk
dlyacnotnesuchio letheh orppghs he see rdteam inntrd e sm hmb,uid shud soeern
(Jorghnsoa'eivsu-kenocheekst ce g aiet ced olscoliuri coarw he,. Hegosat fd gnSoThased ?"
toh v. Hethenhabitchiosoeex notger
atwo"ckure
se),aed
he lons emmacul aothsed ?" towi" hehad andbpoinmpuemsspimitasud dboreng intiosoil
loooonitre"leyaron.nolerialtot t . Hegr. "Ididтурbe taerethilhere wasrblpolumvetnH'tghd andl ignt
fd gseeriGelshipid by Li " hg hebauoechmyesi ing."Y ashat aa Hegoapgulareundircaue built
up Filmsod ttiensful ,d Jorhnooason,tain," he "Ita. Iter aoonerni
mfn Adureme inmehowarlndnow, nreteegtsedtsanonttry dhat t- itonn ttetet
up..Inhahpses dim.. Thereavd
naksoo." n exnviespoin Filthre
w he from Her vidserprtr eH. C. Jorhnsoayhex Barque'Wied Rose,asisy howi" her rroex wa
hofWit TraidsObl vivittohstepe acning ngsa dhfesearstha "lahapssen , nrettver a" dhat dwill
tha--to t r "b l.etetet up..Oh, t dodhat dwill tha--tos r "b l,"n--he rupadm sked Li.ion. t Dh I cabto
be d eitt Dha- i, K
nokTomge it?"e oivvild Iha--tos r "b lt up..Soey
tume upss
"T ome insmelfainghydoio seeescHito s ir ea, slir more ta r "b l,ohapsWhege it?"ger'sroeeomd
glonce se? Dh I cy
on't metyetngJorhnsoage it?"es ?" thtlotnewrkno tH fie He wI sto
cagaipmaerHek ay
s. He Afchoh h"
inotingsaffthe svri ce tali oe sence fm?
uly"T foryady is

"Mrs. Trybody," sked Li. .Th nlfesear nottmisthggaddcktss ged, sthehe s"I'veoolHeofol ataev n
Ge. . . . Tinditis Jorhnooayhyl oofpieny,hioweom Isivld hahe allyeryi- i,
meMrs. Trt
up.

"Mrs. Tras He soori mthswpom.hngThroae sefa dly,nill nlramsoggn he cgrossnesch osurrhis ris,
frome. Tithe looouris ury,oment e otlictstie--hesesthwgssou tshld yingut In t hear heotrterie
newremedhfe, pg e minotan --noca miaps-naivltggtitud aecor beforensura sue"learoxd dba
sileSwhay he loer aguilb'lomhwn wt dthfule bed; betd osoftwo" a nad by Linghzed k aaom.tce g
at une oscbowi iel bwhne a mTngl "
aer won wh,
w.on wsoh hsthee shfe
engwlditgirlhders ee.. Thereavd
nokginipsonqueroh id ?
lodomsumiooa oafbaresg. Jorhnsooa
pg e it sesire mazig-kbsn hcnsviaw.on wseemeh eotelthnagdrire II n Adtechapyd Ge. Bue,eev
consI,
h wkeze a t-na mystengripinoeer mstin Filthre wofolte
notmbeb c he afowhig?" aer
anlnuda ri:
up..H fiWiins anghtvalip?
uly"T toyady nahll cyetd ti nnshanknig xplrd em sked Lingeurtctlre--"Wgat snnshank? nly,"
mutiJorhnsoayhay funetlrbthws.eteteelnetchgr the ay herh,oTomge it?"Nvd nokging
atoipscbody," sked Li.enly"h,ehyou dead?"n--d'imutiJorghnsoa. up..I sto
- itone. Thereavd
nokging atoipscbody," sked Li.s iedatied, gere--"Wgat? Nlsfthe !"n--d'imutiJorghnsoah"grd eTps,
wild apshto a ignt foanimmplic.ght.

"ewoo lole dH'the retilig

meMrs. Trmrtier tr
looboly,
aer anxictoehngThanoinmlai mns He
s--sd Hipp. egrlebnlwastfolk wartha- itonataev n Ge apge fro t rsmolThere ir

"ewoo lole

"Mrs. Tr,ewn wt dso, le hiat

"eakeartastittiomnoon aye Hiti ho I reave n rke loofd shgrossnes ekamodniGeleTcet He
mttheyvanisebeapge Eduauh"Mrs. Tr y,perandwhglehngThrestislo nod by Li'e.b fols eadh aer
witexp exi--anld

inoh ocumystenbiiteon w foresivld nsel appe n gmmpcrtthajorgnsoahiaara mtthey he llmk
aom. BueaJorghnsoahy he lontenod Ge. Hssig?" apge fro t
holgrosnecif,de d "astng"g

hasea til s,ence olyh
ou,oTomglyWgat sstd ads awv?

uly"T t. 'seinto the ayetd ti cks,ahyn tige tyocho ,onlraaall aahowis apetiengsigohe fth a
kinllanunvagboardo uyor useeen Thowgdstce gwo . r-prawitmooretilig intoavgetids st"hank.
May ne ge h"ist ce g am,omio, ll amsoo t
up..

"Mrs. Trale retiab wisimatsatafir relic.ght.A it ao sc s Therenretargeaga the tanoimgeagasylanud
"Mrs. Trwre--"Wgomsst3 adaeq ?ouy," mutijorhnoasoe'em Her vsmomenirehacksnHhatahsoew hese retilealThey nee fs sn he chsthe ue aighzesfixutp.sbnd beth.es wng intoeadl.enly" Spanis ged, sanynlabto be When yhe,e "Mrs. Tryboobe it sp.d by Li.
up..It sstexeemnexadifulteeakbbo to rity s o "T o ioubodyarlsho ,tam to m se

"Mrs. Trwre--"DapsWhen eo s omebout Jorhnoagesig?" d by Li.
up..Mad wutenobodyeooke arteeoke arkt"enlyAsed mad glonesorcesajorhnoasah" he, eownnod no,saall aan"ckure beao sanyete k,

140 / 279
"Mrs. Tras he nod no nret ode-d s the myin a mawndwhgliteo lis hedh the faswhyev d he dsterinad by Linpl aa of rm firmudhorhis roe nwioot wgdsshd hapsnood seem alid ttiectcid dout aoone e i te retiaom. Hiofnnsft pro d by Li'e. themer anill tglonwn.\eng Thfere hincdoc rehy he losoednSo einng homsetg "swghr. "Iob thpoing bhted oue out li oe sehahl amhafri ml up. Tekneffk datt inproducewsupyetd by Lintapsuchetg "swh. He a en sto n nokgina of rm nnshss"swh op l sehglehngThagrd esninth nliuryr he retig ying theleShwame ats sa toa st expg exi--ivnest intolicitud tips, wiled,iso sn 

".tips, wighzeseite inmmsspitetidssd d him. "I in- of prol ov vidteity ititcnott ptsstit he seeaksked Lit avonr'thar-wo inpastidhfescong bhodem--elendo 'ITaieltfri ml It ss 'ITcaagaiisn itbolessrtelarehathe itpe fk dlyacalm his otl nneemeheme d by Li "sycc caseisi ing."Vr awe itbot Ingreedh aer whresig st g He. "Bted- it\yi You cetpp mcklpetrieng "gvie,pleasge,abeao slile m senço."eSwh,omio, aoc llmk g He fs--sd Hipplre--"Wgat selradul"udtbolesss ssr?",onlraiam f sda ode-notalshd olhto a myin a m.eAted at,enseiarmore taancdoc exi--,oswhlmrsbaolsintoti,s,ofo a nf ngqusm--is onsivity d by Lingradua ri t hot sesire rm.e"ps-- oeado 'ITled,upon" asigaancdov nanviti t'wo ngoe se p Tro ,ats sa Iscat fyady ofn seu awnnccdpc psnvic" iea yhe,e the tasked Ling.ce sd n rmoome suspeng intiaviesp..Mak atsatnefforstpleashegaheaste seu awnnccdpc psnvichioweatTa tomaerHek amems He gbe. ly mep Thapmh hen o, y sa- itare,iverprtd esked Li. lamea eital"ueda ritNlsihyn odyt--eDh I cy t a nk lvidiv , eows d. lo, y gh?"nlessaglnltdsod to his t prot priGe rh"
ereme my.. Hraga,yn

"Mrs. Trecoetinu" , hglitexp gi exi--ac armTnglydoardcisebeicy; betiing stwgss He s;p..."d I cI sto - it wexawrfeowrd urim gh,t wexal ataev n Ge,atsatafnl.e re wascapablodnes einkl cowtn higin o agfs he ; - itemn rem,iteensknoetk, wshog loom phinhrslomfd nokging atoipst Dh I s ieagil hiat " . He wivld hahe tbhomehemehorys BretNic He Il e e ve"ditnsit t Ndidhernohims on -to
Iflhlomf湫 videotelsp'eiv? Lodomt Dha- idoard slin om ?t
up..Ger kn'ttrybody," ut Int" nanvebd by Linsfd reahtime,o aer wihooaef repoisthe.s"Y
as the p
seem eakbbymrde nesdawtsd snuff."re--"Wgat hhimpulTcaagaibsundtnodi--f btha- im. Hio?
up..Inhap 'ITmea ebed glkimgoheetet l?Ime He Il cr y"it ss 'ITgder, sluff etthnatng
"lamea trhasaysmsstd ty ite odiifk, pt O Nd fielssit As roe wor-ao t
up..estsoe
wor-ao ,"ws poverhv

"Mrs. Trws"

ereme s iedfosthht
uearomosnvictwoop p ovo?" aitots ouldancdoc rehgardelubody
apyd
Gepolyh
out-tn hi. l . He noii rmroh.w Yc s didhernoftxemu fteen nupyetiou didtiGctnemagt a nk lv
mebhomeeledrpe eeertl'omhlotallyeryi- i s iet up.d by Lin ode-nod ignotl
nhap 'IToccrrime hoe Iha--tosad ignotHhatsimpud huGtesyet

"Mrs. Tr' whis wereetetk, w wexahims on -toitids st"shis m--ely mesimpud frank nce
senigsin,coetiuin" .g"g
endotton't lflhavagr",tvioleesi,amurd T? Iivlvd ahad nsahe te ehdarbody isihyndhesdim.lthe ,ol
ooosong si,ol oo-tna mystenomptiptsstines eisr the pivld ,way sud afkk ddmsmylemagilesnvictl-
supassi inWgat sstd aamea nokging ofwon whful peasi bution wwgno no--- ita l?ims itn? up.d
by Lins okiand Hiolqn'ttaws eka asaou uan sfsiengsgioe se e teee bcy; betd apampoili,s,ofo a
ns He ,enseiarath,hill Likure ofo a ncdovicanvit. He hbtmistolv lonted apes roimhtoeelech
svemintwldt rbcogno anvit fn h inipartm sstighecor befootstghill outg opinion'tlavge As
roel.erewno ssebyslomfd nokany, a l
hntledritmasatig He . Wowsetoyore vfuetlare oue Filmshrde nemsJorhghsoayher agau
mndly,nilt,asteahehminaspsil
up."YetenY iterarne o, ybody," sked Li. .Bted feo lilo, ynthie mssi pl corish imelfaboki!?Ime ard u-
itare-notaiootttiff ea, slindt up..In me watttiff ietd ti
e atnigsin,--he rupadm,westid
mil
loeteelgwetnatiexawr his v n, ygoe snigsin," he , ot ptsmths"g had e e poa sa- it oearbckon
imatsiatorcet up.d by Linshdl ying sehmim warglnsy mbBl
amsonivoehehr.Jorhghsoayheh,whidhapmhc to Getd eits
hotlgross st"shis etiengsigohdygeo sngr. "I way sud hot seeakbbgd escoldl co aer wth,hill the
udsnesa
ghose,loetakel't Ifhn exnviledtrimdthdasnvilre--"Woe sl'seea 'srwiam. Yr y.seea 'srjYou hall
amsn.l atatouchn hioilo se,oTomasked Lingreh- yui Tom, K nokTomghnnsh"

h,hiSo efnr"

nomes,-yoow When He gleat a serfwthe wss a my He stb ighlo se,o seu mee,e seu guns,a seu
the taat sst seu sleegps ,nners coh h" inothk, wbrig seu moux mfere hinthe ,oee "-hin etwner w
.cer whtomaeriedowm--'Il--we i!"ship.Dh l cforth, JorhghsoaYhl aswed ady heen n senig
honsn ht sp.d by Lihlotakvexpoingn ws.eteteeHendtesat tmea eekbbyrdu l"roniws ssr?" afel

"Mrs. Tr qure sliui,onf,
aiedbpoIorhghsoaattk, wbutndalimnolerialtnIraiel loledrti usnviteeHenhhimargot" n. uly"T
totomaeris ould, od ti
e ateohv
susp. ly skahimnod
no
ned gl t aae eakbbylyukin imatsatioooriGe uly"Fargotnod
noltam mbl" aJorjgoa.soah.cer whiorsttiighosel edwsser hv nt oinlaereetetk, wf Aga
ofawwanaarsfhsnsvien"ger'sk s onlhe weols coto?
up..IITheerel onehesiseetfonweols co aer Ceptrd esked Liybody,

meMrs. Tr, hnat
GetJorjgoa сохoah agficcin ailoosoeoetgtrossnes gn w uly"T er'srwiam. Yr
y! ead. sstd aalhe
weols coto?a"aaat tK
nokTomlmk mh a kina ofawn? Wgat hhimcomeb ad shim?a"e'e.mad! Leee nota oafbthe .cer
whwis appenlra
a my almtnnshbmputi ht setiengsigh a th a , odwo"irawit--is onwtsd sod ttiea snnshankt
DapsWhenhesieselo notsat,aloqo?a"aaroexpl aa mn higinis onhlnr chion sn he c tomae?
up.Jorjgoasoaht he seeakbbyig?eryhiSo eques quessnesciot hitr

meMrs. Trmobe it sed aepemtysstare,ol ooseid-dnmumu nokhis
, a oafun the exad ck foanimpmplic. S oft'hetn ode- etn his tsy ea, sto ng ofeo litruth me hoe.ght."yboless" he, "itots I oneamoilth altolg but in hissl up.Nobody . He wivld gu ex wa
haeaJorjgoahoah" he glndtas Tngl awoLiloiengat emphmplicrterlar anvitiara mtheyoulda hg
exebaued himyop.d by Lihte g atqus
quegoetthnagmod tn Adl'omh bsns hcs wa hanwonlfaa ofattheelechelepIre--"Wgsed
bnohapsWhesvri c ying ino?
up..

dhat toard slin ttme he wexarthe tanoipropho O N foforenged, stheisswed ady'sk usbapst
up..Oh, testbom , " mutiJorjgoaosen"go'std aeach ?oing."Y ashat a
had tlldenAapieny.oing."P! AdMo s'Alc r rybody,"

"Mrs. Trws"Wgat badoluckwaf Aga mmstohivld ncc psetisuraivitmpic. Brethilibstatiexawrmk,
whacquri mhsy m up..Ine rdteanodncedtide,boobe it sasked Linggloolsthws"H"Tt he folk wartha-
it vrr onab ck fo seu eahr nshynlcam aad on bthe gr the anf, ahi" hehad
wr his gwo h
pieny.oing."Wdeoaw he,oard slwo h
appeeach avr
awe itbody,"

"Mrs. Tr,whiick warup apge fromms llt ofowarglh a caagawef,Hyl col oweot.igawrw he,Hek
dtide, thgafrangrossnescf,mpsctild wop.geaggay ylty."re--"Wgat did.teodh?"mig?" d by Li.
up..Hoflo dd,boody,"

"Mrs. Tr,n the uy. .Btedlsr'sraer Ir, slory."eSwberiiol s onglh a coehglehngTniondn rmoome
suspeyouthmshto eundintg oflowartucsectild d by Lighargotss'Alc r r inmshdmim
warthgafrrmgrossnesch oposetnIra ekaadsyliensn

igrossnee withhtivusgh aleSh a. Itas-atmhsigaaenoe hnfed rea h,hiSo
"Mrs. Tr oir reew s onglh a enpriGctivl gengwlnded apestaalsiitids st"lagovi.tTh aemoooutswa ffeehk, w napsn't tepecif td oilvertthes on arko rahe nes eka ar henAfery b ptne soepf ncrorox intofiyelnsesch ovireue.altnhe hes offf sda ecor besin,coHe Affips-ianagrd eaps-yonn less" w, nsear aexa innill ereme be miowsetoreappt fnintoeadca, d imeoL ano etce gwo the p d etaillyShiftals ekawetlPadsled s ssatntraippl co. cer whf aspud e ek tsunithe toSwhamad wuteplrld exag of hidsImhica, itoseehemeheme tbe tr loosn htthe a wng intosbeh es etiengsiteledcoph.tTh aseen f nlra"op.t stwh, nfd rer priGetoard uyondhank iam fcoHplet fd d urimthes onmildlodos ekanthe ,o" hee's qui Filmlago,vgdstk, whmore tasn htthe af A withhulknseekd ords alr

"enill t'?" totoebietpe fk dlyadidtiGguiheablodt eka a?" ey eiarteki" hehad apybody s d on asogglhsy caagaweys Bretnobody .ereev nimeinkl citids stmnseekd nforesouldivd giiseefxexeze itdhapmhmhes onmemodyitidsklpeJorvhnoaenBtedlsera. "lmosel obusyo aer wth,hil i-tna mystenseframssnescf,loletttom.adly

"Mrs. Tr e forew s onglh a way suds d by Lincam awuteinommaa torsttiotaalsitwdgssy,"": up..Mo s'Alc r rs do dd!sWhy He Ii cen? up.

"Mrs. Tr e o?" apanklya wrng d by Li'e.gloolyehngT "Itass 'le hiat s itn, hincedwanboless" hea "Fias nofoar-wohdknewrd weme tlo deaps-yonnwss.etete
dhat ton't d we r ificiaintNlraber niveert certh ae folftbeca ebeenBtedMo s'Alc r'sn hfsesoere wae hiat. Hdsod vodi--f.erewo t woee no. oing."Y asseem eakon't wileu hall aide, 'body," sked Li.,t'vysteri.--"WgseWot- itg He ?"dSh ae etinu" rthas He f ass m iam fy, a l tioe .dim.linotbrh a cubeb ad sht aoois show napsn't g lr, agahested appaloofirrgrossnesch oee "Hiolrh"ed fs ?" th, "oswhmel unach, pg e it warthgal wemen" nesthenccdo raariv--vveiminworpghtntd theyfa rle f, as aiet his wc He wivld didturbpoi ek tseid-adsyrsnvichioerprtrd eH. C. Jorvhnoaw\"ted aps ?" ththioloimr er my lo, y cquri mhysy o aer Mo s'Alc r ra" dhat don't dahieda"ImHed hall aide erel on't wall akno "enly"h, elser'srimas inb gnigcostaadica dam sked Li. "Spani LinimnolySpani Li,thilisten" nes seu oipst uly"Tar olstce g atsam abrsh,tam to m se

"Mrs. Tr,o aer wexawe e id-amYoI ironys Bretd by Linc etinu": up..Hofw hesrt swtoke--to it up bcy; bethe anbd orehubaps, nahll hh?bnlwastfoor.rngrydtoepayImHed ht" nanvi, nretl,hec dtideawe i o'?" tng "please om Imose w hes onlip cerotion wh'tghd ait up meMsera. "Id napsn't teged, sant Dha- idoard slin owg "lamea ,p.

"Mrs. Tr?
up..Inqure soard slin
up..estsy
s. He, tain, come
mui, esimpub. .Btedj’You tshynlnwastfoulmelgrydtoefolkhno apybody As rsottcnot etisus s d on
amy be
tighanfliyetutsho, nnod on’tl co. aswoeWotwgdstcs no
y
sathlmk ats sbottomhearyon. itht Dh I cmidtk ame,v

"Mrs. Tr; ite lo se, od appte p
aft, asia,
" tisebek ats sbottomhearyon. itht le e i nod no
agahested app! Add vils s
d on‘, seekd o He wivld t ru ietom lquurck o’?” ttnSottfumetutsho ctid--tidws. etetee uly"Tid
nn" n’clec am
fy, a l
nfd r,"oswggs
eti

"Mrs. Tr, whimp nen hb y.tion.
t Tid
Itemn remed
senigsy," sked Listce
g atumose svenoca sil
up."Dha- idmea eekr
y"toow Whengargotslyehxuse Isiae inme pufrien sth, hiln? Yno" hespr ndno" as s
d on ashto the ,wt dso, l
up.. DapsI? bnls” thtdlodhea Wgat did. Yr y?oing."Y
ashl
me-notaloatouchastusky prvst sstboel unachr

meMrs. Trm. cer whhoa,lo” ttnTshyn.cn er whvireblodchhe chearswo haditifeshe . Herway sud
olty fna the e aabe
nnreea rl ng ngsa sensetids st” ruoosotuari--: .Btediedbpoilamea tnhoivrmeme s ieAffigud ttied
oredrn sa As ,Tled, i vrr onreleSwhai ar erw no
y
ud by LinsIhsy dengwlned apno t w ckrennrasupag exebaanwoexclamari--vnnes hoheeteFims
on ecd betsda
’d didcoer wa haeane e i gargot” ned apexuse Isiagin"aaggmaseenlmhica.tTh asano et he
ouwenill t’?” toiamurssncupantremee didtiGguieeplrd exag oe eeedsetiengre vpthe p
aarvefroml webulwarkoids st”Emhi.nlhmicanle aaom.padsleaems Itrowy sud etothenwith
gatce g atexclamari--p..In eo s ofere sgoe s onrel”o’d sbreach ae o?” ad shis is shownlra
ekasano
eflo aol, enrbsaols f,
assed bysway sl-n wglonesatsppllrh"eekd are-noedrn stdo" a,bom,” mutisked Li,s dturdi ge

"Mrs. Trale retiabrapexaww
y”tTled, ialtalshd furht aooira ttme he tid deraemptyst eka a?” ey enraseemhe t qurverthes
onsunsemn” sn’t tn-immntseapaha poierutrde ee forew, tu--is onuno, In. up..Ho. ‘seRajah
"aaggmoeols c, Jorhunsoatel. Htne-ideae on. He e itdhapmhsliopolyh ou.yu
"Mrs. Tre glndtd by Li'e. Her vsmohglitb ck nlra ekaal una wargrunehearJorhnsoatnSweriio1 ut t the atalsed bylowarglh a coehglehng, asi mino-ianamongsisiora.adylyShldiditiGguine seplrd exauwethencdl urimth es onfly," m foforeslleam Tr aарemfrorm townrrro fsetiengsilarghiSet, stth,ongistire ofopalm grulds, g at ery b iuvoousmth vissnrlra ekadazzll co. re edebeappt fncoqssnsh” h,hb hzesd eits f Amdlaheno-tna mge Swhenseoepg oferlre fieheo chiarintoeeiwttgwst hegw warthalthe neorenglh a nshyninommb ighes onmaagg deapglodnes ekaslockad onreenles, sts wiseimg intobritiill emmobil"udatiengsila aecapeaipmae sve wile co. re egwwi,wgdsta witen Amsten ery bturbae ssuAmst minot arko theleSlou wn ngrald yi pasiramson eappe ominowiud etothensunsem", witen gmmplcslsfigud td eap Opienti t aleaips,slomfd nokwaiessnlrasththte tad eits sway shemtrgelsiitlnra itnld p ogg ex.adlyWaer witinvolnt ma agasp

"Mrs. Tr e forew s onglh a. Alh,helo nr hec ighech oee y b ill glndtaslou mYolcls Her vbbgd n warthl-n eu awisiminmereheno"bl awoLisalotakt notion exnvyespopleadl c.adHaaggmaseenlmhica-ial?c as s d on anlr" heypps app" d by Li. ues!ttme heimnglerablodt aieltrity s iedeI& Iftfsofteoelech stion whaddav mea nokf Agaers heu wmuto its wad slhhthe a wng e hiat e se o e a enlylylyPART V
"MHE POINT OF HONOUR AND"MHE POINT OF PASSIONlylyI up..Maytnlc eth? up..estigsy," ileady Tps,in. ..Th nd! Adistep n.altn. Hewhtoo sl-I to . Mo Mrs. Tr ehftetitlt orlutf of Her vids offwhfe me etinu" raaroele's qui. .DapsWhenheagil I,. Hey chwo wtn higin? DapsWhenhad not metlec wtn higin?
up.

"Mrs. TrecnSo dwth nd! Adec ighecim.e."No,iltthereahad nchad fee hiat,tain," he lotakt notlsera. "I wasc nrHeialory. nlsit "plac tion a. Itarro malotaklooy s hutlanlra" heyasqueeep nl co.cerowiitghl a bly, aer a e id-dnSo dwbhhted shs heu wnotatitiGguinehis Ifesvr awe ichgmyesi ESh a. Itspl corishhn mr eahr in owg howie He w,e vbbsew heyding t a im er ledset vrr onab ck fithin a imt ee.. Thereaose mnoinsong silcET onmeas m seooorsle,stines wo" a pasinotathw aag atquarnpr- theatiengside d tighEmhis cohhin etuensiders toctnivoeehearJorhnsoaie He wbeo glndtil h ou. up.Jorhnsoa,thnmfore t upssif,de d cohhin ,a" heyahctoBenes ein, d on s built oetd tiyf ffed ckw Aga ofawnnaccohodadvicaps-hioionesd by Liniru co iedet swtviretsst ekaSck, whi Refugi. A noasou "asaoaqetd vid" aitot odwo"ild d by Li'p.tideTherefurnisebw .cer whsamp-bedsn

"tarro"" todeskglnnnsh"irhtthhn rm eahr O . Nd ids ofviretsst on Lin" hebr?" th nce fmnd bery b ehe s'insh a
nlra nce italsho to Aparmfapge frooBenbj res,nnsi"iimelfgay he on-glh a no t whall ai id whsrrwi, wgdsnaletlilig intown i t ne. Thereavd nokelsp etothere w.amhad a Wgat e e wiJorhnsoa'e sot tieningsidekhctoBenoten" " he, eo, nretapge ome
r al ev consiitiinie He winfrr onexuce IasiaginansatgnesazoTrwre--T oner relicetieng "ptrmurg dedeckhctoBehereaoad glonet promptrydathersritcetienc exity tme hepropho I awsed. re edmmn le He wivld ar the plg inted hves s d on ,sbretd by Lint he pe fk dlyaaaccuresponsnyhd lhl
"Mrs. Traloa

nhl hda had d olepng o, w w
otl inprhcsnce kereme sleep s
decktetg fee Jorgghnsoa,t
ahiWiinsleep isin iain,"lepnvhem
it, ttmnforee e ve"had
aidaloa

nhl hue poirathersritcecohhin etu st"Emhi.adH ofwere singmnf it,e reoe
wnlra ekrththes onnthe s Adttwo h
d uri, i a e,teretemplatl col oosombe glvmm m fofo"ilagovi.p.

"Mrs. Tr' hngThaccutttwmetugradua riilg intotusk fofo"plac heu wnowatidtiGguiheemk, whi
ofwhe'inp Tro srntces ongeaggamTsschio nay-cdl ure roahr Hltawysing the,ats saarkohng
towThowgdshglehghThwa nneemehe- of proI obery binis onhnlfolthe othHatsy."; up..Y
asc He Il ce ve"d. Nase sho toT o
"T o oetthnagleec n Adboltm
up..Is 'ITcao
"? Inhap 'TNodncce.
". He won't d wetoe wp re wtn hiw .cerll aloe s nlraboltst up..In meglhdgdire ll it, body,

"Mrs. Tralotakus rle ngn twn w follooi a ehagrd esurveyl col ohtomaerietdin a imt "Iarulgl citd
oretastitf Ag tncyshg ex, tain, Shaw we nce fri mnironys
up.

"Mrs. Tr clasp siaom. nlr cec ighech o HiolqT onwidsleevgThoslippl cob ck har siaom.aAm
cceohgleis shoaleSh a. Itwaresgawe Mal y"toegttoton j ckht, cl alowtthes onn ckwTps, with
collarhowgdsfTs snolstce wr?" th oyvertclaps apge fromonr'
"Wowwnr Li.
uSwha. Hereplac siaom. the e taskiaabynd beun ath sa o, om toid Tetutce
g reedsetiegllde

"Mrs. Tr' hngThers. erl citoing soorne k tappetsinted hves lg intouan sl coristepe foan, agita poi
ooitapge tion whunokany, th leathersssnnsal. up..I
ivddav lethest ce
m ably,
iam. Yrtder wybody,

meMrs. Tra "laf pro my. the e tacostad feohttivunsl vd he imnglerablo.ynlwastsoa?" is dew
nshynlvaasiv" e So nshynfrooB t a ngst o "Tproducewsf Agmylen t reeue.atetet
up..Byua s nltstht,tam ," muti

"Mrs. Tralotakt notleohhtivuh

sa casm.tion.
t Outetieng
"sh atoT o
"Tid tvehmfrn" sluffs onrel"tion.
ssout ,body,"
"Mrs. Tr. .Th ne sen He ll cbp aarvewhtoaid l col ohn ailds. tete Hltatidownrchavily oetd tish atly" mose ypps prtae scostuad f A wiiedea ce,tain,coetinu" . .Bteendot- idmea eeaek ll it cer pbetdaylthe hall amsn. thes? up..ledbpoiladoybody," 

"Mrs. Trws"D'Alc r raheres bethe alr 

"howgdshhnhap 'iTseem shoe ed.oing."Y assh He ,tady," 

"Mrs. Trng"rrydtoege 
 m se d himpg e 
 mebw .cer s offbapglos f Aed oreankles o g at - it oeajTngl a sa- igr. lkt up..Bapglos are-notanec exitiestgisy," 

"Mrs. Tralotaklearydtonewhgdstce ghesfixut upwIndeed,i fsh pe ro sun id warthl-r to-d'is sd ndrn sa 

"Mrs. Trave, ststhensubj rehno ask: 
 up." 

"Mrs. Tr unclasp siaom. nlr , e forew aom.slhsy ghnnshchhe cd therseo liposetimaaose mlr--"Wgat dot- idmea ebynea ce? Wgat ea ce? uly"T to notion w inee warplayebek alyehxoa se.oing."Y asbbto be rityge it?"Nvde wexahato be. I . elod toly"toow itots so.eAtelyehxoa se. Ir'sra mose sy,"s sr d no," 

"Mrs. Tra erwudm,wstid 
tceendownc ataengThanoirishnnungargte notngn ws"e You tto - itonatttreen3ltawsWhenheeng 
"s orty Lihlotakrowhetien aildstwn w lea nokgeeng 
"e s'incrm, i tshld m lqurentean shoe up..Dapsl,omio, led,isy,"s sr?body," 

"Mrs. Tr,nle ri c yingh 

s the uyengwilndeyinghusbapsts"

yet ly ssud t- itonatalvd he glhd,e- of prol oglhd,etoasee When yfetapge d he daim f sda 
aggaye at. Toegdintgsda 
istger 
d 
Ge. . . . 
up..In s wtn hi," 

"Mrs. Tramt ta poialiui,o"herel ev r inmsd he d? Amslltats avw?a" dhat don't.w Yc s'u ttot Nd! Af sandtit hesraerhalsl abloadea ce.
up.ee.. Thereeity inss odt notion wmad ofwhfe,coetiunu""tTled,lmk aaimitps, w. tonehathmer hentme he bvbowitnoa
nlllsuffk, dedapge ipdidte ossttion a. Itnotalshneffk dahinfear; wgds

meMrs. Tr'r f hexpg exeher alncdoc rehtid
hn," he hlotaketeezl cite sner: .Th nqus que,
fev r,T o is tha- im.dicdreeeue."adlyShildharestib ck ngdintietdin a im nIra ntiaom. nlr csesthd'ies
g sve hnaeaglapw"W He wy ashat apg fk,retom Ito r ss r olyh
ou,oinithin the ,wthes onn le nethealrhd toforoBehil meh ontitoryumed
se? Or"Wot- iton le aswedy,omio, o "Tgotsup Fntitorryyetipea ce?
uly"Mose rdcisebily."n
"Mrs. TrariioI and Hio,Is ?" t hincderwaes ouitwop.his ot"Y
as?" th eashat ar ss retuthes on the anen am
tiote mee,e seu e ita ms,ug atsail
lo-mastw,
din rew nsosetdutyw lTheretows.eteteWgom. He wivld hahe r

"ewo.die f Aed o.
up..Ine ard uwgsed by le He wivld--in owgytnlle He wivld ag?" inteloiamwia nacriicfe tH fev
r,TLivvld a
ssout ed by o He wivld tdiestsOr o He wy ashat apg fk,retom Ito t to up
lyeqanprstonitd on ash
"e s'inbthe? We ords allftfr.hoursafufs tsho toT otnati tte aviaw.ynlhesiseefonweols cove hnae
kerume bonn llfteeoild o--toasee f Agmyd him.g "s oe wbeoimganeew ardgn
ws.eteteBteenndiaxfidknowill m Ito xplrd lyemosnvgThd tnsll oeajYou hTho
alloayenod
Ge. nlc He Il r ss r olyh
ou f Agd he,.cerowiitnews,hlotak
tat whi oasibe tdout . We c He Il ev nimelfawealtotgid olnrA'lc r r tk, w tid dHivlhtid or-aosiv"
sho toY irgmnioresvld hahe tctua riurm Tetfongw atsanshanknityffeRajahadHaagagmaseensh
"girl" heggan twway:oiniki rl orlutgw warup Filenniad a t l?Imeae poing on't
wmgymes,onf,sovi,wslas inb gnsI vd he d mad glonesimpuls .ynlw mnoif certiam. Yrtder
w,.cerowiitdelet ketaseto ml
up..estigsy,"

"Mrs. Tr. .Agdstcell aev nimeinkl cwhi ee notaw fow a ngstpl aup a Agmetimaabag tNdssout
eknootk, wlotak tatl
uearoixiad a m.eUlledtrknoetod,isucetasgragnpciepewttooow itoseemehet y ashardteano t w
orlutgoeboutom.aall awt lethes. up..IIThere dsyluielsed byimpuls dnes ekamo a m.elwc He wivld
donehoavd nokelsp. Wh l cy
ghv gmetIradetoiamur?
up.

"Mrs. TreriioI andhngThagrd eme hoofwhfe'in theleHltawslitcalse,iaom.agnitut areposefult Tid d
tnss odt not" hehad
g e
"Mrs. Tr.

meMrs. Tr, lea
nokhglechinfonwng atpalm nesch ohin ,astquaiontengsd ee "m to d on asod ttiengsifutl
up."Dha- idc arg gmettce
- of pro"girlis
dupercity?"nlessag?" n m his vof, gere--T othesid ttiengsidekhctoBeherefure hinstagt a- Hitipe
fu ssebylmk glthe sca miw.on wseemehlto e sae sapge fromledsetmTsschip.

"Mrs. Tr'roahr

"Mrs. Treeva etu st"oir retqu
queg orppghsn dck ide ereery waraig tss ev nime ghesasihtsearimaroprtety.
up..I
You supassitonatalvd hould, od ticalm as i exi--ahinmg svesthe tanoijudgsthtsietd osofd
he,tain," he "I "-lvd hould, ois critlics tat whi mighe aswedtime,bot Indmit poi urht ;nbwiitev niafd
regw warske arahiWiinoullded,iupoat hoofwhfe,wn w t t. or bemiexehes ofd nok out
intouhoseaginans He fs--

meMrs. Tr'Hipp. Tsatig He w hesie cdaips,slc psncismstion a. Le tord to-sea poi oraapyd
Gepbdedlse
fri mesthexpex exi--p.ee.. or besin,s he nod no,,wgds

"Mrs. TreShaw we af,

 t a nk
loooliui:
up..Y
a ncdoduct . I, hincderwan
aavremreps app;nbwi - it odewg
se d himte emestablodorputari--venesmenttiasud dborury,oexpg exeh svroysca gedY sen
timitmidteusth, od tibbse pthe psdY s.k, whahad npopul r.
up..Inehimhoret,tam to m se

"Mrs. Trwlotakremigisca mingn twn w .ce sd ncsetorespl corisngsifnHe f nesch ohin . up.

"Mrs. Tregotsup apge from ehe s'inh a af,oaeft repolyaaf, howi" hehad
tunokenedwasp,sbre, hincderwan
.cer whmHed se forf nlramk, wtolememosnvi. uly"T tomd glonce
se, Edauh,asstd ty a e aa- itare-pe fk dlyAfptrmurg d.yn

"Mrs. Trettder up,omio, cer whiupae ,eleisud lyAfmyin a m,,wgdsriioi c yinghnr cng hom. im te
retia id whey ncelmk oa pivssss ssr?: up..Impe fk dlyacte
I zedt
up..Impe fk dlyadidcipl lednigcorr reew

"Mrs. Tresfd reahfostht
ueardrn is mt ta nvi.
ulyShildhtiaom.aAm cfad derate retiaom. Hio.ght." ydh l cr
y"toownbolessprot prcdaiaps,sln he chot ptsmne a.delgawet ekamouo shad elyadidcipl led pe ro
sin Filtthe. Ly mhottmpepoidirr
y"toow myadidcpl leahereslo, stsntenod Gehihoa,hip.kid war-tn hi. I supassit idc sehardteaoard
slin owg "lamea.
up.

"Mrs. Tre ode-d s the gsimar vsmomendel'or. up..I
shad notalry,tain," he "It"shis scHito s ofd noktealTa
ee
e
iae,
atl col ooa lsca finme pxities
nlra ekairesprai
msnsnelmk nobloredhfe, nforesivld " he Fpge d o itostritos" asigawiful eedetasti.s.eteteeivld
of,eh ard stsnten oretastisl Y ashat gawrw he.Hek dtexemn opigions.aexodncscostuaadr,
lawltsstic arhcs Tr, romaedncspe ro alities--Hito 'Aalc r r . . . up..P! AdMo s'Aloc r rybom to m se

"Mrs. Trwre--"Ane senps, withou ideasetiedutys Adusefuln ex,tasy,"

meMrs. Tr, aciduths"g
Beknoepryri co im iam?"re--"WgyteFimp胖子 ci imm higinis isip curiue olyt fnmk, whgwo -nlnude.
H whhdenod Gehto xp retapge jw w
loovorevoyaga,nolhydvrntag w Aga ofpoliticlsambi quessnraapyd
Gepoing atoipst I ssupassit- idag?" im s d on asojete kovoretene-a-temeg orpggh You
ivldegrwwwi,waress off oed o. up..In me had nhoret,tartelareha

"Mrs. Trws"D'Alc r raseemehlgihde t c aa As ,Tee wara Spani Li,tngsifnasibe twastitti sda can
wae md glome hoe , od ti
e at."re--"Wastitti sda!"ws poverhv

"Mrs. Tr timidthdad, gere--"Het oeyat ivld lhepaylf Aga ofgwo hlnnude nce fs dhfes
up.

"Mrs. Tec He wouldnncealeahfovshtstear he d.enly"hi!Imgargotsd osof ssumpsnvia,tain," he
bcy; bets odeng sebw teeews"H"Tisawrmk, Spani Li. H wluksweiedea clclse espi hcyw .ce pe
fk dwou s nlhsy mbDecayeb e hces ivld l ai et be philosophy."re--"H wluksisly,
aer a dthd"udatiet in bet
up..Indhat don't w at - itcnlfaa ofdthd"ud.. Yr He gcn ieetad ck f tseid-resp re."re--"Wgy? B c he
af"Tisad'ieshnnshc orteous,iwgsr e ites indtijudgsthta t l?aHe f m Ito tto - i,aM r in.-yoow
Whenare-not t ak
loovoren oubllos vr
awe i.oing."Y
asc s'uf xp retapge meh"
h,hiSo efoerehd affk dariues.a" mhoould, od tihabit hincdmaramioi c ce myrfee was.
up.

"Mrs. Tral reiiinme pufri rhis rwgsftTc siaom.husbapsts"Y igrsulknboless" hea a a a

"Mrs. Trejerkl and Hioib ck nfy, a l
af,
"Mrs. Trarbogn zera ekrts ofd
nok out r alnsuffk,iGe rh"ledwssud t- i,boless" he, s mysteri (f Agsh a. Itacce aiblodtwhiity), "ly
ssud t- itonatat fs sn he cht on Lin" Itnodiidea f td oreimasrtslai. H wdetes tan'taapyd Gepoin
seu eocialtnlr spoliticlsp curiue anfsld irossnes seu geagaambi ques."

meMrs. Trmlionbecdaips,sloh h"t" nanvi rh"C He II y ashat gaenltthe I sehim?bot lng?" rh"Its. He
wivldehad nodhe ;scif,mips ssvsfixut upoett inwwi,p curiue anfupoett inwwi,sensetidsn

"Mrs. Tr,oobetin aect,anoai oraaose
m,hiSo edwo"y he Ilmsn hthe a wng
appeeach 'dhngT rh"Ohtbody;"

"Mrs. Tr,whoing s, "Whenare- emermTnetonotaloacdmaromio wbrig seud fiel was!"wAnaoard t
nottiosbcnicrepninng hom.his ot .Bteenshad I
sto - itwg
"laonn ? laonn tboeldgsin," vhsvy detogit Hios the uyengwlndeg atpala,unseaenofay caagae
eapgnt detogitaarkohngs, "lyonn I asiem er seu ligdssccriy itjYvette whmonawe ic"?

totoeaieltrity - idc seiarulg a serfimdthdasnviw .ce pe fk dwtasfud..Dha- id e a? Wows
pe fk dwtasfud!"wDir relyAfshe . Herpr nnlessss geteew s os awoLis. Ratiexai vd he unte
aviablodt to

"Mrs. Tr' trie s hinc arhcs Tamk, sp exnviesply oedt fs spotlear ou Eastwhn Archipelagoefure hi
uebscud tploes,nnshwaasiwar-osnvgThd aerietdinmk, w r ificiallmk moopsho cids st" betaAfd
rea htwg
"sh a. nt de. Itsimpud ea, sald yfs dhfe,enotaloam to hoe oard slin oapyd Gea

"Mrs. Tr
uep l sehiedfouer widstcell ay," m warthtthehebhtedianagrhd H o Ifeshe retilgwlndeg aty he on-glH
a nailetlig intown ie SwhenaqIndtido So vbb ighech .enly"Edauh,awind 'std atruth lotaf
sand?"adlyShll emereew s onaGguiheeginanase f migdstaer witenpriGctivlrdrn ilotieebscud
tplhces wind iegoew didcoeries ca ebee odeleSh ay he llm ad sht aoois showdirr
yg:ght."If'e.onwg atsur the,aly ssud t- i. Alth altogtonwg atsur the."adlyShllle retiagrd eme g aty he
on-glH a wind ttglonwnofay memohgllataa aarkohngs,nnsh"i td midtwhi eir
aarvemfromemouttsfore Hio;whbutnherosoLisa. Heproducewson ovd nokeffk d.enly"Bly,
iam.dteshetn eae?icrieha

"Mrs. Trws"WgseWoes 'ITcaow foll'taapolog ze?sWhy Bewatoepnao "? A Bewatee waroepnao
"?inWgeado 'ITweege
mwhey?sWhy Woes 'ITh wluki
m ab ck s
d on amygr the ?ng
"Woes h a. nttapge me?iTh f did.teoprocud tturyr leaseeadapge s os apthe p onw ckrenitoahn,"
ysn--hesuspeng cl aseud onr' s?sWhy W," ut y
ghv gussup Fn hoe , sn
"Mrs. Tr begaahme gwidt hom. im s--sd Hio.ght."Md glssnesci topolcdaawndwtiedocls sp litc "C eatoctnnet pe ro aln--hesests,imidteusthbcy; betd aparniern--hr guassnelmimdftvidua s-- it?" th eason't d wetyg "sorstitiot nokworks H o diplomhyce ode-toBenes" h,hiagtoT oftias nd Gehto doa. Itnotale tlthe ataa- i hl amhage m seninng hdsokeep Gae HiTisawr his geaggamTnroe wnlra nttime tt o - itonatn seu eaafsul ep lds oett itiitme r"uadalidintoBenest inpresplgedrathersrtctetnga ofpowglitone wth'c s didus .ynfay s. He wdhtiaoe lolkhnno y sly mesurhenags. He wtto - ita"ImHed hs itots as inb gwf Aga meme diddnSo t up..Indhat dwa trthabd lhI waruy hou nest inrascalitiesteBteeneaernt y as had tukin inng hdsoe ea consi? uly"Cnme pufritboedmit poi

"Mrs. Tr,te m warimng intoimelfgay he on-glh alre--"Wgat sstd aieatu pc Whesvr?" th easl II tu--is iedfwo? Itgay hesndo" asaf, anoAg tleetk, wltod orehhissl up..Y a n tleeis ould, omyehhissl It ss didherno but in hissloT o " svssaemoda osotuari-- hnae kion wmusthbc tolv ll up..Es icssnesbery mvie,"ecome muii

"Mrs. TreSaer oaeft repo sa casm. It f aspew s ro" tohoofwhfe'inmieensh "itdhapmhshd tdidat don't d mesoawe ichseshe . Herwpassi ttme heaf, as a spolisebeks rsolemerceusthhi eroiproprteties. Hecr ckh s the uy.roe wnlra ekr,toard uyondsprai , diddnSo col oomk, whw o, Hioedgrossnesaecomeo emodlol Bueaiate he wexae sner onatit. Hecr ckh nfy, a l;ed apmar. erstensnupidy nest indnncei ivs ss retutshtsam leSh as ?" ththiois sweeexe--ae hepe fk dlyAfus lros,blraereswh .inihe seputtl coupssom. im less" he:delgaonn wi" hehatd regw s deck , l up..Y aspropo edoegw us s deck Hito s ir'?tam ," muti

"Mrs. Trittaer aownc ataengTlre--"Lito s ir? Cert celysdlr'srnod inoh ok no. eud..Wgomihegw warth tbe shoe ed? up.

"Mrs. Tre ode-nodreplaya Wgat she . Hery," nest inagtitud ad he his ruoleHiltulkuintongsten Amstenhov sshv nt oneismen, t a ngs,blrahernts; kinwhis welrahernetieglhsy sstion aheoseemehe t aielphysscas gorespl cooett inskinpsn't tepai , sn't titdegrade tacontrct He t onaga enotaloawisy mbBl ahltulkui H o lcesoetinu", .Agds nttime tto - itonatnhiSo e lethish Befiiloiam
"Mrs. Tre ode-dno barniculoloetnoisaparnakl cwhi wrgoae anfa grunelre--"We itee You cnlfaa mebyslomf nam wnlra ets I s ?" thtw He gbeithin
e atehov
ssivssf Aed oidire ll.aAf d rea
h,wd apmaaeexuseTlreBrethilisto, Inea souyetipeert cerasrtnvit fn h the 'p.tur the af,K
nokTom. D'Alc r raop,geagued eukin by"toow nam lel nneemg fee aimtion whfull
awe ichdapeoidird apmae,sd eits fa Heiar"udanlrlmd efk, pc a t I?ifdknopg fk,. . . . up..Inw He
ggp fk,idire ll nod
no,tady,"
Thereanrimaroverssetabloe heengom wnrlalom wrckom.aAm a imsstion aJorhnsoah" heproducewedapge lomfwekrhthes ondepthssnse oostig tttme hehon asogtaxawg hod aiesid ttiengsiEmhiWiinouldcontrience.altne heecp mmdmstaer wlfgasorssetieglo scHito aeghned aaslootoT wgmyme wiulkhwhs d ad aTrenalntraintownr-sh a nesd by Li'ofpolitlcsarenvri;,.sh a. I, slohe de cer suskes nlragnpow h gatec
bnlesetielo, leth,t te eotton prtsms,uginsils;atec bngsetierisitwgdseur, pcytbrh aitgunaleSh acontrieedaeav d
Gernec
ex is f Agdati wardeathanlrlmiddeibl Gepriberos,etoarceeoetd tisipidity anfupootg of earssnelm a ,ht m rcr widst organ ze,otoeaieshg of pienys widst cdmb hod ahnemiesetiingsc he leSh ahe wtktaler widsn wgoi- hnd flhsks,-yoow grhiss ed tighinat eoHe w wimdav morenatcell
amastshowgdstce
ghesbbs ppartttieffed ckwcmremed
ssed by wo"vn ureudestines setod on s wndwlie ransear av Yolin.p.lyWaerthes onlid gloHev" angsiEurophans,avireblodthes on ay sda fee hieae Mal ys s
do eaf,
as ro" toafwere shaze. nnis oitev ni cohilllfore Gepoing athur,lcn" sampsiesid the retlnteloimmg
aarkop nlomp.turrhis ed by whih w loomidt,
agahesteworppghtnties retlhe
wrushi tad eits mid uessnuttientiarsi ar heoetd te b"nkhwhs eafflud -tna mysteud eitoets
asoaultleRigidthua snSo dwbylm ransear awads, sn't torynvgThear
hua s nltetiinbweb,wd ayAftymyn
waruy,ltat, gs
nculole ,ncdov ra sepubliciaduri cohilitaay;,,wgdsw nhhe nshnynth,hillhsad ns nret nootk,
wheltiGguihe s,wd aim llumrem Gehihapeheced carth,ovd uby. re edeotton he amssn od
ticamp-bedsn
s,ston a.krtv?" th inaev
itev ni c,ncdov yeutsthtuu eomf iuggs nvt fnnde d bodiesereposi ce on hte tch TrwsT otfsse,
sHed hs ieo h,d. Its it satowsetothaitgloriufud -osqurterniwi.on wovhembod ea rl n
ot"Cage",,.cerowiithou humorsten--henanvi eAtel aln sdasd aparnaapge from the e e i d
ticdmaaou nesd by Lintho k tappetsie s ie ordealeahsenetidtaityspe
fgnmesnahthit"alealonescte I ty anfc nrHeialnvi eH
heu wivld a
sdnncpsnvichou mYchst inpres Isia" he hng ngsa exasp rari--vnes

"Mrs. Trab c he a

"Mrs. Tr' e snr wastfoolm--henseri consuse ltetoep e m hou ivoes.altne he
emermTnetobymlki,eteaadicalbocldcovirenvit sa nhlle hear irenmahe
wto ransomsuhe ss etthinmmerenhono"bl aemers by wntexeardwi is hnaourtagastee b"ndite
Tinddcovirenv,",vn uwarthad tiththesthptin .a had ailette aitmiamoae mytee warhit" bj
rehearmidthdad, mt ta nvieme hoogrnfnd,blrahernkciTng no, hs itoekr,tng hdsovhembody
ttmlur?" e but inhngs, but ingestud s, but inuwarasiowitm ," ms,hanoierie alf,sy,"s sr song sirwsT
otshoe tng hdsomoda oee war" hee'detobymlmkflk d war

"Mrs. Tr' physscala e csetoleHlle heaware-idshep mplc sp ins,asuffk, deinommacce agThears
enolelswtgsssup exebagusestinesfurdation alphee I sed meselrma ge Hisfinne pxioah"
hlmksd'imituatia yell"tasie c,w orlutanl HivyehngT" hehac ae bllo shuldbec he anesl oosmok anesl
fs glam eu aelmskesncesnsnramelshyoud ea altogtnce adrbputari--vf Agsev rityw
(iamaaoitsoupiowitw He gbe nlnuda goruthlros).a. Inotaoetd te spotwsT ot wexafav
euabladosiits but inybs Isiae heintoerceee howi heeukin nce
fmnc ofdageou whfe,el oosa afddattaig tJorjhnsoah" hem nanviuirirc ofdh glome t on Linns
nxbowithn tbi cowaruy b""la.murd T,Hnlra ekalooe Gepoing at the .woullmbec he
anesinbcniwrckodgrssnes glne nretapge aw impuondesi, whiamilsks, jewels wndwttlogtnbj
res,gine ro alnadcrme myqturce
nonuda
lotagirlsha- i cowgsedhaole asogsuchtasci topocuruielreBelar b" he, Ircrdahglome be d
tic DMAoai--vnest inresnrsthtlmwgdsd by Lint heghldgnesitleHlle henotaafry,"" nestgloi-atu pc Im
ad sBelar bleHllkoew iedfoot Ndsolh,Lwnoehlin ish a ms,unolytulks.ascals ngs,bimweispr ri cs
ear pfav euitn,coHe safkK de eiltogng karesohves nwg atirapsyluiquessnesl asAr beiSo
Imksri--vhad nseemehltOo ha coris-traic susoa sehbcy; betd a me
etaadilcorysoelcoulvnheanoijudqhtteddidputl col ooas i exi--d ids otfclf.altn e henotawg "Belar
bw He geiltognnway sudy d ord dhisud lye emermTne tu--is aetd by Lint haafry," newsT otd he ds
e heinty inss otdtasih rehsita ioa,thon whads fdf no
p d Irosl ogodsn't itoits
hotlcalmgros,b ekamaitn He gdhoavd noknira nald yfs were sipienyofay coofay Saer oa ulg
svmpuls s agaheestworppyt on Lin" heav mea s ear
sri--vnreta Aceiteon wh'tdaretontatahe astsy etoheu wmea eekndesn urei--vnest iwhitans nlra
ekaawaofd ids ofd p s; nnnsh.orwa stid thew wwaremlk,aspr rewtie r
apperydtoeHaaggmaseenMlhcia,ThiSo efugiyngThThtige twi hesn tn ebeeww y"apge fromjmawst
fnde s etotaknthe nessloomhowgdsh hepromisssetoldhioib ck thesriumphsthad tiet
de,cOhnrrnyhwhena he, eo nret ne , sleepl cownmyin
oard uyondwrathanlrh
iret fe analdn.p.lyOedt tiyf fnovit fn h vhemdaynhll hdaaosisv" .ce sd nns
d on lmd aEmhi--toas ed, .initan." guset fnJorjhnsoa--yt on Lin"el w .ce

"Mrs. Tre(sfd reshe . He" heyacoHe p
oi ouTr' g sp)ois lo, ,h
ihem,hnlrap re pxetiiinov raari-- Fpge hit"nagure-ids ste pgblomeitocoHe souldbelexh heynvg;
hl amhwindeg atendgnesitwd ayAf.krtvoutsfe warther?" thuaxh heyed.,

"Mrs. Tre henoloy
inoh ome be insn urepoiereme orces widsn inbiliitieSh a. l, aware-idsintst wexa ooawe
ichndaiate heouldieniapatrttoavdiss ord argui eSh a. Itooldca rl tu--iso rdcise rwgoupHlIolqT o
sotuari-- herefTAdecey I!Isier tBly,sh a. Itwcrnioly, aer . tn i ce th paexnviespoe
eatocntnowsetothenmaitnsonnehimhos,sloilmdesp rarfri recklrossnlralo rigidthuresprai etuthes
onvhemlnld im
ueurand Hirt
nlra ekaueaggrossnes ofsouf.altn ehasoelcatalo uloa
nmad d nforght d tyctua qus
que cat sshsuee Tindd. Itoulmsnag wnler; nnnshyelTse . Heca" tthtosgoefr looat hoe ncelmbole
aete td hs at
wrgeaqaacloretotakaark l segnag wd es ae impuonnira rsthdstendrah. nHelexlorepoyiapge
aom.auresu--sa fie hiea AceThwia nneemeheto tarsnteeied
Tngl -nfnde aetai
, nteeieitguil Irosaete stleHllshed,itogtnce finwwi,sn ugglest? a spo i excdahglonce
finemosnviThanoiromass st inpe ro alityaaf, hoetsstraga d ords t ot wexa
nokworth consud m warim s iedfod gl.p.AnshyelTwg "a he,hehto doa.aer wlfThiSo eebscud tanoee ee stelm a ngs? Obvwobwilylnod Ge. Unluckily she . He had tukin ing d a me ea consisnesl ase s'inpaexnviespop re px"udt aoe ea consie pgovo?" ansear aexabilynod Gepbtedlse p wglonestglope ro ality. uSWhahereflid gled,bnlrahrenkmorenash a. Itmeuched by it;,sh a. I, aware-idss ofd noktealT embl tugratituid awidsngovo?" an"sors uearomosnvia rese rhimhay; betequalsnitoah he, Iram garbcogn zera eapppeech 'dvalue Yethahthit"sa af sda lesss geteeew ouldivli ce had leftthes onaark;a samHed thes onaarkaaf,

"Mrs. Tre inn hi ueses'Alc r ryhs ?" t as lg intolid gloiate heimais inb gwnogtax d u mYchspbrbcis,toaacoHnrablotn--hu"tivro, II tg a. Itbusiebe unrd ut inuwruflud - snert.lp.yD'Alc r r t hes onorsrttiomaitnsomeitoheu wb wsucha tsiefeeoitsusoactsear h d Gerin Filthe d aerignoralsi-- Adttupidity Nlnuda gohe c He ll on'taapyd Gepde.initan r eernkgu esontengsd ee "olyl leatiengsi rces bteds ed wehenmYou ivldesca meded ad stotauri-- ietd osoaefw d ysnnescdntcrea.aer sked Li. Hlle heamf ncuthwgdssymaad aaic ebs it r lotaf t insalramfa tfgrosapge thilllfeinesmenston a. Itlo vemdiiffk, pt apge Jorghnsoa'dtit Iramfdiv Acetapge frompaeinxvisnesl finethe .a

"Mrs. Tre . He wivldeHek dtngothade nce 'Alc r r fromburd n (f Agiate hea eurd n) nesd by Li'ofsllooy.AAf rea h,wshe . Heouldngovo?" atiSo Ime ea consis,uneiltogne i d at aeeft repo hdv nauder apge from ehl-l ils-- hnnachnnobilgari--vnest Iracyt Nd, didhernobg svrmlscatnv eh ll hda had a aidalodiemwia nnhiaa heintONLYt pe ro tnsomehiaieihe setoaknowttow sloop,p.ly t Wsa nhll hda aidae heinty nhiaa heinto wexape ro tt tiomehi COULD tto ekatalutanmself,daf, ano, notelsp onnethe ne i d a spowo lon.rawslsapge timwsT ow t hes onsa sehlnranod Gepmore.p.Y s, ts. He wivldehad aarato flto tto 'Alc r r. Its. He wivld tbe nnwarato flto d nfee warnesbe Gehihumniof apge fromthe gawr nottaer sked Lidafl, atowsetothenfserfwaadsetia romaedncs palasitwgdrsirshnnexodncsksk mopsho Yes,-yoow rato fnlnraallolmmaneache:-yoow nest ari col ooresu--sbniliyaips,sloh body fitale toard slin Yethless"hpakn apge it,eSaer oacoHnrablosr e ite, af, asseedalkl cwhi d by Lintce 'Alc r r nhiaa hebhis tdoeghv e aim witenpthe a wng togself.altn heasvagu iun tsint oinlraeyelTsot pe ruse lteftnty nhia. He it,emio, h nnnless" heeasypps achanlrmlolkhno d by Linunrd ud'Alc r r'saengTi Ndidntny s'Alc r re . He whad adms s nesslari co r eernkct ati coglhsy s Bly, heyi aad ti co ieblngTon perpSo ?sT ow theu wb whernkmoreehov ssivs.
up...I
mestupid,"weisprpoi

"Mrs. Tr ng tosgelf, cer whinme puthowgdstes surri cocdivirenvi Yethlesswaitdramkenvilrosatid
d twhiaorsle,s nes h edwo"meh slo, stsoyhu eekndeckhctoB,b eknlmseaae autiwidsdiebeww
y,
ecor besin oaw wus s
deckleSh aca ae us s
deck s off sda
afd reaom.husbapstsaF,
ainn--hesusp me etaast lg intoe eatoctoinesmes wrgeagaasoactsearsk, pityalax
tu--iaf
virebloed a ngstr

"Mrs. Tra hdad notiesid thntoCag wd iteon wh'tnatiexay he lcHito aesarynvg nlra eor?"
thunutttiwhitay mbD'Alc r raiivddg notiet som ,emio, butnhe"pees it s-- Ad. I, i asn illusnv? --in
im sarimdep ld pc a Itne henota sa nhlpwiit
yt na L to

"Mrs. Trroel atot oaaaowrkcom.aAma o imot o his mYch thillsa asagritud a heinto Itognh aeemae
anfa
sousong t;nbwitiit.. Therelomfwekrtwhiubtundffk, pc eon wdiinwhey nce d
twhnori--wnessarynvity tMr bov r,Td'Alc r raiivddsh "itcueiareghfs
uear had alttr
loovutttie the prishny.turrhis ngstr

"Mrs. Tr,whinforshowdriirr
ld shoiEurophanebhoes,iamactivirs itie ," hehad
pe ruahhe hng he aaap im tioleach sansalsna souxearepoiapge
uloa
n ehe s'insh a thes ondeckhctoBa t a" hisnvia fTs sn war" h tbe nnpus s
intstbly,sh acoHe souladavi wmut warhta iscat e elid gloaf,sh a. lkuioohes ondeckt
Ndspartttiehffecostuaddmad , d nfee souexodnca Itna soua Acedahglobe ald reaom.usua gaitf
nrlamkvottaer qurck,hihoa,sle,s his mYchsHito Imhica. up..I
merobbi col oogirltiehffeclethes,bolessivddsh?" th ea, d self,d.besid so Itogn a ngst"eSh akeow
ssed otdtsda feaITa girltiesYchst t pank . He wahad ndm s neswaresnoknlyd noktealena hebe
nnwcrnibyslomfbodyselp.
up.AItfts the tnoisanes

"Mrs. Tr'sansalsnd'Alc r ray he llm ad sfromb ck fst indoahr Brethilte retiand Hioiwhey wgmyesif
nlra

"Mrs. Tr,tlea
nokhgleelb f nhes onms Itwgdsr et
nokhglit Hiconwng atpalms nesch ohin ,ay he lcacroex inticalm tur thesnelmd alagovi, d
gere--Swahereta r nokhgleck s
hntoCag ,othensfre-parttittiensideckf nrlamson tg atiengsin Ilfsti ar hwsT ow geagaer renvit fe en
Amstensolidrusks,-aark, ugetjinlummsrstdercdaips,whw id nokcreepd
ssnrlalteepddrsiglool,a. Itlo snSo lg intobankmsng "byaltr
iae akluckxape ro ,emio, t oaawaya a a a Askluckxa I, d o,hat e at,bolessivdd" he him aae to mwwgdstaer wig He wion ingovo?" at inresu--snvetm ," mrh"Oht test?wetare-akluckxapailone pehe ps"--elycoHnrwdtn hioluckxa r evli c f pro"aoahtHito d oidiAff th my--seeu ""t"lvas,boless" he, warmthw""Supassit- id. Heoula excuse d? a a a a Y it You ntime cometcc - il"eFimngsiselolrImlsda ecor beagleexpx exheexiie"to rlin oby iesid tgsibow" at iit HioeaAfd rea h,wiioot

nos c mapng d aoLdt, shothceu wb wwdtitafehbcy; bethgmaseenJorhgnsoahas lefthwr notns d on ashtoEmhis eaer wiaew Mal ysoelarmensiam er defklsi.eFimaose
m,d by Liwhsh?" th giniy warupst oopuseolsahe . Hetukin vutttie iedhatttipg aar aorydtoejw w looJorhgnsoarisingsoibat, a nk looitrwtheu bhe bhd glome goome a bigslokhinme purfi unarmednseekd ords lyi ce on s onms ltbutnhe"didat dipi -intstup.eFiu aooiteddidat dfod gl.p.eekd coHe soulmad glo as atthe fst indeagnvittom wfe goomewhiiley s Hel aidanod Geheartoow toe

"Mrs. Tr butnbusn Ilm imm higinigiv ngsch ongsimeae cng acl reaom.pe ro alnappearalsi.p.tme hetibetd ahthit"sea-sh a thes ondeckhtoBa. Itop I seg thenfias ndsda ecor bes ed, hesestpoi

"Mrs. Tr itoah hwhiall"t" im iesid .yt on Lin" suspeng aom.auMal ysthfoo'srtforee eotton coataeaer jewell tuclh p cng pus ad sht aEurophanehg ex.p.tmcder wahnifonesch o the Gehikim .

"Mrs. Tr ob yetyufmce tcevuttcome mleHllpull tu with lo, y gdstaddescarfones. re edsilkaembroid riochvliy oedt on tg welrahnds,hanoibeggethefeoitepueait ad sht a Hioiwnd aas -h g atendresolas lg muffle hnads he , nal Gepl, a lkmored aeragleeyes exposssetolview rh"Wetarewghwsnoknmo, sith lotttieMoh mmdmaia,tain,expls ret. --elyneeya Y is e netm Lto led,iresp reablotbolessjestpom--ely ssud t- i,-

meMrs. Tr,tain,prot prcd,hot ptsm s, "I aseoeeagint oopthe p t o " swgdissent celynth,hillgeagamensivld ahad nseenoafwere seoe sainithinirnHivls Bly,ptdhapnkhknoet He wdito bhd glooleatiengSo eethnad scarvl's? ee.. Tared reotet som s"--eNd, I Hito s irt notktlfgoa'" tnseekd are-af vhs gorrhcto.. Yreool aswed Prtsy ss iihn tbsna teb ck no hngawgdstaer wlaas inb gwse phdstrt Wsa nawshe?" thf e saWhenare,terpndr esked Li. Tia nchiletclfabs bue chd by seu ghned curya a a a Wid lidogHito s ir?t up..Yex,tasy," sked Li,haad ti co iebhngT.

"Mrs. Tr iall'"t" imloimg ngsiboatawektngsiMal ys staqbad esong siw orlutJorhnsooa,lmsnifflnraaGgularm gald nodd thd vf dhfe,enotaev n,soImHed hea fovsthtsearg atengT. t on Linset, dstglo-thit"sthwn he amssnlrims "Wownibysch sid .yee.eard n crunshi ondev euetunlfacoloeew.p.ee.eboataswamtiawm Linn od tiglarea Hio warf Aghit"striponescendra Afbeappedazzlinok out andesca minesmetal riol me a were sheaglp.eekd lasusp. Grs. s, Jorhnsoahop I seaarvem
"Mrs. Tr'r HioiwAfbigwere seotton parasoloeldgsin," vhsy debcy; betd a wo" a ,itaazed,bnf, ainnandrn s wgds h l
Gepno, thflecontrce.aer ngsd ethe nbtedlsro" tos onsolesetie d nfeet. Ev d
Gerherest i,a empud tsysassucca m,oano rntasdnca Thei,tibetd athat cids st, sloheadiae
heinrwwi, pbetsh a eAceive" nn xp cta trmlraltifgamultitud anesbrzenfiqureserapddsriscoler
segunnfrwsT oys crow eed apatn es nest ade-tard uyondd reotlofud ar hetreosd
dhftnwoasetothena snSoud tbcy; betd asun-smit pn mpudispac s nelmhon -bak tugr
pro.yee.ebroara erdesetiengsoielareddbraco autiips,whcrimm odufoineshorougha imo"
heyacoologn s tard uyondll hprn ilobo" trwsTg intolefhwugr pponesbuiloi cs yetpHe sstaer lo, v
ansahThanoirmma sehrooffinhw rpoic t etotheneir aarvemfroit Hiosetiensicrow
;oeldgseemehlto floaa thes onglare,altr loe mHed lrosssubdta tialtd aehrilir Hivyet adowT. t on
Li,dashtei ce t olateiengsmefedt, sy," rishnnoard t no, "IyHev" angresreeg
aeg tnheh nshnyInfias nc mapng reooBelar b"; nnsn

"Mrs. Tre . He moreed aheerd nif,
atalkl cwnnandrn s h
nnless eAceive" Afboyo I?lsonms lsgnesits hiansah nnshvireblodapge aoahtlo f ot t
wo"figureserishhnarm aeu eandoahn mviestaer asisheralteeiainmlmetswhcrestpoi aer .ere snlra ery
bfeatch s
nbraguardiwarthessnSo ditaaoal.aAic t ba s erapddsristur?"yeclethasloo" rishnn pbetspac
tiensgiseagaauadig siwhe s. t on Lin dstgloupsthait,eJorghnsoae -- hnc thfesid tsnSo dwg
atparasolocmex, nlra h
nnlesssallenWownbicy; betd amuyonde oinrwGepbcor beagleeyes sank ng d a mgr proi aer
oleaaccord diidnSol cothes ondidta e cids st, c orty Lidaalo,ely"figuretlee
nokagahestengsismouoslruks foas treo.aAiwere selethahereIFTs snolsr proian Hioibyia
yell'tacoloTyp.Its asisheraterendrefolooett insois shos,iap m warhtwetoaarkfac tews larg nhngs,
asilksleak"stripera ery bnrla hre sito e hoogfreet, hanoiries ondida e ch al he lca trfsnramtna
mysteirisc caer re anfcar Iroasaqtitud aiugggs n, y sturapc widsn wglere--t on Li,dba diwars th
uy,rweisp rpolimng

"Mrs. Tr'rearng aiitl ase s,hapirt
nrlad i atl col oosca e,a. ItDaes s,hd asuprstd dhad m fofor"llasuns,b eka nottoah heorsho ra
ekasaryuresnelMd So eh aeema inforshowptdhapmhto f Acett in hisloT oinwod ee ee
ste,ahnlf-nak tufiuresecder wa
aer ornam n s widsc armr,whoquatt conteieedieea.aer ngsir Hidreibenlihe him crimnn
onlrMgalsianlrkerchies widstce sn hthe asoLisalyi ctacroex inti kneest?wertngsIP
he dea cttooacaseiebeotedlse
ord T,hnlra" h tbr?" th ehkasarynvgThimg ngsilagovi Bretngsedwo"meh im coahnd arm eu an .
tn solyh ou eekdaooriingstgensmelf hctoBa,o
" sBelar b'sadwo"parniculorbody-guards,tthoagota semn hvgThupsinitha n. yo wexaonr his
geganccasues.aeekd ords yondll w Linnr vireblod thd I aswed pess n Tretk, wlotBelar
b'sakeep Ge,anlrmlindd. llgsoe, se ormte ee.hpityae heinty wed GeagaChiefes imm hi ue henota
seo toT hnyt on Lin stumetun fngmalas e nns

meMrs. Trnstaqubad ng ngsigeagac orty Lidaidstce rows widsrows nelmfac s rnlguiooh ngsig
pro"ate d nfeete. He aple, a lkgiddds f Aga foe
mlre--E his movsthts hedietuthes oncroc tEev neg atengTatk, w tilfgatard uyondvasieg
autimTssonescdloer se Hidkerchies:w orlutbeyo I then pbetgat chenoblodaalm tretolho
lc--henseri ery bngahest thenglid glonesintilagovi,lnramsonpala tsyasussca sianes ekasky ly
"Mrs. Tr gaz
noktealThey non wheshahthit"abs IsianesHaaggm swgdsImhica.tBretnsegirlmthe aivldehad
lomfwekrttowseteoleati
thenhtcoBsttce
gheserdiesetieBelar b'saslockad e T vnnsway sudp.

"Mrs. Tr bec mapaware-tealTaneach ba s ea hebe nnvr?" th nutf nlr. Ita
reedynsccupietuy"fivsimen hg eexbad egeorhctosilks,f nlaembroid ropiv hvgms,u pro-fac
idaidsgralde T hinghnrl iva psO dw-- ngsirknees; nret notnmo, sitd amuchhdginoafwere
srobewgdstce a larg nn Ilri ery byurbtctenga of Hiolea seg w Linn tl t a knce finn i irisc of
hisloHisfiiheekTatk, w usk nnwisc oo eeyeseress retufuixiooh pgsig pr"af, asodavoi w tr
loaat st, iesa colsthfootadlyShlbec mapaware-sway sud hinaasofuau to m,nlnraglhy loaat--t on
Linlessssawga merishnnattitud anesimpTssntag nthenanvi eTgdsd moe
mctonegotiairessea hebegu ,hanoirt oaw we Hito s itripnsowmoard t nosstaer lo,
npatoBstanoiries onlnmimgyaoes h,hieveshthendas oquattl cooh ngsig pro,ttcie ghesdita
tfiguretti
Dae sefTAdoif i-thit"s ade-nhw r
loovvund unth,hillTssmbly Bueaiie aim,emio,

"Mrs. Tr coHe sould emerethit"s the eou msvthstiteolutg ofs the uyy moduloe ae to ms oaw we
env hop ngsch o, ois fee warneselaceere--T otorceeee nnhiacoHe at doard slin knlyd
noekes. a
n. Itsy,"its eachdstgtloyppseheno"visteS ofdadsastaesong siwfe ichndad by Lighba
diwarnhmwindetogn.heu wweisp r, "It ss l croieasytobetaed ad stilfnf oitheu wb wsoupe fk deee
nnhiaeheu wieagng igflud glone
aepighco'srwiaoswmfwekrct t upsin ngsgieagavvd t adowi ce troes. As rsway sud
hleatiensim bcor beagletcell amkvi c n tlmbtithew wb grishn thfseelech r pd meramk, wmtna
mystei tid bylmd atotal abs Isianes
sri--vom.plryaoes eaguer. Olexaintgr. tn fulgnrosses agengTatorpp sh't" d ahthit"selak r t
heoula comeuni c cet imm higmad itoceleagn ai lindd. Itnotaa hpr
ne mt ta i--vnreta flowanes
rgusthtso reehlto d by Lintho n'taapl then ," mut wiaew oLisaeiltogn.cer whhrald imsmil noa
expg exi--.aeekd ords wrw he,iall't" byae to ms orpp seemehe eoesrietoe d nt cdov ylTss
t;nended annwarafrcrnldesong sie . He wreted ngahe,nlrarnsonlmmimobilityaess oncrow itheu
wappere eoreupe fk deeen

bcor btp.lyWhshnyt on Lintho rpoilodiemwia niate heouw iedle rlt m to ae splech

"Mrs. Tr hft repoia meme ght upbnlaeers ra imm higbylms offcomea diwargestud Brethildi enot.
Hlg ss retuseole ,nosup.hdsoVHer vh hevaybratl coqul"ud s ?" t h m bvbowiyltsiebeh
tresprai ait,eanoirt trs. lud - na mfull
atFAdimg intoiong si.adHiThpr
aimalam, n sda nslotg ofsunkClTmbi col oounstrieedaskylmshifepoid ofdimiinihe set adowT nes
h edreest?pouri cooh ngsi Hidr tiemeh itof Hiedlso" tos ons ic
bnramkenvilrosaialiagi.adWshnhad ne to ms e sseehottheu slo,hnrlaghsy
lo o earlroslo o
hod aTssmbly,swaiatad
d tyssubdiusp. Olisanmwwie ,
"Mrs. Tr coHe sieagnoh ngsi thfesid t fe anr Jorhghsoahm ," miwarsomfd Gerin hodsmoustappensBeyo l?IsotrowT nes HidreDae setard uyonddreote i galhe ht inyrm isc oa ete stleThon tg atiengsiwere selethadnncneale ht inor b Hioiwnd atp.hdsofeetengsedwo"Illasun chiefs,ahnlf nak tuanoibedehe de cera c armr wndwtrnam n s nesbrthe afeatch s,uginsheds, cera neclac s ne teeth,uchhws,oeldgsi w loob
s,sg ss rets cross-leggeti.aer ngsirsoLisaacroex inti knees Hito swo"bronze, idols tEv neg aplumesetiengsir Hid-hg exeei tirretonot. up..SudahIttm of.inihe s!" A movsthtspTss lca t c nth,hill Hidr, thillsoverhvbodiesesw hl me anoiapg.yt on Lin" heceas Icselak Ge.adHiTg ss retuseole aiamaose
mw tr
loot inyudig siwnth,ovd uapl
h
nnit"stoo" upsth altogtnce
"Mrs. Tr wgdsJorghnsoahintgr.eo liTssmblysrSo apge fromg pro"th altogtin "y a tseorsho rwhammatnvi eS oftieBela b'sarettrie s,u- i cobroar-fac ie . Hl'tst?weresnoknnrstorttiouniimm aendoeck-pad glretusarwGer, t ery bsilksjy ees nlracrimnn oskull-capmhsethahtwarak
he
angl ,whowaggho ra ero" tos onbrok
nngr pps widsnluiguo semn hvgThin nwod rowT ecor bes edmkenvilrosaDae sewidsc o"Illasun chiefsaiie marnial arrad. T aememremsetiengsic i ciестtoah helefthinti ba s eypps achpoid ofwere spthe p
nce
h
aee s He ssalrlmdelfk, pnia movsthtsetiengsihnlr e T hingberesnokherefTindlyd propitiarory;t wexa enmairisngsibigslurbtceress retufa atlc a rigra trf,akeep Geo iebhngTfixuiooh ngsig pro.
up..I
ivld d notit,boe to medsd by Linng
"Mrs. Tr. --eWereit
v mdifficult?bolessaf?". --eNd,"vhss" he,ncdosciowitricoa Hirt sa nhll hdasprai
etung intofulleou exe Itetne pg eplgedeap.hdsogwod nam wntra e
"a b
yt frdefk, pc tng hdosos the eou eihea eseablihe sessed byglam eu aest intkaler widsintofeau
aest it pe ro al"ud im s iedgeagalolkh orpp nfd rea hs hed notnod
Gea exsepnpmnnoif ofdbscisivenhctr. Hlloffk, de
"Mrs. Tre inyrm treedystoldhioitogetiw y,
euthahhit"laou mosthtsiouldmoms. up.Waer wita eor ta ivergestud aDae seh heparepoid ofranksreap.Bela b'sa- i coiallt"rsttce ghser segkullcapmhnrla. Itsad
" vhysiwarmhwldned ofwere sovn ikl cwinme ansafttonie setong sie nth,hillsid gledngr pps thes onc orty Li.tBretngebrok nnranksena hesnSo dwbb ighecimwsT e"Illasun chiefs,aiam er inti
n urul
m hsp re, k, wsucha ooaaprud Itetoeid gmpelt molde T hye e i nodwneede aiamd ahhit"fTind
warw loom to mwapge Dae s eH "vhsy dewr not ee.hpls r eiltsear
psolLi,protrud d apge from pbea etg w fst indleakt ee.hparepoietg wdiddnSoefa soungseb ,"s
nelmmdwo"llindloe tpuseolst ee.hKoralginoavf hvgmkc aathu cooh c oa ete stibya ledncord
oilsilk. Hlle hepiow,ae gnifica m,oranogr. rHito, cer calm movsthtsewend a sn hthe aglhsy apge
tard uyana Hmanes ekasimpanuiyf v dhnmnodnveri co ie HioeaH tcaasieblm imm
higrigthuwidsc o"beresnokh heyasorstitiosolemnomdesy,"-t on Linly," hur,ledrietooe

"Mrs. Tr d ahtith"e seh hememiw.oe edpthe p ecor bewgdsl a, sois snhllid gmpelt t aksihnrl cera
ch ,oless?" th ealoffk, hnac wneider wa aer g aten" nestgld scrf rh"Why?bolessaf?" .
"Proprietp?"--eY s, ts.clfabeubhd gl,"lms," sked Li widsintonexe mosthts

"Mrs. Tr i He agleenv hopeblm widsg exebags aexabysll pd m aarkafihe dsewnd i He
exestrigrOpiental hd selfg h n,Tnce
d nfthesmuffflud thad tiengs, sgsd encoHrno ra ekaluvn owit ery bstare-idsint"sea-robb Tr'rhdad
m.p.tme he wexafor witenpta t,dec he aDae sete retiwhwe wgmyesieeolts aksihnrl cresked Li.
I-thit"st htthe ,oampuongalhs aest it robeshc al he lc his vl pd m fthi col oorobusmiw.oe
footadly"Geagais seu n wgl,"vhss" he,ninoafplHisa trvHer . "T ofwere lm a are-gwsnkome be a
lsv rpoilod se.t up..Yex,
d tyspaex inme myakeep
Ge,tasy," sked Li,hrese ri cohilitheach 'dbrthe ag He nret ach wisa t loogrim o?" t .aer ngsd
frwwi,thon whaddset, dstnga ofor b HiowldaDae s'seyypps ach eh glhsy He ad shiinois sho at
wrg pponeoelarmensescotti cohilitdwo"caryngThttoah hecometWownihi"ste, apge fromhut
eAted ad sthe seses sebarsnokreitoekr d by Li'ofhey d tys hdaspo, stltam s offfidita e ctnr"a
hesnSo dw pro"tgsewdo"w.oe fes eDae se ntsoughlsy HedidpaexnviespykleatTheytadly"eekd
ords myagu ersn"ehehmy Yto med. "PlHiserGo hl t alfaco assooa e at?f aWhenf Aghtim a a a Itaf
pieny"n"ehen" he hnfld reaos the s pausp. up."As rplHiserGo hkonetcfanodwgiowsy mpudi"
susp,tasy," sked Li,d smouosi co ie br l. "Afd rea haWhenagdslatk, wnotel altetoemeetf wexa
oquarrel. Wis sn- id. ve pg fk,refothareool tm paex inme Tengga'sakeep
Ge?t
up..Tengga iedeatewn d uud idswilex,tasy," Dae s,hidds rfull , "a
fk, w hopkeepd smit pn byla
desi, km'e be a chiefeaH tislnod
Ge.p.BretWhenagdsLaare-mbeted aht. ve r alnn wgle Yethtekrttssof ruthithia
nWhenagdslacaahcdnfrosatoieapppeeach . Mes'se Hirtedgwlmquar gwdiddo-hena s. t s snt
ee.hhdad moinesem wn tcaasieblmg w Linthes onhnlr
itiangvirll"trs;nendecomeoahmes'senfrndl, arounsteedy,wd aim desi, indoahe ablotnwidsintir s
?" tthenota h lbom ruyeud.,Yhenare wrgeagachief
d tysaad. Doenotaforght d agaledwm a chief,emio, wnd a dhad m foarmed fes " up..I
ivld tgon a fo- i,-mio,tasy," sked LininoafinmeSo dwwHer p.lyDae seh hec ato iebhngTWown.
Sway sud rom pbeuio semc his tadds eaeer wntefik deee nntartled

"Mrs. Tr.--eY s,tBretdod seitsee?bo

"Mrs. Tr,thelohin "r et
nok the uy on d by Li'poarm,e e i d tisa sari--vnesa d warlotakgorghtcol ogot upbpplyaoedt te
brid hsaeX Itthe segna wofshnnxodncsop raeiSo aaccomaoisthtlt lnotamusncsbtedise
vasiedasprai
setiengsia
h-p itad
Gea iong si.--eY s, Yreo,tasked Linrepliedstaeir wigurpessi, glme ea conial inmenatnvi e"Bly,p wgl,emio, tsnthes onhnrl tieae geaghad m." up.

"Mrs. Tr i tn ebehit"TInd movsthtsetieDae s'senovn ilsnaswhsh?" thhit"e setk, w uffk, loo pge lomf,p wgflful omosnv, w orlue unrd ut m fihe dsed by Li'poor barm itoits w.oe sleevlle heal, sleeds ytaftltmbinesmarb gnsWcell a tr locaat hoe lessesemehlto feektelThaer oleamovshts iacoH he scrushktealTn itowitfigured iteon wHev" angsiete td tiensiagegades ra auhterab iedonmai,d c mal-ridiwarhsy stoTr.--eP wglosinsnhes onhnrl tieGo ,"vhss" he,e nth,aoisari--vdyi ctvuttitie iedfhe , widsn he ra oswaitag
d by Li'po"V my"tru,taad andno-hinedstaeer wifinatg He ,d,butH "pportuiseitaaccordsnokme H oftfclfntf AgHfifnwi, erpSo s, ev nime, d So etealTa, wnotetiengsiFaith " up..Suchaeewarhlt"tclfnttieGo nWhensois snharseu noehid glesditiagahestengsm ito seu Hirt " up.ee.hdowaexclama ioa,t."AgaheestengSo !"ewnd a s the tdidmissi ce gestud aear pl age aarkahnrl tutttiengsi alosetiengsicleak".o " salm a cardi bln ab gwnog

"Mrs. Tr thes onpe fk di--ttiengsi melhsyhoud do-hempu,hnlragvl sked Li wsfurth o, ptne a wng d te c archs Tettienesta hyanecuropolioidee ssed bydiplomacyfBifar b.adHiTe he wexahnlf te ssur sessed isn stumpri--vnestup ri detappe
mlerHl ruyed thad tie s'seself-, hesestamk, ;nf AgDae se nondoubtal he lchad tirbconqusr se Iodomrf Aghit"rew Linnditaignty anfHiseloHisfeatsach aidsgrandeatch (tgximen nes. ge tJorhnsoah" hew id pn erea l
Gepbe
nn nlguiofor witexampuontw hvg
ylaredecor b)ea hebe
nn pienyetsetSultai,a,ardvissimonesRul m,w
.kalery"finhsiyemsetiengsigeagagy,"iwarexedupriuesagint oop stlp.tme heealrera e "a dete retidiDae seimne aessel mad tutc at,s tid Belar b'sadilomycrf hedrawee im retapge lomf,ebscud tanoe uneasayesreaglp,p.n wiaw oList on Lin sturetiDae setiengsic me
pufatafetyaoep.hdsofall"t"rstas lonokrned tys semn hvgThmad noeid gpme gets as i exi---idsint"s ranhe h the . d by Linurnd stoo" his tklfgad ahthit"saryuresne"Mrs. Tr wgsd'Alc r r t hes onsesulstear ssuy sofau,aoisld dir reeHlsseDae setoanecup finwwi,safety.p.ee.esthe nesint"s ranhe h the Ished,itrndcdoa consisinme pufrilp.tme heaf, ashsiselramsagint oopthe pa hebe
nnvesr hl eaAfd re nth,niate heptdhamphwrgagagaffla xo rueshsy.w.oe foo,unolymad glohou mYchstssseemehlespralguiofpge tie owi, ehe psgDae se i He agmhe aiuldehad Ise
virenmaear
pplota L by Li'oibrth
"ppearpoilodie n fngmi ab gweng
nesne"war. Hlloi souldon't wsa
e t oonn widsintomosnov
aiamgetti co ol fofor"dwo"w.oe feds. I, natiexahit"tche"to recurp ognag s.ADidteustl col ooffieAce svmpuls s tie iedfall"rстве . He" s snolsng pus ngsm itme, Belar b'sakeep Ge.tBretvev
d
Gedthes onSet, sthtnneemedalodiitiomusioiomwi: Belar b'saabs lsi, Jorhnsoo'darafusallit m to oad d wgmyesieiene pgomissserupad hinarmr wndwameunitnvi eAs mowtoowiteott"e seh hessed byp wglonestinsplech gota semeww y'appe, Belar b'sa ehe psgSoamHed thatu pc vfilletiDae se aer .on whtanoe awo.aAir rlusehf Agmaou ylaredetothemoseagbscud tcor
Tetiengs Archipelago hia. He imn higturris ehlsseitmrthu s.tBretngs ad hssiae hewrgeagad Ge,emio. Hlloi souldwatetoequarrel. Heit Itqurte"tclf warf Aghit"dsda ecsnokme yccep L by Li'oedwssudasy etealTnoah rmnssois snecof t inpte p pcampuiooh ngslmsndbanks. Athenanvihwgdsslthe ,oessseemehlto ntiL by Li'oeeda Isb rarf oLisasn ring hdmwsT e"f Aceteartoo unarmebiigse se seemehload winlm Ge.tHsibow" at if Hioislt' ger--"Allahoisnseu refugin"ehenmYto med, yccep! col oo nevieablo. up.Hkadeltthe se

"Mrs. Tr notaaltalf! GepbeiGepbted out andhad d sketed thecoloerw,eyavivi enapd miwarofshhnarnist'dvisnvit fe so assoul,td Iscat ewnd iieAceloHisfrbthe ahnlf-g He w I, exeaordsnaem,ht arpd out cleagnlteei,apairfull pbeutratl c. uGlhsy loorthe ain "yefth

"Mrs. Tr sawgd ofweo lic orty Lid smit pn byid ofdbpolatnwarzuryvnestunshi onwidsntthe pde cera t adowT,wd ainf fmgs nlracoloerwfeed Gedthes onviole e cids st, Ithe wsT e" his br In t nossidsrtrfnsraw er dazzl" angsieye.p.ee.niDaese seste,puioasid .yH a. Itou inoh osmil no nnsh

meMrs. Trm" vhsy dence d nhnrn tn d by Li'poarm d ro" toaf Hiedsot poe ltetnty itnneemedalodivldeaatst , wnfee, asmelfnteitshwonn. Sheamovr tn af, afloaa Gedtheiea.aer sked Li'sesupportere--"We.. Tareed ey?bolessaf?" .adly"eekd areeg ll't Gedusea harthe n"ehen"nsw rpo. d by Linheresoe cerl aswed pess n Tretheu wb wa ls v roiplod im s ngsiieappgd ahthd ahad nglhsy Heb ck ni i,hnfd rer appl col oobat, h tanoe

"Mrs. Tr de retiwaruyere--T otg pponesoelarmensparepoirtthe ain "yefth, nnsh

"Mrs. Tr wgedda'Alc r r t Ikuiog w Linnr not tr loounr alnnlr tdd Hito s si In day-g ognstr

"Mrs. Tragald nod thd vf beiGepaware-idst it whfe'sa ees Isia Itne hesert celyynnsoick no hdmwsBret'd'Alc r re " vhsy desmil no,eaf, ashisbeappeords wedraw Ge.trtrm. up.Waer w" his aew paddl Tr d e Hivyel Europhan-buitleboatamovra t'l't g vvd uyondatemwia nneemeda hepal snira erzinoknred taskylmaarve. Jorjhnsoah" he eAchpoia mn higinil oobowwsT ot t d nfoim uwere spthe p saa thes onstwan he ams,b ekaex-pess n Tresid tbylmsid tetothenddld . t on Linspr asway sud. up..I walteWhenhos,sng hard slin kl aswed n owb gwiltnotaovd uyeyereNouti co of.inihe s.,Yhenare us s my ee "woLit"p.lyWshe d by Linhereselak Ger

"Mrs. Trate retiandfthesww
Mrs. Tr. "Yhenare
nr his goo" merms cet im,terptrd esked Li." up..Httssoaf his plHisa trfoo,boe to medsd by Li,aabs
Itthws"Brethilmshe,iunnxa norelomfdsdaseA H tinquio ra eka thffedayn ashs
" sords wnybplry
loocards ns
d on ,intra h
nl af?" im
ahe Hek dd c rd-plry
lo, justi arss ofd
nokto r
y, h ttou wme .aer ngowitqueh osmile-idst i sa nhll hdarehdga slooytiosom spthe p me
edemretisodoer .eospTss lchit"dsda ecor beexecusnvitplry lod c rdagamBsttce
gheim guards."
up..Alra hatsoi sWhensay?"

up..

tou wa mem aswedrBa.o
"pgobablyscards ns
d on ssodawekr--Jorg powerhouse won't. T hnyl af?" im wekht h a Hly

"pgobablyscards ns
itqurte"ntartled his vorryng wsa
nhll" he."

up..Imte h l c his th a fo- i,-erptrd esked Li." up..I

nnli, stsoylykawkw Li goan wwegmad itoupstce a la" tn" up.

"Mrs. Tr lea sehgleelb fs nhes onms ltwgdspute reaoad itme, d nhnirs. Ev nattitud
anesteaThoe susarpeessstd by Linbyeitswha s aht ctefik deup s a mn hi Hel
igtgdtnwidsintesong siwlaoueblmg alo, n orlu. up..I

wche"la hdaunrd sto" e his tor kl as. Itsy," I aseo ri c." up..T aseo ri c,boredatebasked Li. "W
aseo ri cttdod seel al?" up..I

I alothenmo ri ct h

nnl . lkuiouuttieBelar b'saslockad t nit seu arm,-erptrd esked Li,o uyonndehdgnesene pgoc
exi--.alitseemehlto da fealTla. Itlwalk cwnhna hpl pdisegnag wd eaosca ed frwmsheh
pbra,lotakgorghto sh't filate m to anyudig siw ol hoetssete td,.Yhencaat dps inb ykgu esoh't
unr alnner in insaemeh,f nlrhh't arnifical la. He wtn hia t a pbra,r seeon't. . . ." up..I

on't. Iae hewgrou wdiggho wgmyet"dsda eS offtieto he ra osc ae Wowninho Melb e reThaer oeu
n y ees iud idsmyety. Iadllfsayntit ltoorao'"?" t tia nWhenmYou ivldese
n,Tnret nceslaktlketoei

sh't Hito s at.altnhe hasaslooytareehlto musnca tth,hillpthe p mtkltesi c Gept ro" toittpihe t s on
his pd."

up..HowslsmYou ivldeja,retooto seu sa sehfe to l'ud,tasy,"

meMrs. Tr, i tid
ould tr

loaat hoe. "Yhendh l cstmrem s onna ae esene pbra?" up..
t l ahad nn owb gramtr Hioiwaruy it.aWen--seu lodwnead ndhe." up..I .on't af?aWhenw
ahthit"slooyte heHito.almrnmYou ivlde"ppearpoet t WhenHito s s vhemdefia e cidsner iruth. Wis
snr alnntne p goits c

Gept ro" totinrnhlfs wnywekrtesepnlotakfTirsedale?t up..Thes spthe p
didat dwrw he.s warf Agjoy,tasy," sked Li,hsimpuyere"Indh l con't mHed aruy fTirsedales." up..T
ksamerearuy prtsy ssex,tae to meds

"Mrs. Tr.re--t on Li
didat dqurte" Hir.thsibhts finethaiamaose mwbly,sh it lat d tr

loaat hoe seen adidat dwf?a d nt repdata d ng ssrk en"FTirsedales areeg rnhchler
n,Tl

bato be,"vhss" hews"Brengowitslooyteer musncsliae tto looWhenrf,a

"Mrs. Tr, . ltnotaalmloleeg rnhchler
n. ly ssud t- i yow nesngsfeh sh fs I ivldese ngad aht nott hes onmose r alnto da tMr b r alnth
sewi d

Gedth, lten" up.
"Mrs. Tr, cstmrem l oofatal inanityaoesmoseagpbra, ltetettor, . Ittuched by thes soLisaasn ashs
"
" hehad
s ofd
nokaad aaic im s iedrHio wrossnesresu--se;eaf, alessivda Hirdga slarvld - sedalkI cwhi d ofdbthte nesascrusyt fndey ete d .I
supassit- idforgo
nWhern higinil aw slooy,nw ahead ntlt l,boesssg ssrk" winnadhtachpoidgn .p.p..Yex,
itocaasiebemapaway Bueal
supassit- idknofttoenfee wa."
up..
t I ahad nkoew nlyd
noknestoenth a,enateav n, h
nln . hea
chi nesasgirtasked Linseemehlto ycceps in insta pm m hs se nrs rai--vnestup ri urya H tincl
leoit if Hioisltne uy lyr bov r,Tsagmtne aivlde aidae nnniaHek dt Wsa
nplHise ilomoseaheream.ould tr
loaat hoe;nf Agiu enableoia me me etempuaorf aer ae fk defeddge fromcurld nesch
fiheek,stgld smelf ethahnlf hiy soby ofcleaggnBsd tiefinata im,ad elmftsci ati--vnestglouncder
waneckt Andetogn.oo lipe ro tnhs se imas inb g, annymrzinoknis voli wmurlld orpp s ofh't .
lnotastoe mHed cdovisyiwarhghangsieyelas Ig s ofd noktowsetoa mem asw l, nsears
eaixaimde pd ptttie iedsa se'Ti Ndidev n,iamaose mwdida H onn nestgloaseresota
tUntuchable--ps inb y! Buearesota--no.adWshghtfeconsciowirieor oae esciowirieh ttoo?a d nspi
urutiexag granyed.,lnte hemmperitiexahi
nnhiae Ita .on wh nesint'soretngowitit wtes ons mapnsda famil a aidssacr".adly"Nd,"v

"Mrs. Tr begad ngahe,aabruptthws"I ahad nforgo nwt hie buasolooya lnte henotahn mo.alsivld
adidev n,heenoab gwnogforghte mtn hicon tnty mo ri ctue shr b tion a. lparttiemitrwwi,slooyat
up..YhencaasiebeWehn higfias nrraf,tasy," sked Li,hsmil no nt st, napd nesch fneck,theloeau,l
oofilm nesescapddsa im,ad elmmode oknoknestoencorn TetieagleeyeaH tcoHe ssee l ooflud
glene intoaarkeeeyelaohes:nwdsinted Iscat eflusd tnsch fheekeivda ratch ngsiefik denestc ltetnt-
vnnessoloer. up..Yhenypps vr tiemtrbea l
oer.t
up..Jusyrthe nalstto
d o tMs tor , k, at dt kd ao
dteuck foas Hip,tibed ay mad tut tia nWhenwom
s"
up..I ?" th ealfeekflid gled. laeilfaconfrsatoi- i yoow la. Hef wexahnLf disguihed his e
heealfsnlgrgoan wwhallxaoae mg tablo. uWsa
nhlpebema,al
supassi,ae heinty l
waltolsng plHiselo. .".up..

"Mrs. Tr,cneglth llthwsAs fTind,thoarwan anoirmaadienanea r nesasbiLi,here Hirdgapge fro,
woosaasn acTlf warmhangsionc i c nthe wsd by Li'poothesgrews oa thes ondeep li ctduusk ee.ee. Lscat eleooahyell'tain keshs "a Afged tihst" hevanihe seapge fromsky"widsinteledngtlaaark I slm a thi clye T hfsunkivdd et bb ighes on ery bpa r ness onf sest,e non inoh oetg dstce a l
nesne"gou .
up.Y s, Ye Itabsuddhyanelf-e esciowi,bodo-hinueds

"Mrs. Tr thea me e. Trasnvi dgn . Alraitme hetibiefik denesthes sclethestngowitWhenmad m spus s ad ss offtiemtrEuropan--ly Im a sy,"ltdisguihe;dbec he a- idknowthtes onpees le moreea fk decostuaddls feekcuriowil o uh of;nedeyetslacaal cr y"t ahthitsea
nor, natiefafitam e T hfsleeelsetiengiosilkaunrd -jry ee areeratch s tihe wsMysonis shoslfseekb pro,tmiio, wnd asrmhangsisarwGeaitmieitsyasualowi oihowiAccordsnokm rul itoisos snhaldeheenolo, o?" t tf nth,ovd umysieet. Bueal
Hito feddge oesmovstht. le e v'
" hevhemlt a lkoes. a
nl
Hito winnltfen"
up."lacaahh Li gobato beil a,tasy," sked Liws"Ifaitme hal ciamyiom usry loosolo. . ."
up..I
woHe at dr
y"some e hisbody,boless" he, te r
nokhgle Hioig
aeose
mwto d by Linwidsie r
nokitoahey wgahe,lg intoauskstion itseemehltco asflooaa Ged ad sfrombery blagovi Fagtiv y itoitseda pe
a coHp lkoesieeb gwlihe s twn led;aitme heimais inb geeoitsey nshthffeoo-thit"s orreeofeo-thit" tg atiengsimoreedidta tlimg hwsOvd hHiothit"slagTrek, wb grinsnokme co asvut,TnretfTind ylt,eaf, asooaresotakme be g flrcrcdathes onlagovi Owexa oofro, wesith setti copuanetosoinpt ro" totineledfnooknestoentunset gl I. "Itne hesupassi enotale be goo" f AgmealodivldemHed feddgee es sri--sgSoaat e at Ye Ittou . Bueal
ivldaeasusoiocntn tnty tit It wexaunplHissnokme thfpepehe pe" up..I
sois snhales ?" tt,tabegad sked Li,ht hny osita ponngdedspo, stlel nneemedalodi meridnneivab gwnoow ev isbdynsois snoule e v" I lr le m to tealThoe sahppy. As roele heimag exebabxaintgrhgd gresdetieagldgn .

"Mrs. Tr oj souldneemkcuriowi le know wsa
nhll.altolsng sey wraafd reaf sda
sin," usp. .I
dh I cl alf wexa h
nnl . heanchile. ladh I cstmrem s at his tklf. le dllfaynI . he his objk di--ab gw heanchile."re--t on Li tshiehenheimag
nestgloaseanchile. T hfdaney henoldl me, oe. Hhowpdtfkk di--tneemedalodivldecho asimlg intothe inne puf,lymaduran
anoitcell awnybaosita ioaefeweakne a.dHssse i nod Gedth, finexp rig siws at c0He sielpia
"Mrs. Tr la" ted acl, a InsWceotenhmwilmethcag wf smseivda te retiso blu,retot adowT. Amo, soid amus onf smt fn'd'Alc r re "rs e nnshmovre T hfstna ma iceofeelsbes edmrkbi sdumbresdetip.

"Mrs. Tr bored his exasp raeopia m,es ?" t,tiseanmad glonlmfact, a "h aeem s'sesplechese" heahad ne i d tip wgloeiltogne, a mermrd eor Ig s ofromhisenfnd. up..It'dv mnie cidsd o TY id. ve wrgeagacaphiudi arfstmaadhg,p.euthafd rea hal am oulldertrd eoi,thon wsid seu stmaadhies Hio. uWaer me,eor I So emHed-tsiebepehe p,tasy,"

"Mrs. Tr.re--"Waer g atchile,tasy," sked Li,hdidregardiwarthesbaltoml colgn .p."Anchileacaahh ve wr his b i diofttieito Ilnnto its hia"re--"Weagacana- idknwttieit?bolessaf?" .ady"l ivldemtrwwi,fee wasn"ehen"nsw rpoad es asswrpesss. up.

"Mrs. Tr,cnce d nb ck no h m,e ee hesder wa aer cdnfusvni. NeiltogncHe sse.hd oictulodiern hig finn ilehsoeaf, ahe,tmio,ena heso asimlg intothe etotheniudresdetiea instr nger widst it perpSo wsShotiddov mut widertrd enaiv n ss indiern higngedla" ted acl, a InsHemad noes pro. up..Dh I cbe algrg,boless" he. .I woHe at ddrn s tiela" t no nt yiom ufee was. I-deebeWher,fee wasTareed esmoseas mysteid noktnat had nca aei my way lacoHe at dielpila" t no nt mtn hi--"ad iunnxadiddov mynI mad s" up..Ihes ond he,idsd ornm ilehsoe?boless Hirdgd by Li'pordep,vHer e nr looafl reafpauaup. up."Oht noloAg wefd rw LiwsNonchileacis snhaldemad thatsoiddov my. uDha- idknowttoengeagesidiffk, pc tnekr tislbcy; betus?ttm olmlind: Tia nlnhaldeheenoltI Gepstsy emy n ilehsoeeiinn pontsear ssh'tain kinty l ahdad ne Idehad lukin in,iamaose mwbyeitswhti n heanoirthenoisaambyialyd noktealThoaw we o-thit"snag . DoitWhenhard slin k. a nI
"Mrs. Tr. "Dha- i,-erptrd esked Li?"
up."Ndidxectrin""ehen" mit pe. .S ofd nok awis sat d. ve Hito ,itWhenmaywbe vud a"re--"Weile-
idscderwaahe Hek sengio his mHed,bolessobs mvpo. d by Lis gavo annybrupt la" tn up..I
dh I conn i 'sais
my p wgloso roialyd
noktealT awis s, Itke,"vhss" heninoafs mysteiden . .Forgivsimeamysipankne a,-
meMrs. Tr,tbutnhe"m tossildv mdifficultelomfdsdas f Agmealodkdepe ctl It Wsa
had nl
ivld talsng pus upstce
innlftealsivld ahad d talsng pus upstce in-hempus"
up..I
qurte"bato beil a,tasy,"

"Mrs. Tr. "Dh I cWher,fpienyd c o
doIl
nokTom?"
up."Ndbodyninty I
careeg r.alsivld ad,fpienys. Oht yex, d tycz o
ea inty  ."
up...Y id. ve ad,fpienys?"
up."Ndidl,"vhss" hentce
dbicisivi e"A oaitHito da h Itou chums." up..I
'Itqurte'as inb g,tae to meds

"Mrs. Trulodiern hi.
up..
,enotaev n,Jorqhnsoa. Oe scrazy,Jorqhnsoa. H tcadseda K lod Tom,emio. Y idsee w ahthiy
'satheth '
up..Y s, Yreo. Ornratch l
ivld tgon loTia
npoorae sahyltou t no,f nlrasoamHed dep ldsoon tntysNow supassitlatk, wt cnth,d oIK
nod Tom n'taapht hnybcy; bethern hvex,ta

"Mrs. Tr'rVher e propssi ,edidta texa entaanvlhthes onnhhe fealTinvestpoihnad pe ro tinie a
coloerlrrosavaguersedetief smtadlyShlwaitpoithes onstilfnt o,ehgleelb Is nhes onms ltwgds d
nthssee bu d nhnlrseaf, alessivdda reedysforgo
t n, h
nnhiaivdd aid.lyShll Hirdgatehgleelb fes ondeepom to mwof: up..Let'se HirsWhensay
it."alcllyShllhneov" angsi e at bi wsT e"lombtrilagove,spar ledefTindlyd tce ghesr
frcrn---idsint"s aTr.re--"Oht yex, laelifa nti- id.Hirsit,boshss" heninmhangsists rhwitspac
ginoafvoie cidsunycceltolsh aeen ss thon wc nlgiousuberie eitshottoaw we. .I
hopehknotetlfanhad nrege fealTyhenca asvutttiit seu fpienylrosamtna myang selaknto da,iK
nokTom. H't mwnybd hetiagoeitme h! Andetotgtssoan thffedayng not eto da h't mwnybmoree
esenee frorenmYou be? Oesthes sbf wdiward ynas rnihe s tcelles pro."
up..Batpatienan"ehenmYto med. "Don't af?amerf Aghit"imas inb g." up..Howsdod seeor Idon't, h
n inps inb g?bolessweisp rpoinside
aedspralgu scorn. "YhenwoHe at ddare-gue a.dBueal tto
d oidnat
had ybd h fealTptss d dsomoreemias inb geoo da feahes ond h tbofk,. "
up.T e"paexvnianestehlthesp retoaw out anseab ring hdssete stlp."W asam lItto tto d
o?"ehenmYto med, yf,
atce
dbspair.
u"Rstmrem s at had ybtunsethm tossildabhd le a.dDoi- i yon lit nti- id.Hre?t up.Aehid gllt a lkla"
t floaouiuouttinmhangsists rhHihe wsM

meMrs. Trm Hirdgd by Liosld suay sriveww y"apge hffesid wsShoitdidat dc nlgu hffesassityia a
im'ssete dtt..,Pees lel oihe Hird td'Acl r rac i c tulttiengsIcag . Hisfultivaauiovoie caf?" ahie
plyrful :
up..HvldeweWhenh heyasatisfactooye e. Trasnv? Maynl b tto s ofd
noktieit"bp.ly"
s'Acl r r,eyhenera
curiowia"re--"Weth, nin oeu n si ioa, tlaconfroslo. . ,Yhenare ur wexarefugin, nstmrrem."
up..Y idwaltetoeon't wsa
aeBa,o
"dalkl cwwaruy,tasy,"

"Mrs. Tr,e nt" miwarsl't g hfeassidi--tno asrmhaconfpontsa'Alc r r thSo lmothes. Ita m a oaristl cuishable. "Oht weth,nth n,Tn" dalkstlmaaruy pbra,rghesr l"uiBstanoirllusnvis-idsint"s age,eoditag exee,Toinpehe p'slna astnwdisin wasTnestelTsors." up..

d
noktieimporta e ,"vhss" henc orthctol l

"Mrs. Trumovra g w Linngd
it"ste,puio me natgid wslnh
ou eeknCag iswo"Malaylm widretk, w nlg nok pro"laltomns,b ekalthe nesthon wfe ic--tMr meMrs.
Tr'ibow" atHioiwsvhss" trin hdsocoahrtp.lyWshnytektd ords wrliTssmbledrf Aghit"ev n loom
alnJorhgsnaedsoapletiapape n'th, wlotparnicloras ac of hbimte h,oanogrselak Gert ro"
totinemwithe nnousy detaiTerprtd esked Liabeggpooe t btxexe raapge joiri cohil comaaoy s at
hadn Gee T h nyo oedsoapletiapafpgr pfae frae mosthtsid d tysgot upbapge fromtablof nlrh ail
ampabedsleedretk, wbr?" th d enotaloaywoys LisapTss l tboj;
bettinememremsetiengsipanyktrowses onne wsT e"Ilpralguedsdettiensi gtitua ioeamad wrliTd
gmpesatoiex nlg udeo iise "rduowi;nndeapartfpgr pfae eappee i d ?" tthethon witne hitdistl
crtiehe Irosatiocomeunificat emhansioforstr

"Mrs. Trivda abnlorneoa mi higlodiiedsa sektieinjury. Hlloi souldsoamHed etsoeeaf,rag wd w
Li goinnanduth,ndidi urpoinad. T ae imas inbilityaoes"rs ra i co imn higininwybmaineragvlfcoit if
hise soul,d'D'Alc r r t heexest puzzl" .dDhatchpoiooafos af apge intolfeaoesmen
ptdhaphmwsamHed ev n,wsaJorhgsnoa"imn hi,e He tokeyetsa te s--ab gw, hesestathes onc
orsektieev ntsewnd ivda ould tsto Ilniiedsa sektien hi-pees rvatnvi eWcell abeiGepablof to
ypsecsiati emhs exactavalu setiengsigitua ioae h. Itouoleati thSo em n, honare
had ncnme pufri thes ondarkeiniwnybgivsvnd et ti circumsat a e s eWcell abeiGephumo owthiae
hewrgsoe-humo medsfootadH of hbituah,nh aee s He ae hewrtruo expg exi--.Amr b ear
sEurophan tnt-vnesa SaaolIndteoe i d ahthurriwrsurocra icenaduraiten wisnthcl leotoiocredur
had yboinest e se aer s ofd
noktihoetsswwi,nobilityaanoitroits judgsthststoalh altogtimdep ld ptttie elassnfee wa.tHsibtto
bedsd by Linng be alboinest e sengd ita nead nn owb graf if Hioiticolclassify h m,eexsepnlotd
aseno eteala H f pro"hoo sew, hesest looc arhcs T.dHsse i yasarsttioestpemlmg ngsioutw Linpe
ro al"ud nlrhail beresnokeagsTseae e sfH f pro"eatoa mea
soungsedistl ctnvianesbeiGepn
d
noktiwertye. Heit Ita
hpecimsn me be judgetootexabysetsswwi,theth eWcest it naduralngiftkteinsthe a'Alc r r tou wa
mn higlrae mwnywbdv te l, ndv nturardetia iiooyeo " pgobablylst oithreyy"sec he titvbbowilyt ay
mYou ivldeheestn oisimpuo. Hlloi at ,thowead ,e imaingt sSo ete?" tthieammalrietoet

"Mrs. Tr. I-torceegs
avoii eeadishessnokd by Linhce

"Mrs. Tr ho, h tt ?" tt,ne hitqure", hellth Itao'?" t t yppseciati emhs exactas ade-idst it attitud Ifnhi
nhade-herf le,

"Mrs. Tr heref le, to;oanogre.riae Itnownededtoldisheses onc loerwftiengiondv ntura lyr bov
r,Tsagiern higseemehlto yvoi o Ilnir readishessviffe s ond by Line sthtnlold aim fata tD'Alc r r t
hefinato?" t t tbonaware-teaT sSo etwogseemehlto hard slin keappeech ai noafwaye inty .
Itoutoobvbowi ev nimeseneen hvext Wshnhad nhss" fes oe ih altogthiae hewrr he, sucha
 gmpeuiome bs mvpengsm.dAgd ita yielhe hmhangsi gmpeatnvi eT e"orceooioon'p'slltfeadepl ldi
tuee s onphas s tiet-vnbscud tactnviaau eor zes widertrd elatntud ane tboa l oer.dHsse i s
betenee fh altogtredatebli , comeuni c pbelyd or wairtnwidnsitriae Itlotd aim wryaoesjoiri
coeappeech , dth, d aim pSo snwidsintir w he, idsseairaa Ge, s ofd
nokhspicialnlrire c arhcs Tisticlwidsntrttrd warmhangsmn hvgThotex, eaf, ashys ivda heenomad
g eappeech . p.lyWsts iacoHe at dhard slin k. Itwry "

"Mrs. Tr sois snhaldepl
oif iednadurancurios"ud nrrolodieirelatsed confr, pc t.aer ngsd Mt-venes Fat ebyialnthcredu gwsta
pm m hs mhangsinaduraetiengsd e e. Trasnv
"Molkiwaruy ag exeelp, Topbra, rpehe p'slna as. HeitCoHe I co to teiedsarnvtol I Shlmtme
aioldeinvenle , n He t ?" tt,ns ofd nokmoreeal heub g:anmsimpyuhaldeosou wa mem almlind .
Itoutof Aga meme on't. Shss?" th ealhaldeon'ted at ho, wos snouldivldeheenohff ld .dCoHe at
drtoee Ides beta reedysteala H yccpe" angsicnme pxnivanesmtna mya bu d nrela
ioamhngae mwnitcome pufri, dhaqu s n--ably; knred o" toitte i heenos ofd
noe preoLis retufppe from his bogrinsnoktiengings? Brethil. Itoutf nlnoy" nhce

"Mrs. Tr. Afd rea
haildmthe aivldehad
IrUovShoi twos snlolkiexactriesanhnHek dtnwidsev nithcredu i, diieitosot plHise h , dnnshmok
aihlloaia nlg tnsch flips. dAgd Hek wisash it lacaptble-idsmak
Gert e - sedalkiwaruy alyd
nokbyia
p wglonee bdpi a ioaef Agte s--oisimpuoanmp item . Opbra! Dg exeelp.Y s--waruy S akssoleare
nrlahil musncaIngltss s! Fam ffk, w w imloorrf Aghit"deep st perpSo wsWom n, hrery"tiensinam
weo
" Hek e inty T hyweo
" his ton whfule T hywreog lb intooccassvitanorgsmdsdas arave intooccassvittibted wasTtk, wb
pro"thoccurssteala theu wb wc iceofepragice(nreito" ppsnol)butngureralriec argpoe .aer n owb
gwev nimesrinoc Itboaaa shos tD'Aic r r t ?" tstshe e t ?" tss tcelh ehid gresdnwidsev nitcell
eiory eWcest it hnlf-gelrmoscoalnreprea ioaeiseanmaneiooiopnprgeagapaexnviaethea mtthe fffk,
witmrthu sahe Hek dea
hawom
n. Hn Hek detgsm it, d aim s leim
m hndtlotd aim h Lint o, elotd apragices arhcs Teti, d aim foolche" rcnlead nmpuls s, o ution wh'al
he lctaer wigbretten pd m sarnvtone a. up.Hkadi I co to akfTvoertble-
viewetiengsipssidi--tbrethilme esidk, de

"Mrs. Tr'wsta pm
m haruy pbraa wgdsq exeex hea
warw
loolodkdep oif d ofsubjk d. Fams iedrHisoaeoh ag ss rets iong trt ro" totinemeaftp.lyWshnytkek
busmle-idscleresnoknhey d tmtabloTe he ad nhss"prollet ihw Lin

"Mrs. Tr wndsg ssrk" w his quretl
:
up..I yon fealTinakeep
"Mrs. Tr. . .

up. . .

'ltabsolusplyknowhe a- im fish warf Agmyete?" tht, tMr mea'Alc r ra Ifnlatk, wt nti- idreool tm yhenwoHe be appvlfeo." up. . . T ?" tts natiexaare euthannhaplkoessiee was. Lethmtoe egstulateitWhennes has onimaissenmfa?aWhencaahpus s sSo eerrorssWhensayitWhennorsekito seu ete stl Itne heimas inb geeo tto alyd nokbyit seu f r .

up.. Y idwid

wrw he,s

y"alid gl

lood was.bp.ly"adada, imy"alid gl

indo asfpg e from his bottge eesmtr Hirt. le e v" givsnup

lonokngo slnesi, kme plHiseloAlr l w Ittoutotry

lod t get nt yoimete?" tht Wsa

had nelsbeWhenmaywexp ctpfpg e med seitmey couns s my absoluspsresu cttfamoyiom ptvacy Bueal supasiss eaer wnmaf?asHed saWhencaahmak afamyoimn higWhennatiexadh l d c r e T hFMt-vnesFat ,tlanoicn dttnltnotaneagrieasngoo" ty itn hityhenarea"re-""Weagaaaoag tenavnzionam .dDoi- i c lniimabysgtdiiedfhe ,

Mr mea'Alc r r?"

up. .

,el

ivldat dt kfiheek,"aconfrased s'Alc r r, eequably. . .Alr.p.eesid x, it'sahool mosthtwitfofedairhe .

As roeliedsosimuogad ahthd mthe amidtato it, iamajoke nrlran d nokcoeu wb wfurtrch d frwmsmyete?" tht.s

"Mrs. Tr,claefilaconfrasooi- i yoow le dh l cfeekjoculorthes onle stl But tia ncaahheeen't haruyedpthe p oiooeu shtre? Alra h

nnl r flrgr h't Hi a lkpthhe p oiooeugrsor

ncaahknowttiesHed loaial

amtqrute"do-henalto ydg exoa meahiterprrd esked Li. I 'rtoeqohlnraso d

d noknnshmose r su ctablfo nrlrasatisfactooy;nf Agerprrd eihes onmose mpudiidsner ilities.lyWsatstsoaferprrd ? Alsbodyncaahbe a erprrd ;nendef Agsked Linit'oedwinam w out anybvltog. We. . . ItwralT ades rv s dsos ofd noe hpeciap,d thdifica t, dhis expg exive, a "woHe m tn
"Mrs. Tr. Here tr
loaat hoe i-henalye T hyilm ws snolsng se rld aim eyes whey frwmseappeeach .p.ly.HtwoHe Hito
d or yppseciationoa,"v

"Mrs. Tr ntidro,a negth lthw
up..I
am afry,"T awis sndbspisait."adly"Dbspisait! Wey,stealTsorsktiengingeihes on his bre td tiet it
novn ils." up..Y idneemkto hard slin kh m,e

"Mrs. Tr. Wom n,ivldeafsl culord c pthiudi arfhard slin Gee Isl alosubjks ds fealTinhesestal
tm;p.eec he atibetd air imag na ioae instimulatedsinty"a, wnotefr.,"titleletti coidwgo.aAie
seisomoreemidestustful tiet mn hi,eeouthwom n, aroob n, suchamr b r ckle a.dT hywpusd tnsnlr tn
tard uyone proctrm---idsgelract nrlason sitnwidintegeage ngsiobscuduiitudtiew athhity"tche"to
exploreed esgeage ngsgncoHrag ."adly"Dod seel alsarnvtol eeo tto
da fealT- i c esidk,emapaicreadurait fnshrke a?" up..I
spr
ad egureral,boreealprated s'Alc r r . Alyd nokelsba theu wivldeheenoaneima rai g si. Y s,
obscludiudeisowom n'sseestd frieny.dT him dresnokl vreit; euthannuy sofloah tielthe s diddo-
dertsengsm.dGureralrieselak Ge,.
ashsy dh I cget exacttrid wgmt ooiruthsintyr"arw he,sanag ise co asag tudeneagngoit."adly

"Mrs. Tr. Wom n,ivldeafsl culord c pthiudi arfhard slin Gee Isl alosubjks ds fealTinhesestal
tm;p.eec he atibetd air imag na ioae instimulatedsinty"a, wnotefr.,"titleletti coidwgo.aAie
seisomoreemidestustful tiet mn hi,eeouthwom n, aroob n, suchamr b r ckle a.dT hywpusd tnsnlr tn
tard uyone proctrm---idsgelract nrlason sitnwidintegeage ngsiobscuduiitudtiew athhity"tche"to
exploreed esgeage ngsgncoHrag ."adly"Dod seel alsarnvtol eeo tto
da fealT- i c esidk,emapaicreadurait fnshrke a?" up..I
spr
ad egureral,boreealprated s'Alc r r . Alyd nokelsba theu wivldeheenoaneima rai g si. Y s,
obscludiudeisowom n'sseestd frieny.dT him dresnokl vreit; euthannuy sofloah tielthe s diddo-
dertsengsm.dGureralrieselak Ge,.
ashsy dh I cget exacttrid wgmt ooiruthsintyr"arw he,sanag ise co asag tudeneagngoit."adly
ofstupid"ud soc loassal?"
up..Itne heirairstl cuihsabletapge geagavisnvis ffaTwk, wlotnfolioso el aldnnshmad upsf Aga mea the fftie owis"
up..I
gue a" angat mHed,bomud gled a'Alc r r to a mn hi "Bretngow,ithWhenon't,a
"Mrs. Tr, eaTihal cgo" ahwoat llnto m wsWor"titienrn ss, eh?tTia 'sa his b i,dv mdnlgurowia l 'Ita m almottal,d
"Mrs. Tr."re--"Weynner in inidimay? Weysdod seeobjk dnto y the ffdrn ss?"
up..Bac he alndidHito s s prosu cttnesbeiGepmad wssserificpanesby thSo eMooTr. I am oouldhnn pnsdist Hito seu fpiensintr,;vhs me etinuedstheael'talg wnoddsmokmew LinngsedmsmafiguraetieMr meMrs. Tr huddl tiupsthes oncoahrt .I
dh l cregardnner in in hea
faAcenlr l
ivllediddodv mut is
myn hign vn o, objk di-- me, al
GepmyeteroatacutabxainSo egorghcto barbariansoafd reaflotcIdmottuowi lalk.dDon't al?amerwey,s
"Mrs. Tr. Puy it Wowniho se nbsuddeweanke a."adly
"Mrs. Tr mad wsslthe oslde
mwnschn fih im,ary,s
nokhglm widrelodiere Hio, hndtlotd aedimtalhe ness onlaltomns s'Alc r re sawgd
ofmasdeieaglecleangglea i c h im fnth,Wowninraspeedhoets hiiovd ut m sois shos. Shssseiz" ahfitteito bu d nnnrslote wn he lc his tere n anoiteckhgle Hiothcl leoinpl, a lttue natgid
nnhiaabegad oom to aeal it. up..Yhenyrederferrry
lo,"vhss" henafd rew tn
Gert e -slde
mwofoch d filfurforo wn orlu.
up..Y's a a ?bolessaccltuatpoind rrngaavnvtfhw up..Y id. ve t e awfulresdeties s prede st I s.,Yhe,tmio, wreed ee prey ffdrn ss."
up..
deties s MooTr,nth
n,bolessud gled, c lmex,ee grinsknokm ee thffepl it.tD'Alc r r fall't"ra eka p raeioaemhange pd.
Cllsis wgahest h ,dhffediapnhlcto shadowmnhes onmwwitherepgogudcpoihnad sith et eslde ms tD'Alc r r te retiandeyes whey.
up..
lsNonbarbarian shallIntoHed d o TBac he aiieitoco as mhangaep ls.eeto be HEnwoHe be capptble-
idskio looWhena mn hi t
up.Ae i uspselapxeabcor behss"po lianglhtsy o bu d nir rei--sgSh it lalea nokb ck ngahe,a d
nnhnrsee i fnthenhohldierelaptwgsd s s Hillcraer wipl itwoloc im tn etn wsd tieaglefeh, hgle Hioe
credub iwcnlguiothe arhcs Tenlrugsg mnkoosof d
noe meho bal,dascaaic,idroopuido d sriehehdierette sttp. D'Alc r r t ile ,n oldi co issete td.,Shotdi
I cmve. ltoe aedim gln s tiejewe iuioclasp,bs ekafTind teensne"gou embroi el if nlrahil sa mm
Tetieslks,nnhiae It out anfiguraelotakTd" e pairtlc. Owexach fnecke"pparpo dazzli cly"w.othe
thes onsmokylmrsoresdeties s Hihe wsD'Alc r r'sathard uwwps achpoiasiee wacidlmawo.aHoTe
he hes onpoi mwofomrv
Geoww
y"quretl
atibet

meMrs. Tr,ttcell e
nrr
Gedthes onle st, ntia meheangng iwoLis: up..I haldesou wa mem a had ybd h
seemehlmoredifficlet nvl. uDh I cWhedreoot feimas inb gee issis?"up.D'Alc r r glhsy Herapidrieacroex int Cag ithk, w

"Mrs. TritseemehIto be asleepea
hainoaf Hiptwgsdnees le
Geow rufflet
"ppearhsy o out ansickebiLia Ndi
noktasedistl ct tiet meeuthm ee bau wp tn sootd apop fftie hHiol up..Y s,"ehemYto med, "itmie m a oafortunata t t t tfhard slin it seu anxrety,a

"Mrs. Tr, euth. . ."up..I
s ipihe -e ,taless" he.
up.He g fiorrcdaa ose
m. "W as"nsw rsoi sWhenget?"ehenaf?",grsoftthw up..T hf"nsw rstas: 'Patience.'"up.D'Alc r r la" ted apl, a ln--.Y idmey we icla" t,tae to meds

meMrs. Tr theaethlatrie a cuiishn--.Tia 'sawry"Indid,"ehenweisp rpo.p..P tience! Di at diessee I ooeeorrkiitiet?b--.Indh I con't. Heit Ikuioww y,tasy,"

"Mrs. Tr. Sh'al he lc mmovablysatehglIlm widreclaspuiotheierelaptnwdsint tnie a bursyt fnidtet o,e"Mr
mea'Alc r r., h
n ingo
lootha" ppsn?b--.Ah,eyhenare
nr
loit seun higlre qus
n--aat
stl THATaelife" ppsn thon wcnnofh bh avoi ee;nwidsntrhapmhhWhenon't eest, h
n
n i.b--.
t l am vtide nr
loomyn higwua
nhll.ith,Wo.b-- Ah,e eaTiltoutof Agmgeeoiton't," dbcalded a'Alc r rt .I
caal cto
doiwua
nhll.ith,Wo,"bwiitldon't, h
neilfa" ppsn to
a m.b--.To h m,eWhensay! To h m!"sh itsciebn--.Hl.ith,ete kfttie hHiry,tasy," a'Alc r r.,distl
crti,p.eeldi ctnpl, a Ltuad sfromih imctaer wigtthe gaspinteeie owie nudthiid--in k. ile w
up..Croyez-towi?"eca asat
sttapge
"Mrs. Tr theansaceltesoe cou lylalculi angat a'Alc r r i He annhuay r run,Wownic ofspfin .p.p.Wnreitoas inb gee nnhiaie IttealTth a tiewooai,ehenaf?", oen hi Di sssissee nod Gedthng iwoLliouitsid hffn hi? W eitshotaarve intocomoeaest,th a tiecomaaexnvi?aH tcoHe at drusu ctly

"Mrs. Tr tiestupid"ud;wldy,sh dmthe aivldehad hHirylesdnwid,, Ltess opfwom netieaglecla o,equrte"unab gwnogr nozngr any esotnviathec iwoLlioexsephffewoown tD'Alc r r t hesoicked his almlions mapnlsa h t hettor bedseech he antoconfresed to a mn higad ahthd "hevhntralcl his fir.tHowead, o bu d nhumanityanhhiae Ia ouldvulgarao?" t t be off ld .Dshil. Itoutes onslald nessmelfe meainnessas. eend t?" tssplHise a'Alc r thsde i school", oen hienotale exp cthresh nHed fgge pehe ps Brethilidat dknw wsa nso roinext. Afd rew ahthd "hevhntralcing sey wlaaaf rem ee mainerai,thon wshd " hemeteeie nudthiuda eka wexa nokto roie la se c nlgu intocoe. Trasvni "

"Mrs. Tr ress retuptdfk drid vtid. .I with,ag ten kinty I onn soeliedasleep,"ehent ?" ttsto, oen hi, mehtoae Geow reteagootidp-toe. up.Hkadi I cknowttoat

"Mrs. Tr heresimpuuntry lownogr rov rem ee iud comenlr tieaglefheultias. Hisoworrsee i givsndh reaf erriblof soick. Afd remenag lownogud glion indef lsiven"croyez-towi"stion itca asvuittis chips cou nendefTind asn atheael sttefforttimeay loosfr nger,nnhiai He iern higse rlpihid his vplechle a.dSh it laonn Ge, stiff nth,ovd utaer esotnvi: "D'Alc r r a sese ngait! H't mHed moreehwshvshsheenoab gwnogse?"eShotdi I caf?, d n higlrae qus n--ain,ieagnarssha aebut taer wir ckle almpr thdasnv" Outttieng nnhickeca asasenoati--vnespeasi. A gl I

noktarmr aTss Ichiro" toa ha o flimibia Ifna'Alc r r a ht pe mut bxahi nnmokyalthe ring hglefe h dmthe aivldes beten, dnlips aofatalistlons He aco as Iragos Breta'Alc r r tis snoule e v" drn sr tiedo loosHed I notnwid, eesid x, eie nthenanoa justiint tnasedrawiathean thffedir rei--sgHiaivddeerirdgsubdu", exclamati--s,"e i nodnc dgn vnifleo-thit"dbcksetiengsEmhi, oanogrev n, som ssorsttioanovaimuts hil sa pw up..T hsetareuspralgw s pros,"vhss" hew up..Y s, YeHir,"v

"Mrs. Tr mYto med, unHissthw up.Vaguennhaplingli eeaoutsid hil Cage,ebarefoole ,na m almoisalt o,eweisp r looMalayoworrsegelramthw up...It neensanred o" toa d otte i co as Ionosid, "vobs mvpomea'Alc r r,,leldi ctnn nthenanv" Hir,t.I .ond rew ahti cl alr. I-it or pssidi--lo. . ." up..Itdmey l aldnyyd no,"vind rups" a

"Mrs. Tr.re--"Jaffir ie hHrp,tasy," afvoie cthes ondarksdeties s afd reende esene sa pw T hnytedrBa.o " som smoreeworssie,thon wd'Aalc r r'st attenanv" Hireca" tssthe tor k"surat."adly"AnmBssag atiesom ssorsthaiondo a,"vhss" hews"T hyweith,eeacTlf waiterprtd
esked Li. I .ond rew ahht ?" tts orew ahtdrn ssoin incelfe eith,ind rrups."dHss"pr althe uy,e tr loon't ht

"Mrs. Tr
wsosivdda gled hffeassidi--ttheses oncoahr;nwidsbxaintiledgn soanograttitud x into etwogmthe aivldehad ns
d on es onyacha sy,f waitene seawlotpe fk desafety. .Yhe,toincderwan areed es nottosowide b
tou .dDon't Whenfeekyasorsttioexhiude m,a

"Mrs. Tr?"
up..I
ivldheenolasplykexhoaalcng p tience,boshss" henienes ons magreasy len . .Incaah. iltnlr I imag
nesl shalInhalesoh. illtide t e -s ri c." up..It
caal cb wv muarf ylt,"vhss" hews"Time .aer withasehad slin
Gei tid
g ead ss
lono. As ryes in inmaywbe I ooeoulonomfat s" up..lsoin in ekafec wac- id. ve as in
inparniclorose m?"
up..I
ivldee i d ahftwe wacfor wnc esidk,ab gwnumrem ofomre mse ntreedy.yAtfias ndtme heexhiul
c. Now I am wexamoderasplyf nlixiowia I
ivldempuoy" nmyeti aeis
go
loovd u o
y aTstnlften"
up."Canohleanatiexadh d ah?"
up..Y s.slacaal cr
y"I
ivldheenobored le extl ctnvit I am vtide nlive, saWhenne;wbly,I ivldedon t.aer ngaltlr I
feekexestrie idl e T hgttsso wexaon ete looltwoHe Hito to ro. I
walt to finograifew worrses at coHe scoe. yatoi- i y grstntud afor wo d ord frienylin ss indes onp st,
wgmt ooiime .hen yoi ntimessee soamHed idsd o inddolorn. la. He arw he,fealT- i toke
asvnemtrwwi, glmif nlrhialTso,th aexa ealToft nnI . He thcl leoiioonn bhd glonelmwtn hia Bueal
am afry,"TI
am weamy wac- i,d

"Mrs. Tr."re--"ly ssud t- i - id. ve nead ndon eteal--inds onp st. As rasetolml onpees le moe mwl
baac- idnotale go snad. Staxabys asalHisel Wetareunotngno
loothaag ten kinty wetareuslepy as in ineagris oer.t up.D'Alc r r br?" th asolooolsclleo lg
intolonokih imcnlrasat,Wowniongait. "Oht yex, d toas inb geeoulone fata,"vhss" hews"I
ivldemaqmprquqs
oom to,s

"Mrs. Tr. Indh I caf?aWhent beprayf nlyd Gee Wa
"woHe be I oogo?" T hfissue .hen itoco as eith,eee plindo’?" t Bueal shoHe Hito to get n warw
lo, justisoofd
noe a
"woHe givsimeaiime ng puo
yn higlo altog,ise co assis myn hignreitowom s I
walt Whent ppgeise
da fealTi
ashsibalhsy whtips agahest ushknoetcfgavismeaa sign.aYhencoHe ,nf Aginsta e ,grseiz"a eka
opportyny ha nnl am tr
loaat Whent put yoimeeftltm widatoi- irrf Ae HiilHito s ia l stsoaflg
ure-tealTldivld tnead nseen yoiom to,snrasolo. . ." up..Jorghansoa!"dd by Li'povoie chere Hirdga
w Linthk, ws s Hihe cildmanlaltomne"ppearpo suay sriw T hn,oafd reaflpausk, kd by Linh ia
Hirdgagahe: "Hk, l!" up.T enes onsong tr i uspsabegad oogo b l

"Mrs. Tru rld warin, d nih imcnrlraa'Alc r r sida Ged hes onstoolswaitpoisotnvile almtcell aw
worr..Pees lel ot ro" totinessubdu" mYto msoanogragita ioaep
itadiwarthesdarkedbcketiengsiEmhi

"Mrs. Tru Hird tanfirm footste,tnw,ld, laltomneiiia nld,kd by Lin"ppearpo autsid e t e -wilthescag
.re--"Wao d oico asvut his vplakoeto da?"vhse" he,e tudly. ..No nWhe.p.T e"ladin"ehehn
dedstheaiaau eor taanvlhthleaaas s'Alc r rwreo Im ws irieapge fromstool.t.l .alt

"Mrs. Tr."re--"Oincderwanbomud gled a'Alc r r to a mn hi wnd asreka p resinte dhoh
nesint"Cag ise nti

"Mrs. Tr slipot ro" tohenweisp rposto, og,i"T issis l ooeeoulone fat s" up.Shotbruhe seaTstnt
meswift!
atcell as onslthe est signee
nnhid tals Hirdgt iwoLis. Owes s afd redbckeboy; bettineCag iwidsinteda cklsekd by Linh ile
,nlaltomneiiia nld. Nobodynelsbeh la visnb gw aruy;wbly.a'Alc r r i He inds on imcl onpees lc ane
tsong trais excitpoibeiGesreovd i c tutsid hil circle-idsHihe w--t on Li ry,s" angsi
altomne"sn

"Mrs. Tr wpps achpoiand td'Alc r ra Hirdgt mesay: up..I
ivldee i ahwsoTHON w seeo" th ealon't. Lethuingotnmhnhgseda cklse.t up.D'Alc r r sawgd oile
HiossHihe tiupsbyid ofry.s" a altomn ssur prout bxahieadepthr tieshadowntaer wniefik
denesawmurldlllowie his ymobilcavisvisgHlaie Lin

"Mrs. Tr r
y".I
woHe eratch s ouldiHirsWher ahws,"vineaethleangae mwd thatssenoianvlhobs mvprt pers ups
isslips ii,tond rsgHiat ?" ttsth nhhiae I
ivpr-wr?'"tt,nt atthitiguita ioaeh i grownihoo mHed forach s o rv s Buealind . ltoutod apoleatiea
ipihe -e npe ro . I d flaalchoiho" tohisenfdsthd
nhhiae i heco asnelf-e esciowi, oanogrt.e,riaromstoppuiiothei ofspeculoitnv eT at fpienystiewood
ress retudidd eetnev nith end t ?" tta.dHssste,puiob ckwird tfurtle tinmhangsCag iwidscllel
ewpresss sawg

"Mrs. Tr
fall'tgsked Lininmhnsgia cklilse.
up.p.p.IVre--t on Li
stoo angsi
altomneootd apable. IttsHihe . he his poor.p.Hkadro, stsoaemhange sea-
cheslsdiHivsthwdHs,tmiO, e I ivpr-wr?'" tt. Hisoflannekshir . he p r wgmt ooneckt Hiaivdda ets i
na as f s snolswe o"" nev nith fun. Aro"inoseav mna as ivldeina ngsmtsom d noktion wm tossner in in ffail Hro noesm o id glf to ylsbodys"

up. Shotstoo abcor beh metaer wiglt, eshad f r --. Di sWhenc o ae outtin in in larmiwaroainer wexa ooquarrpl waer me?b --, "bwiitweysod seechoosgee issiime ng tto da fealTmy n i c forachlpssto, seew s nod Gedbly, mpudesy o buyoeu sohe? Wethnl baac- ir mpardoaf Agitmrudi ctueuyoeu dignity." --. Y idmishard sloo a a, "e sa,"

"Mrs. Tr, atcell arelax wacfor wnmoe
mwnhnad cn-hemplaanlvhshad urya "SHe'd la lid gl lood wae" heahad d tappsnolsng asbcor bearo"itmeclfanhad n" ppsn to as gahe Buep.eeto be da, k

nokTom,e Whendid
me ngo mHed honoer.d Jorjhnsoah it pe fk dri rthe riabeiGepalgrg waer Whenfo ne I loodukin wewooae butuw." --. HlldI I cmean to be gud , boprotstpoiked Li,greatestl I

"Mrs. Trudi I cev n, s He aas in initmruxvniesa mpoi mwofomainersoinmhangsiatm p Hr tiea cuishnlnrasHvplno eteala seemehlraw he,foewruseebboy; beth Tenrain inman ho, sida Ged hitene sea-chesli,"e i ry,s" aandeyes ng hgletaer wni im tfkexestlmc ndseu and seemehlnunab gwnogo to teem oif gahe Sntocoetiniuedf to I heoat t mesterneaxsbywrtremendowd efforsktmeclf. up... Howsc nligiouyhenaren"ehennYto med.

up. Hkahere tstatthes ondepthr tiehitigimpoust, ond rsgSnsto"ppearpo to, oeevhngeful wnd asrif te retior bvh tinhmhaspoabcor beh sp.eeeclk, dereeorn . Fr bvh. Suay srie

"Mrs. Tr he lcr prof nlaratskWowniiins oncoahr. Heunstr nger failed hffeblly, shr ess retu htedBrA. cekhgle widresest looooot aasmsseth fseea w-t on Li sohe lcdepxawidsdro, stsandeyes., Shotdi toutodare relaxshs fmusclas f Agieagnaf, e ete k

nokWownialth altogtanorbgreyp
Geow reckle anmpuls ktion wulre lwgmut oobottge oesn handicap didmay, wno geis"a eka
Hilcofwd' Alc r r'sfMt-vnesFat ,tppg exitsto, ogeete st o sitnfl coildwforaw y, ewidsaanishs d n hi, saanishe outtidsHlf o out anwry, td., T hMt-vnesFat asatskong tras bow" , tI Wet taer wiuggs n--vnesstr
nger th end dej rei--sg"Ifnladh l d vplak," v

"Mrs. Tr sa," tos d n hi, staer geaqad w Li c lmnt o.--" YrhallNbursytinmhanea Tr."eShotsy," a tud,
"W ascoHe sivldd tappsnol? Wa" hvldeWhendragppo
da the Hr f A? Weysdo l c sef tto
da Wher ahws?"

up.. l
t ?" ttsWhendid I ce lt to hHir.tl
bato be Whennatiexadh I d e lt toe Wa "issner in inthyo i?tl
bato be fealT seedo I ccare
alyd
nokwaruy wealTiafee, kwaruy wealTlaroidalh fel pd. I ad uexabato be fealT seedo I ccareoh fe seeenys- irn hi. Ip.eeto be - idnhad ncar" iamWher ownior ylsbody'ssiiee was. Ie dh I conn iltlisblvc he ayhenare h Li, hlconn iltlsbhc he ayheeh dh I con't, awidsdh I cwaltecocon't, awidsare nlgrg waer Itten" up. Hkafloerishpioanasm reckle aly, ewids

"Mrs. Tr nodnc dgf Aghid firstyiime n ahhth" Hlt a teesttioaperai, c of hro. up.. le, fealT- ir ahws t.Hre? tolessaf?", d thdifica tly. .lt'oeddifficultet imag nesfealtinalind .cldk, n ss trit loocan, ivldeany

187 / 279
thdifica c . As rwsoetn ethe n Hr coHe ssenys- i ahws oaeepaper?IyWao d oi ntimessee i ? CoHe elshard slin ki ? Iseito buEnglche?IyCoda,iK nokTom,edh l cl heoat da thes issnwfuplnad." up.Shotgot upbsuay sri,enotad eiwdigna ioa,teuthasrif wgmt ooenysti, ogeenyya c . T hjewe iiuiclasps,b ekagou embroi el i, gln seine usnvltthtmonosgamt oofou setisch fdrapgl intion itemtit pe wnmtna mbowi rusmle up..I calrtrlnrai i,boshsscsiebn .I calrtrlnraeiGep he lcala Hito s iia NoiwooaitcoHe sslin ki a Noiwooaithainhad nheenol he ld wgmHito s iia Wia ncaahWhennen? Hvt" IacoHe shard slin a Wia e seitoWhenonn me captble-

up..Yhena " his exeaordi ary,tae to medssked Li, thSde i rega rets eiedsahi-ps i exi--tbcor be ealToutbursy up..Vhis teth,naniyohenare exeaordi ary, mio. Tia 'se unrd slsoe--edrBa.oaare eooer ward uyoatcuore ewidse I loodonfthee th altoftwsa had nmaywse rlup. But toietn ethe ncoHe sivldes leitWhenons trit lo?"re--"Weo?"treparatebesked Li. "Wey,stealTWhewacfell'tgtealTblward ets vnemtrbpih thes ondark,rbpilg nok a
d otoilcfofn owb gw lonosid s vnelrae quintinthe riaCwru ida Spraita.dT hndarkost,nthe Idivld thad non'te. Assaccuro mihe ."adly

"Mrs. Tr bitm d nlip,swaitpoinpl, a l,nth ncaf?" quretl :

up..Wia ndifficultyehwshvshgoytinmhan't?"adly"Difficulty!"dcsiebesked Li. "Hkwisntmmeno lypnlHise .aerit oen hi, s onyhewacfoolt.Yhenon't,a.hen yoi s le a meme dalkito, me n ahtev n lood oi nfgmt ooyacha,ehenca astea wiloile np ilole bu inpsy ee tArlan wthd " snq noawidsdh ait."adly"D notit?btrepdatebe

"Mrs. Tr blankuy. "Done w ah?"

up.Shiasn tn etufge d by Li'pounresistl cepale fromsteesttioaaper.lyWsHe anhiae Itsmo d nokitmd by Liosldlcr pro and sloo aceo aloa Hleeb f.,Shotra querklytuad sfromfirsytliin s,nth nc Hleey if sleediebn Agmt ooenysniadrew wiqurck bre td and he lcup aloa sked Li. T aim facese" hehad heenos scleo lg altoftbcor bearoly

"Mrs. Tr e i aewrpess Gei ecoedatiea pe fk dri ahwlysenoaei--sgSh p he Icanad.--.Dod seehard slin k.has in inawhse meais?"ehenmYto med.

"Mrs. Tr nthgle wid fnth,bxach fgid wp..Y s,"eshss" henineael'talgw"T hecomaacltslrhre is" up.Cthe r a hebegubu inhd glotcell enlytpg limi ar i:

up.Yhenclarppp aut thes onmddl "tiengsinihe widsi heot e"ladianads eaer Whe.aYhen nfgmm noeps per rd Tr. But Ita haimanman le he lcupos myin hignsn nfgmthec argu tiowtowships orluktowsetth hlnf wnmlie-i-sth nnwidban fedrBa.o " moreed aera hhar ets pi a icalncut-teroatsew tn Germ
ntcleo riasnsno mwnybtig Tr waruy se nap. D he,toaw b atcell aw worsisds d Aghit"ledy.yTo, nav hil sa ps tutsid lragomthlwidatoil heomiAhe . Itoutod tbont ?" ttsidstaer wer inoseapi aeskotsetwospilpg nokdidta c wp.Put yoimn higini y al r .dCa l c seeimag neswt anxretay,amyd sleple annehi s? Etn wnihe worn feahes onnihe bofk, tArld vtid
noeworrsfpge Whe.altoHe at driti tid in k.oris mtr Hid
oif waruy s wasTlncoHe at dhard slin t l am a hailamman. yd fisrytduyta hs mhangisa psa l ivi t
put wnienoitioinse imas inbltiguita ioaenlr I iopehknoetclfaagee-tealTldivd d nohoetrin awseeae
sHito nad. Oneemidty -s ri c Islo"v" angsbipih neaggIf thss idban widsdir relylt aemidtnclearpo la
p redsfo, kootd pr ae pr he"tiengoss savag intion ords wchnomut is s oncoanne. We
wimehetcd aas fisrytoagivsiinoseavagawarnds fealTwk, wns d on eae c a siwmhacleagnvut his
joirdg oilefpiens campsstoaemhsss" ids. le dI l ce lt to kith,aeeh ps T
enewssgoytolonokgubuto beagtanogrin aaruy aloeoulowoei d oobottge on'cked
tutttiengsitwogpr he.p.T e"savag inoaemhssban h fled his dd e sein a had ybshote T hylmar
dmthe y nlgrg bly,l dh l ccareof Aghitimcnih fn't,af Agby
tnk
Gert eim pr ho"ldivld mwd them asreasmlesdnws afoiocketi, ambia T hywneedal crtnmvpeorgd
ole" idban sec he ahieydivld ttwo Aghee-dugtutsdivul tiupsoaemhss" idwidsintonynaywferrya
ngsmn hvgThaidstintir wom nimesene ss rlarla h nead sfroy Hito.p.p.l fnncy"l
ivldeacrdaaas awseeae s wnd asrawseeae s l i-hend oogos vneactn c. Now l ivld mwd the sa ps
safesl shallin et haruyedcell alssttisien e Iy lownoggegt ooyacha oif d omfud Wshne a
'podh al shallnasm d oboatesewnd ps ceut issho, wt heoiamityhenan es onyacha'poh
ary,ewidssha l creststid
Ildon't, hetch s anybvr wo
idsd o rotaaer intoetoho theyet,p.p.l iopehntnto eworrsetcfaretw wWhe.aJYou Itweee i don eteee
busnresdeties osearp he"ene ssn yoi s le oif d atinhe the rip.Cthu ida mhaspop seu n eiffiticprnca
assy,f waiinn pom d oowestd taer im fisrytgh ths't hnd d oobaat'ltcrew w hawell.tYheugrs ralg
ttos da h ixaosshthrsh hrrey"mBsselgh fnlraialiTt it nam ix.Jaffir.dHssseemsxa wexa oo
nxioxiwimesemyangggeggtosd o Igrsooaeiseas inblt.nl r pdat, sa ps nlra- n,ivldeheenomad
safesanorgl dh l cmean to givsi seehp dHilcor wonvl. up..Yhena
" qurck thesak
Gert e poi
m,tASY," sked Lininnanduth
voie , orluk

"Mrs. Tr.atce fromsteesttioaaper grippuiotheierlm wid,il he lcring hiedfhe etaer
wxiiowiiieyes.,"Hethasehadesm rtf nlranoamidtato."ady"Hkadi I cknow,tae to meds

"Mrs. Tr.re--"No, h tdi I cknow. But coHe else to had ybodnring myd confidg
si?"opotrstrpoisked Liethes ons mapl'taalg ws"As ryes who elsb coHe elsorust?ttmseemehlto
me n ahthd mYou ivldeunrds lsoeeddctl abeIGeptou .dBrethiilhooyhewa.dHssmey wicb
prould wccordi oootha"issHihe st Hiaivsndon eteal job tutsid hise sm rtly--damhei ofsm rtresd! As
roerBa.oaare taer wer oimeliv if dep ldi ctue mtrworr--eon wsiwnbrhe i n't,a

"Mrs. Tra I
sts
etse is"
up.

"Mrs. Tr no dedsat t meslthe uyw
up..T hy
woHe esooa r a ve exp ctalclng see I oosun hnd d oomoaefelfe tutttiengsisky,tasked Ll"e
etinuedsatea repg exedsfi, , . Nextf moe mwtimseemehlto e v"
goleatut tiet mewids
"Mrs. Tr Hird tt memud glnandiddo-n ctalcpriphiselolololo"T heoLlioWowniaaruy myd eaTr." up..Wia
nwa
d oido?tolessweisp rpo.p.p..Wia
nwa
lido?torepidatebesked Li, nh
aey. "Oht yex--do.t

meMrs. Tr,tdod seese-tealTldam oulh
lou'n't?aJYou nod
Gee"
up.Hkae i yostnt mn higinitntocoetemplaanonetieaglef r kte redsio, oetetaer wniexpg
exi--stieat"racurios"udwsT e"hocketiengswirot"tin i c Wowniaaruy n inegheie,e espquslc ane
Cthe r'ofsm rtresdit lasounerrific s a ndtme i dulfoeit ifsenoibliti iniodt ae oainer f wnggeagpainior
f wnggeagacidavn ophee Wa "was t.Href to l heoat bretnowiwooaiedffhe , theaewoLliotion wh i
yostnimse c esis snci, ditsnnhapl, hndttltnppgeiser theaeose m?
up.

"Mrs. Tr he Icanad.gSh phard sloo ath nnhiae i putod td by Lin"neimas inb gequs n--e Wa
"was nees le
Geoets hiotos d e nraaogob gma hs mhngat e sendcsisidetiefewa.taObvwobwilyp.Cthe r'Itac
iaoeh i brhe i t hecomacltent mut isd taer Dae s,f nlrnhiiae It, hellh Itao"? t t hard slin ks a
ndtme hengsishretitien nokoetalTcos snouldbe expls retu nad.glthe hal ceorrorkteala shiai He,
euthannorsktimc es giga ioa ,tson d nokHito s ss diddofimufuraetiepthe p
ths e v'
justieiiss" angsifeprain.glthe ms vnexamo, witmeno wst e"natindidmayeh i ye oom
totttsnwaynrng, d niomaAe HnsnvigTogsked Limitae hewrbl'tadteuckeisprihre wts eied Hirt.
up.Hkahereouldhungrwaer Cthe r eT e"oell'tge i actalc out anseae s p.Cthe r'Itle ece r t hef
Aghit"sa psa lhes issfatali y Cthe r w hea fk, witcidg twsT e"natinh he atiengsidid s sr t hesom
thk, welsb, it leaech ,dnlr-a r b r mot . As rahhtig mapnsda sked Lieve eu itoutodef I wa mn
higapge wifie wacs a ndtme heeota mn hi, soo ,grsomftthk, winitntounexporedndepthr tie
iednadure, tson d nokfatafl nlranaovl able. Hssmund gled ng a mn hi:re--"No. I am ouldh
luckymais"
up.eendd. Itethanfeeb gwexpg exi--stiengsididrov ry"tiengsiiruthe a "suay srite i co ashome ng
a meahrif driv niththa"issete st eyow revatl cep wglotiwn wh i deci eeahas in in hs mhabo s ss
enystie issf wa.tBrthil. Itout"ene ssn to givsia mn higupetolml onexa i aanonetieaie
owsenoati--s. Hisonaduralnmpuls ktasetolmgrapp t.aer ngs cirmumda c sfnLrahiaTlw ItwralT
ataysia lownoe dh;tbrethieiss' anowttoat seno eofomana myaen wishhnlf teee ba a In Confli
denoms soorrte hensgh his ess lc anea"issHlfl. ubuealind . Itsom d
nokheeh" heahad on'tetbof, .teendd. Itad confli detowsetoa mn hi Hkae i donftheaunrusu ctalcp
wgld,tao if n ahthd cos snouldgo ruy se meet nt l oog tee T hyweo " towset,e nrad o" tohiae i
heenobeprayut bxasom body, bxasom egelrama'oemy.p.Hkahereeredysto l heor pro
forktealesuaba lpraitor.aAisorsktimebalckresdeolelheidisienfnswgds d"suay sritt ?" tt: "Wey!
It'oeoedtwn hia" up.Immmedasplykafrd rw Li hiae i aacleag, merciesdnr rolrlrcm--idp.H
examewidsllmmda.dHsss fes oewforoiif beyond d oofk, s st OhtittWes,nth s exis sr--owsetoa
ssete st!
up..T atae hewnthe !"ehenmYd gled, tr loospraihe wtt

meMrs. Tr Hkae i heenol he
beagtwethe ya thrreseboy; betgeagamen." Wiet idnunfj, f waimaeory T ataseablof toerepgoducpdthem exactri,, hetch soft o ne rh,i wecouncil Agite privasp; forach koew noefHir.tWiet im fedrBa.ereouwneedoomittrit lootion wmtthe afa hainno ngsi widreties s nenny. Ifhnho7diets vnet e wayl aemBssag awis sndiBa.cekhiamt Haivddwa soiheigiettiegeito coathiiltro egoa y,gitua ioaenlr t-vnbs mv lt eye. Heit sedstl ctexaon eties osea- n,fpge thSmthrust hrery"iiformati--lmc n be obts retubxahiea nad Tr tiegeaagent mpessss. skby Lind,"p.putoshad ah,quis n--s ng a m,nbulTthes issinsta e , oincderwanp.Jaffir coHe sivldvenxav mu, a ltg seyt Oe Cthe r, thSmth itcalfeoiihiea"yhwewaco- ","vhss" he n ahthd he Icas w.oe menol heitwesndthey"a, wplHise .aer ngsmn hvT; ngsns" deditccll await nolmfor wndefinoe ques
n----.Til sa ps tut fedBaareunow safes eno" t, O, Rajah Laut!"eTedrBa.ereouwelaanoneth end ton .p.p.skby Lin he Icalet meelankuy. W enes onGeagestcidsW.oe Md ressre lct ahthitrBa.ereyet n pesce ng bde he forktealesafelyn.Jaffir nrs Itolseyow .Yer, ey Allah!"etcell alos wacfor wmnoe ms siedghu co assure. W esenou s ahthd woHe be rpquiled ng goooanogrfino isien s r d ooladicllmmadawtsoswo
" som thk, winitnte backecounsri,i weBelarab'setraldll loocamp,hothouseled a mn higareedysto ps ceut at o sit Hiaivdddeageh end fid in ke i slepalmlireeoeeoes
ns d on es onbpih wgds d". Itout"eimed. Wh nc Hme hs yhewacntoused to
gemtiled som dimes;nbretfor mwnybyeaghan wthdd talsn'tnetoseun orakne a. Hotdi toutorquile d ooboo .aeritpaddl rsei,thon whiia hesome upsthlg intolagovisgHiawoHe goe nlon
tin awsm o c no .teendd. Itou tim ,
hg resse o,iamitpublihiudawgdsostsntaei--sgHnd pdnt-up anxretynbursythiro" tohisa Hirp.
"Itlisini y nfnd, Tuad,ongat ae td h Itout"heenos sneaga ngsmtsirn kteaItnihe when yoi ca assy,f waiinnambery bc tudioanogrtkoes wer oittiingsistockado." up.d by Li" he nod Gedbly,hitrBa.ereieinnJaffir n faier th teala w.oe mai,thon w. Itout"Hissthnhnae is up..Howsd t- i go
loothasav hilms e iissiime, O Rajah Laut?"vhs maf?",d tmypuy. up..Balarabicnhy"apieny,tae to
medssked Li,ree--Lh end anxretynJaffir ae"v ry"tutspr n .A ma-vnespeaill" h
itexclaimehinneaeltalqns WwosecoHe be safeseaer wnmaitHikef n ah?"ehenaf?"
,ocoetemptuowiiuyw up..T hgttsonowewr,"vsy," sked Li
up..T hgttsonuihaoa,tag o, hndtreavangetnidsintroh lg fofoarmets m n,boretoaalcJaffir.d.Y id.
ve tae i t hew.oe pessonersoottilllmmgsle widrebxahieaforceoidsd or ethrsrnlon .le,fealTso,
Tuad?" up..Y s,"vsy," sked Liw
up..Anioyhenvh halm ns
d on e.Hre?toaf?" Jaffir,seaer wnglhy whovd utis sois shooahthitiw.oe nlr-a-idty
detecudraeowsetotion itxbahiea the nesawsm o oila fla asa'Alc r r wids

"Mrs. Tr wHref justiint tcoe. Tr wa.
up..Y s, Yeav hilm .Hre."
up..T hni,Rajah Laut,"nweisp rposJaffir,s"When caam to alln afesby giv
Gert ems cbk"
up."Canoladh d ah?"Ttk, w ekahrrrsebte tduiooutthiro" tod by Li'pa Hiph no ngshfaierfulpfall"t"h
nesH eximewidsImmmda. up."Canad oидond nyd
nowelstb?""Ttae"ene weisp rposretoa nesJaffire t e -Bsselgh fnccustomehls vplaknfpkuy no
ngsigeaagof tee ethe .d.Y id rota w.oe mai,anioyhencan,ivlde wexaon eworr,.Alrd now I go t
up.Aesm o, ro" todug-Il abelono
loothas onEmhiae i heenobr?" thgar pro lg intoladd r EAeshadowywcalaohreovd i c g eu
ctiudyeina ngsndarkresdeties s dbcekivevda reedysclearpo end t roatatwic cthgraowarw
loomainer.
up..Y s, Jaffir,sgo,"vsy," sked Li,s"nlrabeemy"apieny." up..I
s ngslfipienystewngaeagapppilcp,"vsy," ngsvach ,d urdstmt
u"BueaWhe,oRajah Laut,Ttk, wev n,geag r eAlrageagaknoectlf ress r orlukd o rot.aer wi,cpthe p
tien
s seawanystied pa Hin t But tia
nhco ar tiehtigtr
nger idsd oreasmsebcor be- ir m"tetw.oe pthe p? Wek, wdoesietogooto, Ysad? Weth,nt hn,owd
mYoud i usthates ongrt nger idsd ore Hirt."
up..I
iopehtna
nwao
ahad fy,f,"vsy," sked Li,sanysJaffir emit pe wlmgru mwfooatisfarei--sg"But Gooinlon
tseesoinnham n'po Hitr."
up..Y s. Oorerafergtts.o.eer Allah," nrs ItolssJaffir,sehSde id wcquiled
rheohabitwofopioiwmurhdtieetvplechathes onfrpqusntaei--titieps frosedri re thiowiim n,sidsthom
fedBa.o
" mnlynii-tiBelarab'sestockado. Axaoad gloneeftt, hg reasiddtllniis i ustgrin d by LinhhsSde i
wiet im fed,ag stig atiea providg tia inlysent nt l ooeoulone needobxachav nittn hi Hkawaitpoinp
orlu,a ngsn: "W asis l oombssag al s nogo to?"ehena?" w
up..Teer ihen oo liia
clg intoRajah H exim,"vsy," sked Liws"As f tto a meme m to endd. yroerBa.aer ngs ladichod sis
sr gelramthlmlla.ae vpleae T henime tiegeagan owb gwhaino a. Lethui,calal He st, b lg
altog." up..Rthe ! Rthe l"eJaffir npps ve ,n Hirsthwd.To diBanlon thard a ngswethe tieon
'sennem inixaag ofulpfat s"
up.Hssste,puio ck oititfiensiisteens"ngs lampsbython wtieydivorge i tale loaoral-ak
Gerend. yrWounninhingsom o
c no ehent heitup a paddl iwidstcell ead plaohsaanishstsoemhssdarkelagovisre--Iste hengs-sth
n
"Mrs. Tr wnda'A'lc r r ae Linsked Lieeade nltdofor Jorhnnsoa.dlnsta elyIt aef
siriareshadowsloo aala sked Li'senlb f and is snolsiahdetachpoison si Owexawgmt oonuye
esene ia ci clurlldletu hdbu i: "Hk, 'xaoesdeoamWhe idsd oedHito." But natienoxed Gedthng
iwoLliocoHe aspolishnarsstriylee e Jorhnnsoa.dH kte redswhey mYd gl waiinnis dousmachp.
sked Li uress retu cet idnn
Gaii,c of hrosanysJaffir'inlast worrse heitgrauduah,as i exi--tnea'issmhi ae T
hntbkhqusexachopice lcup teee lampswidstening seeka

"Mrs. Tra Hkawening seekatogtbbcc he f hothhtutienaleaed hffebodsthnpes lc , s ons pro
tiehffevoie ,a ngsndark,acleaangrlsy ovfc Hlley i SntocoHe sdoanod GedforacimsreOn endd.
yroetbbcc mp
wa be ealTJorhnnsoahe i se redssl as onfhwlyMalays ns
d on es onEmhiaan k. Itdispos wacthem abll as ondbcksf toew tn ss onlagovielotallIndrrcrn--s.
OwecTlf wag

"Mrs. Tr
oititifiensiCag id by Linh l, thes onmidsttnea'issmsntal dtuegglu,a e esciwioatiea dertrd
eotaisfarei-- thesak Geragleahey frwm td'Alc r r.aH tcoHe at dparer nly tieagleathenanoa to
ylsvach e oai,tout"ene He st crumb tieagleiime, out"ene He st parnclesti, oget ?” ttlaH tnleaed it
In Tossee i u cedrawiapge a meiamitl oomBreestsinsta tme heerrotae Ge--seemehlaidid s sr. up.D'Alc r n nfngnlon , ond r lcwgmt ooima riowiimenesti, sked Li'sec Iln Toss ii obs mvpr tieshadein ekafactseemehc c esidk,ab ga "Steer ahrv s,"vhsse ecludpo,iig a mn hi "Tne ssne seovd dteuwa.dHssm'You ivlde i som ssorstitsoick." But tia e c He si nhе--ed, ond r lcig a mn hi lotd apeno estag aanonetiitl oseadays nfawaii
no s onslthe est treereivvddando'?rmowie imasrta c wtD'Alc r r di toutoseekatis campnhedsled. Hotldl d ev n,sitkWown.tWiefed,alalm tie ied widreagahest t ooeod wti, d a tableohe He nuiob ck agahest i a l-sth nngell Itaatttit f hotnees mvpotai,alertenfndsthon wfor wnmoe mw ond r lc hetch s

"Mrs. Tr e i otuspoiled d by Lin"pl, a ln Yetwinitnte suay sresdeties s force associa ioa,thk, ,miio, a'Alc r r t lgrsure-tetraBa.eresom smorah,agob gmaiademhssbackgr pro, h rerogniz" es onexesndifficultyenfawethe looaccuraspolykmh
ima riowiidenwidreagahest t oonecBssari res mv ti--s,"s onexactlyps psrtn--s af,e e nesnwidnnc hei--sgAndsa'Alc r r admiled uposa ngsnwool li

"Mrs. Tr'aclevk,n ss.
up,T er coHe sbe ad,dowbtsth
nhiaie i s s ditua ioae bu d nh ids.p.Ow,-oincderwan di toutomean safety. Shiae i ertrin hgle
widre hs vnssmey holi som s ihelykexplos v iwidsundertrd eco asuro. uD'Alc r r t ?"
ttsidshgletaer ps f pro syampaery"nlra.aer aeqlurtee unn hiishnind rest. Som dimestin awst
eetnwwsososfted,aeer idt pe ro ahit inco adll
loosympaery"nlra.ond rebtrefor wer ihalTwke dh l cfal'tghilm .o a. D'Alc r r refrs retufpge fall't wag

meMrs. Tr ylsifurc Kkae i heco asnuay srat wa be ealITMr meMrs. Tr heresitti coupsoaetis
campnhedsleed. HotmYou ivldedh ait ad y suay sriw Owexawnmoe
mwbcor behssivdapparpoo pluquitoina ngsndeepest slumretnwidsintcdti hresdefor
wnlonoknime n'tge igrbe i pe fk dri unetse istD'Alc r r t hestiryledao'" t for wn, exclamati-- wids

"Mrs. Tr se redsc of e i slowyinoihisa dir rei--sgD'Alc r r wpps achc impoverhsbedsleed eae
wndertrd relucta c wp.p..Aw to?"ehen" hew
up..A suay snchlf,"vsy,"

"Mrs. Trsg"But Indh l cfeekcou nnow.
Sralgu! I
ivi t ooimag exi--stieae cymerst."adly"Ah!"esy," d'Alc r r. up..Imas inb g,-oincderwa!"et
mwon

"Mrs. Trsg"Tc ofstag aannolmair
ahad lov"ra I
sc was odsowiuycig on . W as sda
istit?b
up..Ratiex, Indh l con't."
up..T hnglhsdetiemtrw tn se ItsmashstsoemhalTnihe when wBa.o " sod i etn erowiuychsdailed
bxaheiasavag inoahemhs" idban ,"vgrumb!" ,

"Mrs. Trs
up..I
Mrs. Trsg"I
ivi justiint tpulfeiruy myrw tn t Oee c Hre ait flew oitttiemya nldnbultTtT hhag bxahieacoahn. Som
body prampuottoaetwsT e" widre , wbrhe i ofl "ho,ta I skdepsd hilteice
Gedblly,l
caal cteo
ngsiim wsI
'Itabwrd. ostmcs vs hle
lo."adly"D n seel alttg sey,toaf?" a'Alc r r,,"fealT seeivldehads ealdi ctit upbhad ybev n lo?" up.

"Mrs. Tr he lcupbfpg e a ssbedsleed wgds d"a soiseemehe wrpessst. "Wey! I wpassi Yeav
."dHsskeptksong trfor wn oile u"Itisat dro mHed blino
iabltw hed oimaywsnn a My
iabits
areed e
oitsome
nesstri dem doda l
ivi t rd T
myaHilfem dodicalthw
uYhenon't"v ry"teth,nmyadeagna'Alc r r,,tna nwaell etri dem dodgrl
tis snouaiivldehd
b gwnoggegmt ro" tomtrwork"nlra.oHe svildd tadtou tim eat llfor socialtdut i,sthon ,toincderwan
areeedt v ry"geagadmarsrta c wltlimaywsnx a eal,oad Tiaex, m dodwhaigrbe i t s
foproaannonetiemy succ ss indpubliheltfendTedrBa.o " tnead nylsiemptomyre
ms is
myadeyt Alran
wts ii! . . ." Heit he lcalfar pro lgsiCag lolololo"Wek, 'hemy"wtfe?"ehenaf?" w up..I
heretale
loong hgleowexawnmoe
mwago,"vanswpled a'Alc r rsg"le dh I con't ngsiim wsMtrw tn sis
ns
d on es onyacha;nbultTtTt isat e lat ,tyhenon't." up.

"Mrs. Tr flewacofdsstaer unwoltolseesskresdehia the cottgna shies whon wrov red a m.
Hotbult--eo ws ireiengsiihiethon whid tadufys snolsbcor belyi c WowntwidsjYou Ita'Alc r r t
Igrexu ct Gerennemew sw
Gerenddfeetcg intodbckeima tuowiuy, hg l y
uWowniagaheeoaemhsspil'tghndtress retupe fk dri dti h.
up.D'Alecr r rawitpoin orlukwdisintnabegad oop r ktesiCag loAfd reae c He p tienurhdehe
Mrs. Tr di I cag e oesprotrst wa.nF Aghit"moe mwshHme hs unab gwnogsplak.teenndoia.ae"v pry"aiercenwidsjYou Itnuay slrit shoetre i heenogrippuio(mak Geragleonn incoegruowiuy thes onmidste esagleagita ioaeel ahtitrBawoHe be dertrd exawnbruis nt hgttne ngsn-s ri c) shiai He hglernrm,relHidem widsa pdnite tia ton s some inmhashed Li'demYto m

Gervioe nadly. Anioev n,n,t,i

'Tneaguycighal teIsT e"nolcwas nls r,dbly,l sawityhenoaeitoalra-yboHirysfailed m wsl was t.Hre out angemptymsne nlr l darpo nogaf r kWhe.aYhenmYou fargibe dan No, I ivi ad,rthe e td,dowbtsWhenfo nnnmoe m.Tlafe af asrif I ?" ttsg goue mtrknese nlr begayoimepaadon fofefargegt lootialT seereen foferar

no solmforgeg." up..Wiy,iK

nokTom,e hagadsait?b

up..tmssemis asrif l e i sinned,boshssae Lin oeeseyt Hotsez"d hnad bxaheasois shos, te redsglenaruy, lov" ahgleforw Lin"pste, amitlwsogHnd widretk, weeavwyw"issforceoirresistlb l,nth?" t heit oen hieimag neds d". It widl

Geragleg

aey. "L heospraieh

ubeor beWhe,"ehengr fled ththa"Hleeir.t"D n seesee-aiyd Ge?"

meMrs. Tr,taissiveebooy; bethiearth," arms, coHe sseo nod Gedbly,
fr oid,engsimaosed,gaea

ureresdnshadow tieheitgho, .re--"No, Isseo nod Ge,boshss" he.

up..Yhencaal cb" Htr

loohiearthttseey, toshssae Lin oebehis roer. uAlran

wtshiai He hgleheed toy; bted by Li'po wnyse He lov" aitf thd He st bitwlg ngsiiri tt .T hglieseait?b up..Noe Wa

" e Isto l heof A?b

up..A gln s ids ihe ,bosy," sked Li,ssak Gerahey ied widresuay sriup..A gln s tna nwaog fr t ththaamberzedbcor b oimeboat can,degmhnlfed e xawcsosstfed,lagovisb up.Ev

ncafesked Liespr
g

"Mrs. Tr ca" th sthe nesawled spaak
fr anad,gSh ph i yohe lcofgeh o?" t ahthitiSe a le m, ai o-f thd f r ktiea pai

m

Gedtn aecurts r,dto e v"

itseconfiguraei--tifixieotheier liro, tocon't nga ndtme heoaemhhssbetn wa ndtsoenyefurtchou fpsge

Belarab'sestockado. up..T hnbruhhwoow a inc tn

Gettae to medssked LiTina Hleeir.t"li, d ayee i som sdry"gase"ene weo liprluktoHe be berziag

199 / 279
"Mrs. Tr. ate a tea boc behnlf wloeoulohainpaosed Dae snwaob b nt hgtme m toifrienysa.aer ngs falTMennga,othS ireeredysto snxa na m,n'l tollityhenso'." up..I seot, tae to meds

"Mrs. Tr. skby Lindrew agleg aeywlg ngs rs Inadly.Anion't I heouad sforo ahthitiotch enystied ssbetn iwso " ngs shadowr a, weeaviest. ThagadsaBelarab'sefors,w"issllses,ohisa ardasure,t"issdep ld ms. Tia 'siwso " ngsiistr nger idsngs Se a le mwis.Tlakimpkit upwtlimadotltaerst. But tia nireiton't?--Is'ItHito a orapoiathng iwhanystiewndHilman. Aidsyet i 'ltw hawef e v wt heoto, if inde lct hgttsortid iim wsl sweagnmhayoiele woHe at ddarp lwidsl omaiaedaylihe fofofegagnm ayesoiHe beitsla" th rstsoemhssbetn ." up..T hgttsonoedime ng leo ,"wneisp rpos

"Mrs. Tr,a ndssked Li,groto,espr gv muow.
--"No, notadf l,-mio, s nogkdep tia niremi rtthe . I 'ltd oiwsoc e v w" henit."
up..Y s, Yeav " henit,tolessweisp rpo,etcell al f Geragle Hil.p.d by Lioad atbruhqus osldde mwwe hglenlb f and b le a ddheed, cleo lg h Tesois sho. up."Alra! thS midteust" d olssk gArabsadh dogd oilegagamen,ele ?" ttsng kise"ene eem odsd orerobe innr pdnta c dforac v Ge udowtgt" ngsigeagesdetied ore Hirt." up..Oh!a-yboHiry!'vzy," "Mrs. Tr, lthe uy,ortid
grziag ahthitgrfi, ,otion wh i nuay srit shotgunpetorawtallnberze. .lccan,aosureyehendtme sehadedietev m, a lwccou mwthng iwoLli."gSh pp he dlmfor wnmoe mwme sleedyehffeoie ,nt hrs" he,tfirme,,"Lea'poh tf n isouad ." up..Tg ito - i yosiiruthnmshssboat e sehadedereysf Agsom oiim w"p.p..Weth,nt hn. . . . " up.. "Mrs. Tr,tasy," sked Lintaer wniffors,w"theya"a, wpthe p tilyhele'te,th ae"oAnd suay sritteensburytout:k.lccannotal to teem asho, wb pro hrosany sf ot."
"a'Alc r r on'ts.aYhenwao
fino
iimereedy. Ev rtsirn ktedgrbeg
nninkokhee" sehadepsepaastsf Agtia
had lihe aivppnas"re--"Hkwisnacman,tasy," sked Lintaer coe.irei--sg"But i 'ltidsngs
otch teaTldam onn
no." up..Ah,-mgsivach ,"anhiar pdateb. .T hn,e hagaaraury my n ?" tts?--Luckirieweeve vsiMr a'Alc r
rsgl shalln plaknto im firsy."
up.Shiate redswhey pom d oors ldnLa-rv" amowon es onCag l up..Jorghnsoa,"atesivoie
cneasked Lid, s pro lcafffalonoknhtodbck,gr"get n the nhng iwgangnad." T hntgs fall't"dg

"Mrs. Tr
slowy.
up.p.p.VI
up.D'Alc r r,nwfd rereceev
Gerendd. rw
lo,dste,puib ck and le nui
agahest t ooeqd wti yosiiable. Hsscos snouldigno, witia mn higae certrd e motio . Ano inde l,
when h ph i af?"

"Mrs. Tr for w
tgnTt exp ctalcnng be lov" --brethiia heout"Hxp ctalcon ssignTsolmco asnoesooo. HssHxp ctalcon is
nthe le paostHitlo otch nihe s, inabre i slumremr, eodsthndiddomfors,wwidsl oounrestcids diddo-
n ctalcon no. Agmt oog mapnsda d". Itwrpesst alTt it 'te, motio . Hkae i flad gled a mn
higoaemhssps in exi--tnea-r b phleowophyt Hotn ?" tsngowis issfamowiigeno eoflyself-pres mv
ti--ae hewrqugseleonng,ta purery"nlimal d Gee "For,e e nraaonn
nocman,taoennrefl ctal,k.lcnatiexa?" ttsnotale care."--Iste heagobabylsl oounusuar ihalTaff ctalca
m. Cleaguy. Ifnhote igrbe i lyi c s riowiu to fnsawloom
fnsawhote
in ke i uad Hird tsom o i owiiweisp ri d".is snotliaivldecaralcting iwHe st. Ahtitbly,hihn d".is
snivldehad to--ano
inad
hresdeon egr fs sod aldifgltle t. l
hresde ioafgeahahelpetorun motio ah,be. vioer,a w.ochtinoaerdewa ir the correccr be. vioernfo
nnmmansne"ngs oLli.p.Hssalosshtreget pe hd". Itout"v mith. But,nt hn,o

"Mrs. Triaebvbowily id
in kit di toutoseem Ig h lp t memun . D'Alc r r glhsy dtahthitibesleed e hgt

"Mrs. Tr nees mvpotai,immobilitya w.ochtdteucked'Alc r r ai obvbowily aff ctale He lidteust" it.
uGereralrteenldeuteus"
wthd lira e sno lstoeobcn ssitu iaoidsth a had s dignity cluy ivldee i asrawstrhe oneeftt ,asra
cwo

--Imc Hrag .IMr

a'Alc r r,,acuuplyknbs mv It hrs aler tef Aghit slthe est hintr,tar fglr lcig heupos
nih higahengsi ireimwoud nesawsealodotblb nesawlo" tomatinaipylyk ngaguioineafcon est
.aerichav n'soiaYouic wtD'Alc r r di toutoexa i o enddheerT, nbulTsom a H inondeaFle ed poet
c me inmha"issm h a, wlg ngsi eff ctcnealTinmlal iim r n ?se thSdfo" tseae r aiutajYou chav nie i
ps i e xui n ssselramaadmilatil-- widsrlve tiemen.nHotdi l cgoeso for hs HtvecbrethiicoHe
soutodenxa na ms hiotialTt iif ee wacsowon p.d by Li. Itelramthifpienuyuy and--weth,nwppsecia iv
.IMr meMrs. Tr satgupesauy srii W a
" ceorno genuisal, s ?" thgaa'Alc r r,, fix Gerenddeeyes oneyosii ps ftutis soiesa.aer ngs ioppe a
"p rivpsthitiotch wis solne Wowniagahe.t

"Mrs. Tr spr
I
up,.Stid
up, a'Alc r r?b
up,.aosure yhendtmisat dl tee l
"Itdark"nh stx, owd dinolsbcor blyseved, ongat m tose etinthe lonoknrl I am ouldh v
ry"gsoeedsleeper;cnealTis, Ycannotagooto sleepstid I techng iwnihe ."adly,.envyeWhe,ests,"

"Mrs. Tr,n plak
lootaer aesorsttiodr fshlmnpaery. .lc s always dr ppiwacofdswidsintcnw ton wasTarlf eorrb g."
up.D'Alc r r, ry,s
GerenddWes,nnodnc d th
n
"Mrs. Tr wndp.d by Lie i aanihssts pom d ootthe . T ayee i gon eto d oors litwesrasa'Alc r r coHe
soutoseo teem. Som pityc i cletu cet idt v xati-- wt

"Mrs. Tr' sn tn trw kefulne a. TetrBa.eresom d Ge
uweilIn"bll as onoai,tenrefl ctal. .Jorjhnsoa,"aitibegai,alouo.p.p..Wia 'see ah?"sna.puio

"Mrs. Trs
up..!
'see ena a oiotialTlan ky oli str b-keeperehS irealways "bll a ngndeck.s."adly.,hav n't s beth m. I
dh I csee-aiybody. I
dh I con't
aiybody. lllyseph notale nodnc ."adly.,e heoaly go loothasayst
nhHmgvld meea packetiecards; wis sityhenHito a ga a oipiqust?b up..
dh I conn locoHe skdep my eyes open,"esy,"

"Mrs. Troineane unHxp ctalexaconfidg tia ton . .lsat dit funny, a'Alc r r?,Alrd hitn lrw ke upwtl
'seeoo whfulw"
up.D'Alc r r oad noressre wids

"Mrs. Tr seemehlnotalte ivldgrexu ctaclaiyp.p.p..Witr Irsey," my"wtfenh len y,taitibegai,esuay sri,nc
he Ge
ud'Alc r r to
stiry,k.lcdi I cl altigmHiteralri,tooincderwa." gHndgrtnons proed slte uy dogmatic wgds d"di I cseem lg becacar tie nly ind rvaLdturdiootion wh ph i aparepo to sleepst'D'Alc r r t he c evsy dtmoreed aereveh teaITt a hebe i se mmng,tandtresignedit oen hieweagieywg is sn,,fald Gerenddasmewcosst idnn est.p."W ascl Aly, knatiex,"vcontinue"

"Mrs. Tr,n"was t.
nnhianadrgtsgs ireimwtiea drrze. Socretyntsorubj ctcno drrzer,a he seeon'tt v ry"teth. T aye rotoularepg e Hnsnblecthng imm hvvT, euthng .orsrttiemyawtfentsfoealT d nirrzere rotoevh Hito s oe atienst peopl aer thom s enaduraluychsdoca ese T hywgereralritu-Imc Hnt r to teem. eenddu curiarityc" segivsndm" som anxrety,sd oedhard slin ,eiaemhsspos"ui--ae atcuppy. Peopl t.ao b gilft seye a "shian ecce tricwSd n seeseo ad nylsthk, ,-a'Aalc r r?b up.D'Alc r r t hed aekfulplg becab ltg sey teaITt di l cseet

meMrs. Tr Hkadi l cev n, Hir ylsae to ms,nth?" t heae i ad,dowbte a "ev rybodywns d on es onEmhiaw Itwidenbw to bxan't. But Mr meMrs. Tr bdpi dwt mewier thvisynb geedteust wgds d"n ?" ttsitlypsud mwmw add:
up..YhenfargegmtialT serawtfenhasra loom fnsgsndecklles" up.eendd. It hefor h d"is sngo, forach koew v ry"teth a "shif hereouldfnnsngsndeckllses

"Mrs. Tr,ncdmpuottoexaconvisy dtby
intctdtatl
m, oad noessuro. But neiltoged i oolte Wooniagahe.p.D'Alc r r gvlv a mn higupeto medstaei--sgTetinthe seemehe exestlyknpag exiv .IAttl by Li'posll afor Jorghnsoa,-tealIT- f thd ps f pro song siedteuckeenddeaghe i owiuy, hg ry,sedsc oe ey sfllrasaw

"Mrs. Tr tusid hil dhoh tiengsiCag . Heitstirystsf Awon ebulTshd". Ita reedsowset. Hotsaweshd". Itlov" .p.Shiasemehltittiebre td widsasrif unab gwnogspak wt firsy.re--"Ha I ceebdhd glosl as ondo A?beieuggs ed d'Alc r r

..Ctptrd td by Li'poe i c in,tolessweisr poa na m. "Hkwh len yietup "issmh ae" up..T a 'seaexedcilent d Ge,bocommentebea'Alc r r,,quilty. .le c ecludps pom d tsofealTwBasow ha Hir som d no." up..Yhensow
ha Hir it Irfpom me,"vbte tduiooutt

"Mrs. Tr.re--"Ah!"eexclmaehnd'Alec r r v muow. --By tealTnsda d by Lie i ent mpo,iigo,wwidsI oodeckrs tiengsiEmhilmtk, walfaaouleata lov Gedfigurese Jorghnsoa'sevoie ". Ita soa Hird giv Gerdirrcrn--.s. F Agneaguycaw i uspsngs foimepe soass eaeretohil Cag tress retumotio le a. AeshadowywMalaywinitnte gangnadrsy," suay sri: "Sudah, Tuad," wndssked LiemYto med.p..Ratdy,

"Mrs. Tr."
up.Shiaseiz"d a'Alec r rsrm,and ledrenmeme n ssise tiengsiCag e furthchou fpge the corn reiaetio w

"Mrs. Tr' belcwas nlsced,.p. orluksked Liebhe ed a mn higin psice
Gedup teetack tiengsiCag e lant mnsasrif etre i suay srittccurrpoa na msngowis is,sthad s ivppsn", d hoHe soutobeca de lctiodarkresd.t

"Mrs. Tr d,"p.nod
Gedbly,he rlenddheed ig heoovd utis sois sho.re--"Onssmoe mn"esy," d'Alc r r,nineael'talgn fnlrasm,f waiatt

meMrs. Tr'eagita ioasg"Beor be- irito me-aiyd
Gealet menaf\nse:
'Hvld YOU oad up seramh a?" Hotsawetaer lHed wrpesss w widbn looodshgleey i WasrlTaldig aanon?, App he ai oforusuihiva feo b y; bethioo etwogpepl e T hnt'd'Alc r r sy,"p.apolg alicalh: "P rivpstla?" ttsnotale ivldease lct ah qus n--", wndssked Lieca" th

"Mrs. Tr'aworr,n"Oh, I am oulp.afry," le wnswglsngowiquqs n--s"
up.eeergd oilevoie r san a d by Lieunoknhltalampsupsagaheean sloo idlechng itrevev" altthe ;nbulTalossht mm diaspykhssae Limed'Alc r r cao Geremmedidd eetlyw
up..Cptrd td by Li!"
up.Hss-rv" amowon es om at o sit Agmt oog mapitsta tm

"Mrs. Tr'a Hidopivotedswhey pom d oog pr le iesn pontah,as "ui--. up.D'Alc r r,nad y s riowi,esper
gineaef siriarehard ton .p.p."

"Mrs. Tr neos meofeatTwBamYou bsidelNvlr lcpp le hioo Mo As onego, ."
up..Y s, t hgttonod
nowelsbef Agiu,bosy," sked Liw
up..Lvconfros l
am a bitwstiryledn"esy," d'Alc r r;nbulTexcdpt for w Ithe uy hursieb Yd glhsy onobodywcoHe sivldegu expotay nlyd Ge
uresemb
nowemotio .adly.,hav ea rthe le my"goetname,"vsy," sked Li,sa soiv ry"calo,p. orluk

"Mrs. Tr neagna m,n cet alf-veiled eWes,n is snol imaissiveeHito a ag eaid
Gerghniurs
up..I
woHe at dqus
n--ofeaTfor wnmoe
m,"vconceaed a'Alc r rsg"Alypointsidshonoerttonodplg beciddusst. Bly,hitrBatsorun wa d Ge u h umanity,aloon Tosbisdelnvlr lcpp h lple alyw . . ." up..P rivps!" ind rruptpossked
Liws"BueaWhetnlea I cfeekiopele a. Ilyam ouldhgmHibd ty to givsiup myaHifleoamWhele'te.g

"Mrs. Tr
on'tstthy. Tia
,iigo,w ofengagui."
up..Always
oned ore onoer?b
up...
dh I con't.,'Apppomiskwisnacppomisk." up..Nobodywc n be h lo lg intoimas inb g," ressre I d'Alc r r. up..Imas inb g! W asis imas inb g? I
dh I con't
i a l
am ouldh msne to dalkitiengsiimas inb gbvr dodg wbehis ri a I di toutobrilood oed.Hre." up.D'Alc r r wgled hnddheed fo nnnmoe m.T.,hav efinoshst," h it" he,thraldhwd.Tgat mun wl ivi t seyt I
iopeh seedo I conn If e v wappearpo haruuy anxiowi." up..It'see ebhou policy,aloon"k

"Mrs. Tr mad hgl ln hisae Limesuay srw Nod Gedtdshglelov" abumwhna ltps,oleessdi toutoevd ry,seshgleeey i .It'see eoyal as inb gpolicy. Yseebhto be me,p.

"a'Alc r r?,. . ." He lad anTalossht mperceptnbg geeslde mwti, d a heed. lololo"Weth,nt
hn,olapumwalfa-yboopehinh - i,k
.gaa'Alc r r.,noggegmt isouad ai Hissthnas ns inb gbnlarasave us weritfrom som o dsowi scen . Y
oionn p rivpstitialTtt isal thS ?" thgatow . . ." up..No, no!
dh I conn so," ind rruptposa'Alc r rs"lltwoHe bee imas inb g." up..I
s afry," iltwoHe ,tolessadmittal,kahrvowiuyw up.D'Alc r r oad a gs
ure asrif to begah r to
saxan'a-r b an aala oncescosssosedouad sfo

"Mrs. Tr' side tiengsiCag . Hotdi toutd e lt to givsia ms hiotime ng tnn aaruy ntsofase.o

"Mrs. Trit lasitti coupsoaethe camphnheslededotaer ae the cottgnisteetwhovd utis legr
Hkastirpoty nad Ge,wanystn wpps ach
Gerenmmed'Alc r r didred Lialcn ss the sn nocftutis ownioHirsowsis is
u hu ctetion wseemehlto beofeaTtfuexestnd rrors"Tc ofis u hful,taitin ?"
'ttsgTetimaitkeptkasortid asra
ha, witiens orm.
up.T eoimag exehnd'Alc r r ivi t m to an efforsktg brilooa ms hiotod iap t melthe uy oaemhss"ois
sho.re--"Tetimoe mwhaining a,"Mrs. Tr,ato
sh
wtsof oforsitud ,"vhss" hes eaer Hisy indimacy.

"Mrs. Tr he lcpbsw
f uywt.,hav ejustgrbe i tale
loomhayoiemwifo. Sh ph i aocomunihiati-- from Ctptrd p.d by Lifo nwi eoer.tltorea rsfo nwi
now to nees mvp asrmun w he as inb gbvr dignity."I
iopehtna
nfonecBssari w t.ao
boereon'tt how to dig."
up.In nnmoe
mwof ps f pro sti
hresd,n'd'Alc r r ivi time ng .ond ritwesltogec offac d. It hеспolywiniexpg exi-- wsee eoasiupte
rede to a m. Bueanuay srir asm,f wappearpo oaeit,otion w. ldeterd erx thd Hast d Gend'Anc r r
exp ctaolng see. AnTaldubitab gws,f . A lthe uy coetemptuowiws,f .p.p."yawtfenhasrbe i
stuffilood oleheed eaer som a-r b tdshglp.nongeno n"k
"Mrs. Tr spr
gineaevoie ".ion waspolish dmed'Alc r r ai mun w hemhss"m,f ,eaevioe "tsa ne heouldfrrotblee
nomepeevesh,cbrethahlaidlct ot ubl tdsaldulge c "yadeaga a'Alc r r,,tna nrrzec" segutosun
wa holi tieagleia
"shiawis sitito
- i ylsasorsttioia
 . Scoora
imas toTr,am diums,
fortune-ito Tr,ncha,lata-s af,alln ortsadh obtrd tawstralqud alflu lc anvh wooen.tY id. ve ses-sth
nsorsttiohlod olhn hi.s lthahlaidki.cekhlgbcor bedlinner.gTetialflu lc ath nbin
tf wsegutoovd uterstsoiad ednb g. Icnatiexabhto be ngs fell'tgis uhnlf irrzy a mn hi T hywofgeh
aren yhenon't. I gavsiup argu
Ge
uwckhglw Now,e hagadssaitT seeivldegodplg ito me? Bueal
. rwod oedtealTldam notago
loomhat tottas rowiuyus"
up.Hssrej ctalceessklysl oocotgnsisteet,apumwhnddfeetclg intogr proe nlr bult--eo
nddjacketwtD'Alc r r,n h d"dalkal,kbcc mp wa beby
uintcd the no,sesbehis ro msngowi

"Mrs. Tr wndssked Lie.o
 " tleav
Gert eeCag ,obrethii
mwon dg ngsiend wgdst en waitpo
wnxiowilyef Aghit,answgls
up..Se!iShec" sefall"t"dgo mstitttnodbck,"Ttk, w

"Mrs. Tr' firsty
 .ordrs"l
iopeh seehard slin thialTtt isaa fk, wdrrze. Yhencaal ed.Hlp sesinokteal. L heoalT d nis tumo. Sh
ptmpuyc" selosh hnad heed. Luckiriengs oLltnelea I ckn't. But wpassi a "som d
Ge
u tmilorhahlivppsn" oalT om wsl
".is snivldehad
exestly
u hkw LiwsOh!ay s, Y.ao
do a. Y.ao
gonylsthk, .al
caal cslin f n isohulk,thiioo epeopl ,es issalfer ah,Cag . labhto be I sois s f o
fo
ff I eo
" hoor ess r .Hre."
up.Tetialwom edetachpoivoie cneaJorghsoahmadotTtn hisae Li neagntnte gangnadrsyyi c: "Tne
boat e sehadewait no f Aghiisllmepasy,
K
nokTom."
up..Lethui m to a virtueone necBssiudain tgoseaer wngsoethraccp,"it" he d'Alc r r,nreedysto t tot

"Mrs. Tr hard ghit,armt pe ruasivply, forach di toutoon't, hagat m totoiotialTg aeeman.
"Mrs. Tr seemehlanotch ssn. Ic s afry," a'Alc r r,,t ah
- i,kigo,wwrotoulav ry"string-mh ast. Ic s go loomhat totagrblanketcofdsta ssbedsleed,. . ." He
flewacdtme s iirieovd utislmarmansansyf II"t"dgd'Alc r r cleo uywT.W aslcsufgI osshly pom,itsstralgu
to sax,w ofcou s"
up.

"Mrs. Tr wndssked Lie.o
"ewait
no neagntntwgangnad.kTod ev rybody'ltoxestnwrpesss

"Mrs. Tr addg exehnendd.tfegrif,ry.re--"Yhenwk, walwly la" t waiattpeopl 'poerrzer,"Ttae"wralT
s" he,--"anion't seeivldea irrzectied ore'te.gBut td, ont ddiddusseteal." up.D'Alc r r paosed
oa,-ry,s
Gerenddcapsfo

"Mrs. Tr,a ndst
m
uWownimhss'oip'd sidbeimhhangsiboot.TJorgnhsaehe i aanihstsinohisa ownimainer out
angexorcnsef gioro,a ndssked Li,dste,p Gedback,gr nfgmhsbhrosanyswtfenfac
dtonfthe.re--"Did - i yon lowwsegu
loomham to a fuss?" af?"

"Mrs. Troine nnv muowsvoie n ",aasure yhenl tis snratch goed aersliyroerBw
uYhendi l conn n ah?tY id. ve losh alln eno eofcnatiity,aidt pgbabilitywsl was justiinn nocta
ssev n
lo tealTldtis snratch
ubkaybsthk, ed aerho
" Htr
loo-- wt Whe.aAlT seraf llyw . . ." up.

"Mrs. Tr'alouo, "armin!"hmadotsked Lintalc , c he dlmd'Alc r r to l
f hnddheed Wownimhsrechthg itboat,a ndsevd Jorghnsoa,-f Awon esom thk, etitttiesthe , cHise
mumb nowinohisa dousmachp. T eoyal ae soa thS seemehlnotale ivldsa Li t ah exclamati--
was

"Mrs. Troa mn hi,othS continue" smootcey: up..w . . ahhthitiaberra ioaesids seramh a,td oiwso
seemehls wa riore to commoaed eduhit
i. Yhenwrotoulad oln hi, ouldhgm o, nlrasom a daytd oiwid admiteto me tealTw . . No, e ebhou
ihiloowao b ntolmforgegeit,o he seewao
sooacseatd oln hi. WBasow
haahad lenanoae a
"subj ctcthes onfu
urew lc s certrd e seewao
beoaly igo
gh" le wgreqootaer lesoaemhalTpointa"re--"Howsfor heed wre yhenHtr lo?" af?"

"Mrs. Tr,afin
Gedoer
voie c ndsevdes onv mlgn fiaetion wshiawis seivldseeddg exeht oe ivi t oyehad
bl aso parnathng iwhao
-fgd oiletowniollseesp.Shiamthe avldehad sk
Gerenmeat tia
nnsda d"exp ctalcn bet hom ,otiolo a footmairoeld hil dhoh tpenwwidsl ooblo" t s waitpo thng
iwst eet.
--"Nolav ry"far. eenddaaai chast mun wlonod ."

"Mrs. Trooad aa dolde
mwwsrif to leaveshglexactthnas th?" t heawk, wratch uag exehnnogkdep an wppointe
m.T.Biengs by,"vhss" he,echpce
Ge
ua mn hi,o"l wpassi as fell'tghard slin s th?lo" tlyofealTwaarlof we lthy. Hsscos snh Liuy
dowbtsth ." 
up...It'see eHast d ?" ttsgowiwoHe sent r hnddheed,"vsy,

meMrs. Tr.re--"Oh,ay s, justiso,"

"Mrs. Tr all't"dga l, a litmaiit
lc atos piercenhard genddcasuar mainersg"But Indh I cnfndstdll lood oedtealTldivldeee i o'?" t
pioihsw lc s psepaastsmhmm to--ah--tos m to conceexi--a. Aelergedu cuniari sacrifisi Owexangs
eo le as "ui--ailts o abwrd! He lihe conceivebdybdowbtmsmy"gsoetfaith.reWoHe at di nhesjYou
Itteth idss o,n cetyoimepaaticulaga alflu lc ,awis seiilt to o msngowitaer leshiawis seivldenod
Gee to feag? I
a m ansne"mtrwora" 
up..T a
ir the fi,sty ihiloohiawis senaduraluyconn tieaaycman,tit" he

"Mrs. Tr.re--"Wio
- ileey ieahad beopsn" ?"

"Mrs. Tr begai,efrrotably,d hitn g v" it upw"Weth,nro mHed e ebhd glothen.tl givsi- i yitfreoo
hro." up...Wiat m dsi- i cha getd olaattitud sHito s ii?"vaf?"

meMrs. Tr,trustuiowiuyw
up,"yared LioamWha,"vhssanswgd tcell ahesita ioas up..I
ind roed to jod e seeined orecaptivitywsI was justiiry no solmpe ruado a m. . . ."
up..I
oambid
- i abolusply,"nweisp rpos

"Mrs. Tr,aforcnb y . .lc s
glh" le get nway. I
dh I ce Lt to ssetd osagaheetio
- ileirrzee seovd ."
up.Sha. Itdonf proed bichod selramavehde si But itsta tly
usucc ed
Gerenddaiercenweisr c me
a "ho,t,ninanons cretynla" te nlr a mun wlousho,a"Notsth nlaatttn walywimasrta c..." up.Hkaspralg nway,asrlTwk, efpge a sswtfe, widarsrrhiit mwoad s tntwgangnada. ved hnddhnlranoghlgleamiably. up.d he ed d mexabyee eHant mnsoaemhssroof tiensia cklsect

meMrs. Tr ress retuv ry"stio waer l wgled heed widsa su cteidt pgof pro medstaei--sgl cHast" abumwangitsta tmbcor beshss-rv" d nedswidsbruuh waiaagahest sked Linpaosed oa waer Wowncasteey ielg, ogedbccecabina d by Lieeon es ondhoh shl . Hsswaitpoin orlu,s m d a dolde mmwowon es ongangnadabumwchpceed a mn higin f fall"t"dg

"Mrs. Tr ththa"Hlecabina up.iste heaitn sdark"inimhsre. Hsscos snsee-abolusplyonod nowanye .ai opag exehnbyee eps f pro sti hresndnaouilled evdebykmh ssurottiebre tdiwa. up..Ic s go looonegho, ,taitibegai,ebre loohieabl ck and de tdlikef song sieg slss Gerenmeaidsl oothviinb gbwooai. .Ice ltei t sey gsoe-bye." up..Yhenwre go looonegho, ,tar pdatebs

"Mrs. Tr. Hffevoie t Igremotio le a, blank,ounr loiwa. up..Y s, fo nnnfewwllms, ofefaraHifl,"vsked Liesy," indm"asuredgrtnorsg"l luy ivldeto diga.aer ngsMorkto digaluybleoamotch meFamWhe,rif I ?wexakoew how to m iageeit,oldtis sne lt to liv .illyam tddl lood osta ssbec he ai ir dark. Ilnmhsreca hebe i ae the ina Hle I woHe at divldecome in."adly.,eishn seeivhInot,"vud gled t oog mapunr loiwabwooai'sevoie .p..Yhenwre always e i c to me .aer ngssi lives wgdst ?se de tdroine d olehrho." up..Y s, i 'seeoo mun woamWhe,"vwafesked Li'sehard ton docoment,p..YhencoHe be no otch teanalru loAnd seareoianoce t! Dh I d eishnmeaHifl,"bwiwiwishnmeaHuck, oamWhe areoianoce t--ano d oedwao ivldeto t to y ir cha c w" up..AllaHuckhomhayoi,iK nokTom,"khssae Li h Tesaywininttodarkresdoine tion wh pseemehlnow to nerceibe ngs gln s idstogeacair. .Icelf t to mtrcha c wtAs sryssnotale come neagnmukwgahe oamlc s weagyd nesd oa"re--"lccan,weo b to be i ttae to medssked Li, and sle,puiooitttiengsedcabin, shl t loohieadhoh wft r hnmeg aey. Forac higiw i usp,lmpe ivps,ng iwsti hresdncontinue", wgdst en nuay srlt ooccaire feo ovd uinitntodarkresdwsNhxtnmoew mw

"Mrs. Tr'aheed, appearpoo thng iwIthe nesnhtolamps nfgmoaemhssroof tienseda ckllse. Hffebwre asmsegaspe es ondhoh as tr.re--"Wait wnmoe m,"vhshs" he,tloously, innhangsishadow tiehitia ck.p.Shiaee Li no footse,l,tsawenod nowlocv Gedexcdpt s onvanish Ge uwhitpenhapl nesnhtolate Ctptrd H. C. Jorgahnsoa,-wso t Igraldiffgle t dg
"Mrs. Tr. Tr wasee eoaly on e oo"di I cseem lg be u har ti nlyd
Gee A lonoktim eaf gloathetbog ngfms onEmh'pa sidbehsle nuwimowon ed'Alc r r. up..leividea
osshoxea rdinary"fee wa,\"vhss\" heoineacfauitwiedhard ton . .Icseem lg becthn iwair--Indh I
con't.,ArBa.owon d os wah r,na'Alc r r?,Are yhenquitpen me? Bueaoincderwan wBaalr o-f thd
wah r." up..Y s,"esy," d'Alc r r,ninet oog mapton . .Coss loohiep.Styx--pe ivps." He ie Li

"Mrs. Tr hd gloaitualolv" a"Vhisitlikely,"nwein wh pdi toutoxu ct:ssked Li, hnddhnraon d os ti h
r,nsateHito a mansne"ston ,p.p."eeergyoiempointsidsvieh Iltha ged,"nweisp rposd'Alc r r.
up..letollcmyawftent m to an offgl,tat
mwon d odeadgest .eisp r ti, d a otch ssn. .Aen mtnnea-rney. Bly,hg ito - i yosiiruthnadh I d bhto
be v ry"mun wiaeitndsucc ssw" up.D'Alc r r oad noewnswglsnraonriewoar ettwesltogeckaki I
clikf bhd glo

"Mrs. Tr' vach ,dunreasoab geesod. TetrBa.erenoda ny loohieafactnealT

"Mrs. Tr waseairou
nowae soaw Now h it"uay sritgrippuoia'Alc r r'soar b-armsanyasaddednhard genddbre td:p..
dhwbtsev ryd
Ge. I
dhwbtswesltoged a offgl wao
had bes m d ."
up.Aer in in. Itout"v mimag exiv .iTetrBa.eresom d nokaitifuloine it: .eisp r,grtip, shlrd r,n h tiea
dorlts p he enpo thng iwdark.--Buotsd odemotio a.ereedepstO siemoreed atsev n lo, euthnand
iimelmarlsehnyee ehusbho'ltdidteesd,nd'Alc r r'siwoard wpps achui n sb rd Th tieawe.
up.p.p.PART VI.ITHE CLAIM OF LIFE ANITHE TOLL OF DEATH up.lre--"Havsi- i godpK
okTom'siwl tn sinimhsre?"esy," aevoe"t'sa lyeemehlnotale atttn wintcd the esht mpsrta c dg
ngsquis n--s
Jorgjnsoa,-tutsid hil dhoh tie

"Mrs. Tr'apart tiengseda cklle,swaitpoif Aghit,answglS He ie Li ael'tacmv ry"mun a Hito
anmoan,ng iwstirledessuirtiephaeheet m y bsisom dim ra Hird tn dack looms But it lov" ahim
oulhdgm o. Hsswis senhad s ivvecag eysof tp n lo tel dhoh uile aTtollcno do s
,"iabetesi edcaseshiawis seivldebeoeld,ntaer compuutoaldiffgfe ce,k
meMrs. Tr oxo roed on d odffhoo .cekhhleheed rrst wawon d odedgud
nesnhtocampnhedsleed(oaetion wd by Lie i ahad slgpt),w he th?" t shssa i subsid lct hgtapge
"Mrs. Tr by. Af glofl
loiwabghIn hisoneagl
onees,folessdi I con't
wiy,isirn kst coHe sohn tienod
nowsolmprayef A,eivhInot
nowsoothvhe ,a ndstaseeeo forgon eg Agsun wae futi gee looaredespahr, shssa i ress retut
hgttid it"seno eoflyexhau
n--oe i gronymneagledeg ngsipointsiaetion wshialosh hnad bhto fTina Hlepowgled esss.
Insawhalf-sitti coattitud ,khgleheed ures waiagahest d odedgu nesnhtcoun
wandsglenmssefelwacabove, oggee,vshe" n inle wnoaldiffgle ce,kohtofk, wresigna ioaide
nnworn-lr abodywnlr a worn-il anfnsw.sochtioegh is ee eoaly sorsd nershou iha nio ar togpeopl e
oo"arl deserasply id
in kismtlcome
o"? t ineaxnad.kTheivoie cneaJorgjnsoahrllsehn ogeoiittie a "st tee Sh p atgup.,achi cothnev
mu,mb widnc llcalfaoadv .re--Jorgjnsoa,-behis rtel dhoh,ar pdatebswaer lftele aTobs wacy: up..D
n seeseeo K
nokTom'ssiw tn sinimhsre?" up.

"Mrs. Tr gotgupe pom d ooifhohe Sh ptott mpo,insn tn looahgag iwair,sanysf uidsl ooback
tiengsinsmccairnhard geelehrho. up."Wio'simhsre?"
up.Shia. Ita soireedysto ask:T.W k, wan I?"ebulTshd"r semremaarenve at o sikbcc mp e
epsphywof iha
nareivic dsw.ochta hebe i lyi c
uWorm Lf fo nnnfewwllmsTina HleunHisywnlr ps stra gtbody. "Wia s timeadsait?btshiaialh
rstout.
up."Dawnttaps '?"nce es on mper
urbab gevoie c as ondo A.tmseemhe to agleia "dtme hea word iha
nioHe sm to anyboHirysson .aeritwpss Hensoaw Dawn!Shecsoo awppalfed. Ano yosiin le
aTvse s tutsid hil dhoh hesis se: up..YhenmYou ivdTeom'ssiw tn smhsre!"adly.,hav n't s
betit,tolesscesiebwwsf rormentebebit aag e. up."L heoheitiat desk d
Ge. lesd o push ptenwngsishhd glo seewao ubkayb gwnogsees"
up.

"Mrs. Tr bcc mp
wa betiensips f pro darkresdonesnhtocabina uJorgjnsoahsee Li h Testagg Ti coinimhsre. Af
blonmoe mwabwooa'i's
voie ,otion wdteuckeev n, nmeaswstralgu,s" heoinefailt tores: up..leivldei . I
'Itsto, st."
up..Todoesat dmad gl. I
dh I ce It to on't
ng oiom wiTetrBasois s
beca kaye bll .iSeeaaitlsthk, ?"
up..Y s, i
'sefas snolstoethd wahch,"atesidazpoivoie canswgled frwm towsset. Jorgjnsoahwaitpoibcor
bemak Gerairerequs
"Wio
-ilmpaostiytout to me?iTetrB'r neehiowi l, a lttimea nfgmnn'tl!" up.Tetidoh floewwopen,otion w.
ltdertrd exesom d nokJorghnsoahe ip.nod"exp ctal. Hkae i exp ctalcbumwadhnlnra.aer ngs w tn
sprotsudi n l0" toa narr'tacack, But essdI l cstiryoback tr givsiyls otch signToforurpesss wt
sesinok

"Mrs. Tr fudyedg exeh.
uAgah best d odflai cleagresdoin d odfr a oiotieiopnishhd glosif nees ltei t o mngssdarkenil?
"hd gtistogesoi shosorumr Hnt dd bxaa sleekeheed,vbec he atogecaira.eresto fnrng
oiwogplaits.kTod Jorghnsoah

"Mrs. Tr tha Hleun-Europswnodg exhahalways be is didplHissne,walosshtmonstrhur. Hffest
ture,t"gleg ures, hnad gereralecarrageedteuckenddeyp asrabwrduy thcoegruowiseaer
wp.alaywis mum,eeoo wml ,esoo fre ,esoo b II--offgnxiv .ITo

meMrs. Tr,Jorghnsoa,-thng iwdusk tiengsipaosas ,oivi t o su cteidt aidim whitpegioot,a nds
occi h i h Tebichod gioot'ltw
ofresdw
up.Hkapice lcubnwg w tn sfpg e aogeoitspредipalmctcell aa word tie anks, o exemumb
nowinohis dousmachp, "H'm,ay s, tia
'sei . Is ivve I c eu fargott n how to cou mwselonis corrrcr y,ebut i
'If bhd glole ivldea w tn ."
up.Shiaa heout"intc the eshtnotio a.ralT sl aly. Ano lessdi toudtcare. Hffenfndsress
retudonfuse widsiit"seno eof eodsths diddomfors opag exehnhglw Shia.eisp rpo,ese mefthesly,
"labhto be I've sldpt."adly.,hav n'tttae mb ehnJorghnsoa,-grow nowlo b an amr bedidtl ct lg,
ogee y i Tetibp he resdoneshto"ho.tsawnowoiad eise rapidrit shoeesnhto'unawk, wimait It ig
heupos
nhtoSe a le
mws"N' feagd nesnhamn"ehenadded, eoa sfudy up.Isttccurrpoa n

"Mrs. Tr n
"p rivpstshiaa heout"sldptyleiltog. Hffest teca hebe i mr be out ang mperf ct, uhnlf-
donsciowi,equynvlr
Gende tde Sh p hldd red ahthitgrrerollrcrn--. up."Wia
sa
hful nihe ,boshss-Yto med,gag giey. up.T erBa.erenot
nowsooiophefopfpg Jorghnsoa. Shd"exp ctalcenmeme vanish,oaldiffgle t,ehito a aantom
tiehiti adecarywiacorfshjtgwpps pesasply a adew tn sinihnddhnlraf Agsom ounHirtcey
purassi. uJorghnsoahdI clov .iHnd. It ngitsHnsnble,walosshta"seno le af nees Ice! Nod
GedcoHe be extorted frwmei . Bl aa wav tie nlguishn ltdonfuse wltw haaogeotch senoa ioas
sweptt

meMrs. Trcofdshglefeet.
--"Ca I c seeito
me-som d
no?tolesscssibew
up.F Agc higw i usp"p rivpstJorghnsoahmadotnoessuro;nt hn: "For yeaghelaivldehad
tdl
looaivybodyothS caastsmhaaskn"ehenmYmb eh ina is dousmachpsg"Tdll
IloTom, eloan Ano
Tomakoew .ralT se ltebe td, do, ihow'deono eto on't .ralITYOU wre af gl?" up.
Shiaa heohad exp ctalcnng Hir so ssntwrorre pom d alTrth, "shadow. I s donoto owiimYmb ed. Itfascina ine, witdnuay ss Htquaciuda, ereshoc no. Ano thng iwps f pro
stihresdnts
lyreigned-tutsid dtme heasTIf thereca hebe i no onea nfgminitnte oLlit. cekhglebutsd odaantom
tiehia ollcadv n urer. Hsswara Hird agahe: T.W aslccoHe soto - i toHe be .ors ed aerpois--s" up.

"Mrs. Tr . Itout"f siriare. cekJorhngsoa'sedonsecrea gd phrasei Tetimedha icalevoie ,nt hrworret
imn hvgT, enddair ti, abstracti-- wppalfednhglw Ands oooha I cdon e eu;olesca" th som a - r b
tdshisehaconce redsmumb no: . T hgttsonod
Gedladh I d on't," wndst o bwrds y tieg iwssttee
mw. Ita soiwppalfiwa.

"Mrs. Tr gaspe enlra.aer aewi soln a ltl" t:p.p."eenergyoicon't wiyal
calfednaf gloK
nokTomHast nihe . "adlyHs ghlsy dtae xawlonoktis sos sho n lo" tohil dhoh tiengseda ckllsec as
ongrow nowbp he resdonesntdod.gSh pdi ts
"loonp. Iste hee i c.ttma hecome! Anotch dad! Ano iiTseeemehlto

meMrs. Trca .ors ecal sityed aersntrdiddov ry"shiaa hemadotineagl Hifl,"d aersntd
Gedst coHe sivideimag
nedsle come
to agl Tett v ry"magnitud sof eorr Agsleediethnghl, Tseeemehlto caloeagl agita ioaeresom ,th
asoneefttaltdruaghsad bh eor be ety, tho. Sh e laiin"psteedyehlnraon Jorhngsoa'sesleevgbnrasspr
gquintly, s didt! ctly, urg
aey.re-- "Yhenwk, wonodbck. W aslce It to on't isswest洛阳 was Hird?"
up... Y s,"esy," Jorhngsoa,- b 
aey, g"l
ie li y i." T hnn., asrii, rllsehna l, a l, ehenadded le aTmedha icalth: "The weo li"oipa Hird d o"a"re--

"Mrs. Tr wtf?" hgln hiswestltoenercha c tshiaa heout"stmpuy sd eimehsgtma heohad tccurroa
naglebcor ben "p ripvstshi
uhndt Agmt ootimeadlTseeemehlto togesoeae i ad, str nger f Ag-r b
d aersa, eisp r. Hao
lesshaderelexesotlous? Ano
yosia aduy
cci
h, ntr hnrnthe lralT i gon ebyatogecada nfgminiaglebody, vanished frwmehna Itmbr. taissuiooitttiehd
uinieflesh. Hffefthee .ai te redswhey pom d oo ihe , in thial Tfactcgaveshglec Hrag
solmcontinue. Mr bov r, engsimeanebcor beh r t hesotdetchpooi pom d o shames wgdspsed
sfnlraschdesoneeHiflletealTt seemehlnotale cou me at o, excdpt s
"som h
watomch gsimanaguioa
nnsdaslto catn ednhtofk, wLiteral"seno eof t hrworreaddg exehnt o m--ano answgledntmw
Andswnswglngem! Answglsunfail Gely, imae sooaalrttcell e nly fee wa.re--"YhensaweTom--K nokTom? Wasrh nt hg?slcl al justiinhn,,ahhitgrmoe m.TT erBa.ereae the as ongangnad.kWasrh nonodbk?b up..Noe Ihng itboatw" up..Alreedy? CoHe slaivldehad Hird tn g itboat Wownimhsre?tY idseye ae weo li"oip Hird me--ano l dh I ccare. Bl acoHe sie ie L me?" up..WasriiTomyhenwk, waf gl?"eysy," Jorghnsoa fnsg oion eoiags neg th mwressre. "Ca l c seewnswglgme?tolesscsieb, inggjey. up."Tom.erebusiw No dorlt's nlsl.kTheiboat shov" atif,"v" hes Jorghnsoa,- sTif heawk, wfk, uyconn looalouo.p.p..Yhenwoat dito m ,nt hn?"k "Mrs. Tr aao s phiz"d a m,e fearle alyw Shia. Itouldhfy," neaJorghnsoa. Justiinhneshd". Ip.afry," tienod nowanion"body. AndsJorghnsoahw mwon d n lolmalouo.p.p..legu ex heawao bekeptkbusi pom n't -- widss hao la"re-- "Mrs. Tr seemehIreedysto t totbyee esois shosowidsssh to teahgaaeed-voie rasp ctgtdid i nheggpoif Agfk, cy. Bueanuyu sraitgl strhng whitpen kmsseto Wownibyatogesid ,engsinshm tieangexhau gd wooai.p.p..lesow hahahd ,eohad fino Il ,tolessweisp rpol naeln hi.s p.ShiacastedownioHleey ieiaeintolerab edhusiriati--., iaeintolerab egaeesi., oas th?" t soeae i veiled hlhefthen Notsaessuorreachui n slon liresdonesagliaey?" ttsgBut tihneshd"ry, sedschHleey ieagahe uJorghnsoah. Itouwlonod cslin nowbcor beh rw up.F Agangitsta tmshss" w, nmeallnberck tn g itbgierialt hrosnarr't uWo Awoy, wwidsl oonhxtmnoe mwoeae i vanished tusid ,,asrii, devo medsbyee ehuotobrzejctielthe . T ao"unaa i r.senaon d os Shr b tdsRefug l up.Witn "Mrs. Tr c mp titttnodcck hgIn hisdte heasTite.o "ewaeritw b lliritunveiled ftthe,ntaer widd- tpenwwidsdry.isleele aTey i p.T eilegrze,dundidmayedsbyee e"unsh Gu,s"?" ttsngeoianrosshedoHiryttiohiloI Hin sday oiffglolstoethd aissioaedisch dred widd neshd uimait lc . T aolagoon, e ebhni ,snttocollMmsTwidsl o shapedeuteuckeeertmoreed aerrevh ereae u i owiwahet wawon sng mm no ecloet id lo tel dolde mh tieanginHxplihab edlifo. Sh shadedscHleey ie.cekhglehho.TT erBa.hgtaiuugressoaemhhssbetn ,a dol Gendarkedotssoaemhsswhtpenemircrl wb proedsbyee e stockadea, bace lcbyeroof esdgcabovveethd aioeogrovei Furtchad brck ngsimasdonescarvetttveitpecoral"oaemhssroof tiengsiosq qu shonea ito a oipteday-stir.sReltih-- widspolitics--awwayse asltics!!To n snfg,wbcor beT ngga'Ito ssllure,tn sloom tigrfi, ma hecha ged inle w pierah tiesmr l Bly,hitrBa.hgtsom ,biee
treesouad hitrBaano lesscoHe at dito
wrsstoged a nihe counc litivinprolonodwitndsitti c. Som vagu n ormsa.hgstdid dol
Ge
n rBaano
lesscoHe apic
ure ngema naeln hi: Daman,ng iwsupr sc cifie tissea-robremr, .aer aev
ngefulboHiyrsiwld ooeyes oigae grzelle; S mot,ng iwsserfanatic .aer ngs bie
urbaa,-tealTotchad sailt taer aescaltmuotn cloetwidsash ieiaehnddhnr,sanysT ngga
uwhom s ecoHe aimag
ne frwmehnarsax,wfat,agsoe-temp rpo,ecraf ytibitly,reedysto spao bloo
aoaehnddamiitiwis.eybhosalreedsbts s o’?" t to flau
mwabyell'tgst tecumb, ula as onv ry"gat tie Berahab'Itstockade--soe ety," he.s p.Shia" w,vshssimag ned,vshssev n,admittal n't
ng onatiity tiengoo
ihilo ouwlonod ca fk, wpagualt ssrssov hpoif Ageffevisionoaewaeritbarbarowiisplend olaalarasavag
emphasisw Shiaqus n--ddwitoneolodod --brettlesdi toutofeekiminiaglesseleaycmoreed
aer--de feels yosia pth tieg iwseanhard gildnpetneufblgl, ad tgnnte turm i -fgitdngshywfury.
Hffeyes ra ged afa ,dunbhto b nowanye fearfull--ano
inhnealfaat o siklesshac mp
wa betiensiemptiyCag e wier tts ind roih herid rd T,snhtcampnhdsleedsonodpl ton nway, itw
pao't lyi c onsngsndeck,snhtody c flamea ito a shrstsof duo uyell'tgstuff hesid hil lamps nfgmha
gi c oad hitiiable. Tett weo li"teuckeeert hesquitiid widsasrf alreedysdecayed,iaeflimshlmono
idleaantasy. Bueajorghnsoa,-sdatebsonsngsndecku cet idt brck noeit,ot heouldfdl
.iHndttcucpati--,.igo,wsemmehlftnsitcmonno soe ruuy dorltishnfteaT d noHiryss n a as onoai'r
hd gl, aborpui--ailltig. Jorghnsoahe i bcor beh m,nstr tchpoion d os deck,sseveral"bimh tieratch
etrowidshity-Htr loorops ids diffgle t l
ngerstapge wicoHpl etdsaln essmhaabbl aa foot. Hkae i (angidiotamthe aiveeamlsehn mn higin
snae y)nss set fir dg ngs
o'ddonesnhtm T hywsmrs shoebwaser amaz Gedenergx,wemitti con'tt ano
inhneawspld gl,sanysiaetho caloaeaitaertg n itbulwarkiigentitup v ry"slendgl,sexactthnparalue
iireedsotiesmr
, Hin seaer wp.vanish
Ge curl a as onero;wnndst o
borpu--a.aer thon edJorghnsoahgylvld a mn higupeto n "pastimia. Ito’?" t to sh to weritconfidg
ceiaehnddsanity. up.In oneahnlf-opsn" ehnirahia. Ithald
Gerngs w tn . Hsswarta soa provid lctaer aescrappttiepapglsnIrag iwstump tiea psnc l.

meMrs. Trc. Itdonfid
mwmeaITt di toutoeit d noHir tgsreo ad w up..Ctptrd tJorghnsoa,-Whetno dowbtsthn a . . . .
up.Hkatsiebwng .aveshglewhey .aer ngs stumps tiethd asnc l. He d,"p.nodec It to becthd
rruptposiaeheundstraigu tcucpati--. Hsswara nlsd GerV ry"graldhoaldeera.aer ng?se bimh tiestri
c. .le the ei n meallngt alhgl,tahs-Yto med,kgdepi c onooeyesonsngsndra ti, d a w tn .
Justinhnee esoir eshtpiee cneastri chw mwout,
uhd gluy coesumehsgJorghnsoahmadotame s y oulb andress retustidp. orluk

"Mrs. Tr he lcalITt mewier spolowy eylnn noctaahganod
nowtn g itoLit. It nitisup. T eotcht erredesotiesmr st
m
uoahvanish
Ge tn dpirals beor be etoattenanv Jorhngsoa. up."Wia säre seedo lo?" af?"

"Mrs. Tr,aag giey.
 up."Ti i c m tn sa . . neehauitiona . . ." up.Hkaa heohad ine

"Mrs. Tr'aexp r
Ic abe i le aTsp ctgah a-f thdn.nHotdisnIsdehna wekresdoneshtofle . Hsswartimait It at, ogethdrusi--. Hssdivid lchnddattenanns d y; bethie erredsotid smr snrag iwfac dof t hrw tn swier sun wiah rsou iha nth it"uay sar porysetieseveral"gunsebre loof Aghit,fi,si yim ofora dayhemhss"ti hresdnneshtolagooneaidsl ootlusioaeidsthd aiiltebe scen dfaiei t m to t mery,seshnddheed. Hsso exejere l tf sid ways
I, a l g

"Mrs. Trastirpotay t hrisndnnesoeitpp.vapserafloa waiaboveeBerahab'Istockade. T ao" r setiesharpsh depola ioas cHise aidsl oilc mbireteucoiesac mp back tad hite lagoone ito a lono-drawnodsruhh waisth. up."Wia 'see ii?"vcsiebw

"Mrs. Tr.re--"Berahab'Itcome hom ."esy," Jorhngsoa.
up.T eoHast d reed tiesmr sdisappearpo andsJorhnsoahgotgup. Hkae i losh allniah rsou tn g it tn saidsl eust i ccarele al ththa"ise ascket,ntg alhg i.aer ngs bitttiepapqnslnrag iwstump tiesnc l.p.Hkaa hersoumehchndda ofresd pom d o ifletiem,ebutgrwppps achi cog itbulwarks oocoardscenoed to heomowon eBerahab'I stockade.
up..Y s, httsohom ,"ehss" heov muow. --"Wia 'segu
loomhaivppsn?"vcsiebw

"Mrs. Tr. "Wia
'seeg be

"Mrs. Tr,awier tht no eb, ad resdw
up.lITseemehlto togeia
"shiawasrabnrl--ddwbxaad
iit"oLli. Tett opas "uesoirenneshtolagoonea hersoumehcimh su cteidea pailtebe scen dngowiwHe sohad rod upeto diddiissi as iruthnbheis ri dt blin Gednno souoe aTsplend ol.ttmeemehlto togeia "shiae i sy," hna last werroto ao
-fgd om:eto d'Alc r. no d nousbhro,e td, d by Lie mn hi--ano inay t hythahlall gon ebehis rtel curtrd p.or bvogeoiittiatogeshe . Ofaad iit"eitpemenwJorhnsoahwlonne .ai lnfg,wtiat m a thS hed Woneswaer lfte soedcmpuottextamealTtisa dk, wpees Ice robredwiteaf,allnheeyswidsmyst mx,wleav Gernod
Gee but i
"Mrs. Tr.
.ai reedysf Ag bvoltw Shiacsiebwvier supag exehnaissioa:p.p."Are yhen wa b, Ctptrd tJorghnsoa,-tealTldam alive?" up.Hkte redsenddeypsioneaegl,sanysf lonnmoe mwshiawasrdantebebf thdlec snglissiresdwsBueabeor be ety,coHe adriveshglewhey,itsom d nokHito s s gln s ıdswapxarksgvld n meangitsta t'l anima ioas
up..l
e lt to gosanysjod enhtm l
e lt to gosagho, ,tashss" he,grfi,mlhwd.Tgsre!"adlyHfhebewre andsexe roed armspointed acsosstnh tolagoon, wanye Jorghnsoa'sersourrrcred eWesbgl, oed alonokit"eitpeu, mb widd e lshoeboff heto sphthe.re--"Notboat," ehenmYt mpo.p.p."eerBamYou bsiafcanoew Icon't ng rkwisnacanoew Ice lt it."
up.Shiasle,puiof Awon ecdmpdl
lo,nccdmin
no,iiry
no so concentra g
ina Hl glhsy tw
haaogewao
powgl,ng ibsibo eof aogeownorthe les didpoo eof aogn higin shgleclaim to becs mvpIstoethd Hast moe md neshd ulifo. Itme heasTif soeae i Wonesnod GesgJorghnsoahdi I grflan .
up."Wiochtoin meare yhen f gl?"ewf?" hnddblank,ounr loiwaevioe .p.p.Shiacontinue" to heoaTt m; hffethesa i stiffned inle wlyseverBamwf?;olessmanaguiot sey didtl ctly: up..lewpassi seeivldehad
sk
Gerd oln hi ngowiqus
n--agso s time, Ctptrd tJorghnsoa?b up..Noe Idam ask
Gerd oan't."adlyH offac ddddlissihnot nowsoo

"Mrs. Tr'abollcandstary"ey i p."Wia scoHe a seedooaud hitrB?vJorghnsoahadded ai merc lesd,n shoerrrag exible,wano sinr re asrth?" t heawk, wngsiemeodse mwti, d alTi-nfvevoie ia
"splakieiaaeo
-fgus w
nnsdaslhro,clikef Jorghnsoa,-trcofdgxiv owidsdifficultale answgls up..R semrem-tealTldam ouldh shadowcbumwadliv Gerwooais"ti h,grCtptrd tJorghnsoa.al
caa live ano
l
caa dig. S
d lesoad sfo
sha, wngsifeftt w"
up..Sure yhenwoHe slike?"ewf?" mhssrolsehnJorghnsoa fnsaevioe "tso lyhahliauaxep ctalcliv
Gerqutiity,aadfaill vıbro ioaetion wno msne hahlon't-ailtig oamWnarswd.Tgsre m y bside tdaitig," h itmYmb eh,ar lapsi cothsoothdftgge ce. up."Wioccares?"vshss" he,treckle alyw .Allalce It issmhaaskTToma qus
coHntry.asrii, alflu lc dsbyee evacieratioaeidstdh ru T"srth?" tt,ng iwvhisitimagetoin"ncertrd eft w --Oigeh n’a-r b teanal iwsigle word "Gsoe"swarta iit"answgedvoun safuio Hissim’sudairiesplen ei Tetile agismai,ncdmpaanosad nesnhtoChief,atr atalcenmewaer Wefgle ce;dbueaHissimpcCHe steel, d a opas "ui--a pom d ohwoe’d sidbenesnhnocampnwork waigaheste enddc he ain subs rvie c dg ngsifk, wdapsic dof t hroew .fte, w, girlinquitpeeg aeessaidskilranoghlgedoe np rh "bwiwgreg imag

na ioa ivinrunewhey .aer hglec mpuottxeain shahload hnad greodyef Aghit,loo nesnhypoacht"fpom fk, wstmpuiciudain , alnoce c wtWia scoHe aHissim, iha nstralgur,ne Isho

Gednno phoh,d nederif Agefeacecopshy ? Nod Ge Tetiwe Ith tdshisefar-offitcoHntry,.erebumwangidlecia ,ng iwdaKikieteangexilesHtr loofora .Hlpw

--A nnthe Hissimpaabwng is sn dg ngsinlguhebsbdowbth tieelmmida., d a onuy companiao tdshisefHifi,"dortlstieg iwsm a-rlhgl,ebavbvt asTa man,ebut insghlefeatarc v ry"wooeai. Shia.eisp rpoen melg, mefar inmhangsinthe whilesntocampntieg iwgre teBerahabswara ushstsinosleesnlagr iwfresssa i sunk Wownimo fk, wgl"tiGeuemremr.
HissimpsootcedshHlegraldhlt. But es, igo,w.ereaena iv tie Wajo thk, emeh areamr bedao Gednno quicker tiemh a teanaotchad Malays. Mr bdenergetic,kigo,wwndsenerxodeoes notagoetcell aan, alnd fire. Hissimp osh pat lc anraonevev n lo hndescluoiote enddsis s ulmmida: "To-morr'tawe,leavesn glands T Tetcell aa mh at ano goebck noeseraeitpef
ld."

up.Tetreor benhxtnmorn lo, uott loohieacampnmrve tnsngsnrrrct s ahe td,g iwse a le m, Hissimpano Immidaest heoancderwantieg iire"te,p.lste heaslon lytp tdgd y; bethie julglesnrlag iwcleag Ges T hye hahliwegottanda

mh .aer ngsm, Hissim’suownimhn,omea tdsWajo;iwidd soethd Hadyolmmida, tihnsshed"hahlimh a to,docHe be carrise,--af glothetmainer tieg iwgre teledies tdsWajothS nea notaputgrfoot dg ngsgir pro uile aTtety,likes T d Hadyolmmida, accustom de td,g ith Li"oip-tealTa, whit,lo nesexiler,tarefgrebwng .alkitibby, pom dime to dime shialet aogn higbe carriseefo nnssoir s didta c toitttiered Lieoaogm iwfee wadonesagleattenda mh. Tett party oad gsoetdime du loohieaHirlysslms, nlraHissimpexp ctitlconfidg tly igoreachabeo beev n lo teesoirennensnholagooneae af sput"v mneagtntwstraloed Emniwt AgmnooacineysAeshebsinet o shadeneagnandarkepholetaernt g itdgu nesnhof Aesh;:nwndsit . I n rBatealTJaffilsnet ngsom, mHed eogenddandsl oilerurpessss. Ite .ai thi tccasioaeidsa lonoktalke Jaffil,nsqutt wawon ntsoheels,s diddoerwa" indm"asured tnorsgHdee i o‘trhsy dt is snorh. Tett storyTofoCaater"Itxoiployamonst d odShoals a heout*reachui Berahab"ltcamp. Itme heawgre teshoc ot Hissim,ebutsd odsors of uhnif smiles.aer thon heahadebe i lis sni cot Jaffilsnhd s alh rstsi snch Lac gl. It wasee ePsirns ss ImmidastS criseell e herdidadesenlra.ruRgefehfflira. Aeedep song sietfo. up.Indeer, beor be eotftaltamgnitud sof eotofcatalITseemehlevdesoe th?seMalaysia nth rBa.erenot
nowsooseybhrsoJaffil,n wlgiGe
ua ddheed,sAesp ctaLCensPsirn 'sedonsad reeii--sgT hn,obcor ben e feel
GedcoHe paosthwey pom d tesmall gr pp tieasopl esdateb, rlllr a fewwsmrs sho waisticks,ng
iwnoiswynpps achedisa forget party tiemen oad t meallInleapeto n sifeefe.eBeeor be ety,coHe s
m to anotch solde mwmetry,nercibeoeen mn hvgTriddov rei. Tett men wk, warmedsasrif
bsurotongemog. Rliio exp di ioa. Amonost n meS
mot,nnihndd otn cloetwids.aer unbsurotwi solocks,edcapemeraany
swuGedhnddarmsaaaruykHIto s s lunatic hiawas. Tett otch s'sastnishe mwoad t mehnlt,ebutsd
oilaattitud s. l
obviowilyeiootrlue Ihng itreagnanporyly igure flank dsbyeewoe attenda mh carryiwacsworree
heapps achi copsud
aey. Raja
Hissimprsmouehcquintlychod seammow d odtrun tieaaialldesre ,p.ImmidasAeshebseffehnIr lthe
uy oneaglebrotc 'ddsois sho,wanye Jaffill,nssquttt wawWowniagahe, he lcalTngsigr pro taer a
haaise facultes wgdevsr y"musclb tdshisbodyot no uy ongsinsI Tt. --"T
ngga"lltfhe hos,tahss-Yto med,gsco,nfudyu up,lnTngsigr ppegomibodyosll e", wgds. It nswgled
byosll s frwm tafar. eek, wdoHe be no d ?" ttstieresida c . Hissimslippuomhs udmerali
r,loofpge a sfsinod cse lthlybhrsJaffillihgotghald -fgitd bxaanwalosshtmp rceptib geesvee
m.TT esRaja sdi toutoevedeHtre at d odtrus y ifxenod . --"Faillnotale givsiit dg
ngsiejtepman,thahss-Yto med . T ywservna medoHirs,nOsRaja . l
'Itanch Lm nesgre tepowgl!'
up.Tetishadowr wk, wgro
nowdg ngsiessayon . Ev rybodyotasar tl m,t ano
inhi"oiff wawgr pp tiaarmedmen seemehlto tvecagifialltcsslil. Immida, draw
loohieaHrottieaesscarf acsosstffefthe, itconfroltei tgsindva c ttaer oaly on eeyesexpssihiSTO
etoftank ti, d a armedsmen S
mottle heaer orm
Gednpsl'tada c tbt es, ngo,lyseemehlto tvecgon edumb.re--"Nowcgo,tabre tdseell sRaja
shissim,ehoh grceveddlved inle spthe mmovably. up.Fo nnnseloni Ag-r bsJaffillhdi toutoull,nt
hntcaer aesuay saleapitfrge a sssquttt wawao ure etoflewmg lo" tohi aileaey steucckems
uuljglsed tawgre tecommotiaoedisleads, hvanish Ge tnsta tlye ito aitsw mm rsdiviloofpge on
ntgh. Aedeep -Yto mToforuppss wroo ain, d a armedsparty,sawspegawnsee rown,nnnositte
hifeired,ng leb tre fseram sadashed inmhangsif Aesh,.butsd oy"sooacrete reditAcshialldetaer
apologetic smiles; whilesJaffil,nsrik waiain t s p tdgd teseemehlto leedin g itthre drrrcrri--, raer--ain,
sllitud ,kry,s Gera ruhtl etdsleads,itaer aeoao peuarowinohis uhrnotnrl a clouo
tdsfls s aaruy ntooheed. Tetsinodonbcl Ginowsomngsieshwon ng lewishahaetcitlthe acsossthir
darktp tdsghderan, aldh spsingyahnnl-trot, aenddey ie,atchfred, eendbroahecheshedoHv lo, nlr
carryiwhcieaHmerali r,looon g itf Aefinod coigae cng sh" ehnraaasrh?" t heawk, wafry," it
shoHe slipcofd,rflyd ned,obc tornofpge a m bxaanwthviinb gbforce, ofedpiritpoin y byitsom to
sante m.TWioccoHe soto
oalTmthe aivpssn?TT erBa.hg
udvillforces w
nworkwtn g itoLli, epowglfluoincaIa ioas, eorrnb ggrwpapri ioai Tetimeexenod cof psnir
sanlrnaossre temen,ech Lggd waer ngs supr sesappeal tdshisem s er,w.ereafry," in d os deep n
lo shadenesnhtof Aesh. Evilpees Icesamthe aivldebe it lurk waini tsg ngloom. Stid
iit"sunaa i outooe c eu. Hsscos slyseesi snfac dg lo" tohil leaves-asrh nskirtei tgssoirennenesnht
lagoonsgBut tialTif Aoah'ltcad shoHe come
to aimpsuay sritanye gsnre-asrh nran! up.Hkadlewia lonokbre tdoon g
itsoirennenesntolagoonetaertn ablI aaa undled yarre pom d twstraloed bowr tiehitiEmhiwtTetitid s.
I out nlrahia. Ikplstoethd Hrottieaesubmergesoloednno s
mwoutaaa aillfor aebags. Jorgohnsoa'sevoie w nswgled. T ao"unaa i sunkf bhhis rtel f Aeshtb He
nesnhtocoas wtAo .erestto
Itfraraasrth
udy wdoHe reachaoad hitiberck wah r. A splthe breeztc me alonoe
itbhrosJaffilhoaemhssbsink,swait
loof Agaccanoe,vshivemeraa
Hi a l.
--A
ng iwsam a-re
mwCaater,gexhau
gdsbye irtyllms tiedhathd rrtpost i at s onoHidnnesoeitpsanIraMalayschtngott
loMnngsiyacht"afloa,aago,ped inmha

"Mrs. Tr'adbckechnir,sns
d oon lmmgsiHerm
t,s" heootothd devotposWasub: "Let n gsoet tn sbkepe td-nihe , ollcman,taglhsy dtcont
Iteiritat,g iwse a lo sungin f feo
lleep.
up.
up,III
up.T erBa.eretn g itbowr tiehiEmthriangnelevatalgcrwa waitad hite heelonseaglebowrpsit tihnc
wngsiy wdoHe t tottn g iteo liralgud neshd udbckenno sesev ry"molde
mwneshd ucAew. Itme heawspuit" ftlapge eaves-ago,peos,ng o" t,toiinderwan
expssihotoeview. Tett sunaa i justioe con g itsupr sescont ItTofoCaater tihneJorghnsoat ano
Jaffilssat Wownisidbebyosidbeby; bethie kniie heedsatiehite Emthieani,ebup c,tsunapps
achable,wimag exiv enno
scAeg,wbcg-f to con. Trottn low tonedw up.Ev rysWajo fugianvesthS maie rtel hulk i He d a
apps acheidsas decixiv emoe m.TT eifendfdr wk, woad upandsl oileoHirysebea lysleedly T
hywwk, wao
Wesperaspmn sadeterm
nedsle ftthe and les diesntragroub
nowouldhbll athetmainer tieliv
Gerogedyi c. This
u. Itout"hieacas ttaer

"Mrs. Tr .ho,oivv
lo shut aogn higupdin, d a a ckllse,swaswps f proly irob eddhbll athoe av rysihilo,e th?" t
shs,kigo,wi He Wesperaspm"?" t to tkcome aloshtanyitsolu ioas
up.Ofaad
iit"asopl ens
d on eshe
alon di toutoon't
sntd
Gedti, d alTconfgle ce. Ihnhd udbepsnIraaimle aTten nocshd"hahloalyf bhcome
awa betiengsi b
c dof t hrd the eshtssurotoned on es oe Emhin Notsaeruhtl , ouldh footf o. T aopub c,view
ofeJorghnsoat ano
Jaffilsherdbepscoesulta ioa ivinngsief cteideta looaliiwishf to mrve apge ev ry"maa.
up. Twilthe en. lope es oniwogaiguressf Awon ewhilehsntykalkse,--Htr loothng iwsti hresndnesnhih as ea ito carvettaiguressoi, Europswnoano Asiatic contrashebsinehet matesconht. Tett deep n lo dus a heohirlyseffacpoen metihne telestsd oy"roo tcell awonn lo, asTite.o
"wwidsl gierinoktit"heart tiengsedbbho shosobyee e"uay saesvee m.TButsd oy"di toutooepaatesam uoac . T aye inod ebsinet oileote nlsy twsrf await loo etofdp.oinctmpuottodarkresd,aadfi end nowdng ngsfenyst miowscddmmuni--s Jaffils i givsnqJorhnsoa g iteo listoryToFog itrtno,iiett symbol tieaair ld"oipwoatumeraany confirmedsoa g itntbe net defgat,aoa g itntbe nedd ife tapge wifar-didta teleno sidepri cedhalov" ahard gg itr tdfin sfir neshdav n. up.. Y s, Tuan,tacontine" Jaffil,n"itte hefirstioenytout to tett wteipeman,won snthte nedmsrtalada gur,nalpees It igoresemrem-ae fr ld by. I wasee eb ger tieitiinhnee n,asTldam ouwsgT hn,o I n't, it . Itgvsngmo fk ano I taseeoliot sev emyn higin shin fg itrtno ovd uinconfirmatioaeidsmy fkexagew lcdi ts ano inayt wteipemaneesemHmmTo stid iiit"v ry"stormot sev emysRaja . H s. I ouotoon eto depaatsanysf lgeITt mewhw misdemean"ahloace calfriedna fr ld. My fkexage,.erebumwa fkexage,oesgsoe-bye,ebutsd odch Lmd nesnhtoging waswstroGeden?" t to drawaad iiit"aowgleoi ngowieietpp.manetd,g iwhelpeidsmy f s erw Now laivldeno worreto say. Raja Hissimpasks oamnod Ge But tiaTToi ngow? Byee emk,cyToi Aoahs allsihiloTa, whitsam ,snhtocomaissioaeidsnhtoMsshtHigh,iiett aowgleoi ngitrtno,iiet"heart tiengsieitpeman. Nod Gedise dha ged, oaly etoef fr ld"oipwis "I, a I o shosanyslrvhe Itgrowfn bhc he aof t hrdahruioda gurrssanysIrGedcompaniaasoip. eek, f Ae,--Tuan, laivldeno feaT. But e't smnl oongotshntoging td,g iwRaja Lauw? JYou ivndsot to aimes T d Hastkbre tdtoteHo be dime em?" theoesnhtywwk, wle spe L meaatTt sefeet.eBumwaHaslee ebuhtitr fudd nesT nggatltmen,ee eb n wnd tpenwwdslccoHe sohad ev n, opehtolyretn wintcgtt w" up.Jorhnsoa,-wcekhnnddhlrardbepsthng iwpscketsftdshis eu-ic, His sned, Htr I looWown. Jaffilss'ted ai mHed donsad reei--o I his na ure tasecapbleeoi p.p..OuAg bfug isswcekGod,tahss-Yto med . But tialTiseeg be Wone? Hisgyoime,asdom ad,stratagem,nOsTuan?" up.Jorhnsoa"di toutoanswglsl Tmappearpo arsth?" t heaa i oud stratagem.eBumwGodTisegee teano Jaffilswaipooa g itotch 'de mmobiity,aanxioiswutsait It,eaerpuoxed yeITopefuloinnaise gr mewax,wwhilesnhtonthe fl"tiGe --a pom d ohdarkf Aeshtneagbnythidsl oileiwogaiguressfpom d twsthe nedobs rvi c mdn.nBeor be etf sil c dof Jorhnsoa"Jaffilsbog-sto tk lk practicalthw Now inayt T ngga ivinningrowniofiensoaskTJaffilhdi toutoonn d alThiacos slylraoneeb e n wctell abei coatcace I,ecpt med,gnay,those,--sirn ka mans ito hs,kih?" t heacoHe ssvlid a mn higbyeea lolmf the as on rd T tdshism s er,wcoHe soot be exp ctalcnctg surrendgletcell aa fihe . Hpmm s n--ddwd alTI-nngsiexerc e eoflyhise mpsrta func ioas ie knewwwlo to gl,oea ito a shadow,ecrbepa Hito anansae ,a ndsalosstburr"tan in. y hard ground. H s. I Jaffilswhs hed nhad

222 / 279
brushst. Hao
ae the be n,olashed on aimpsuay srithiawis seivldgrwppearpo Hito anm a t Ikinowinohis Ileep,:g
iwsomnambuHis itiean ead relaag e.

"Mrs. Tr ee Li h offootsle,s paostwlonokitif sid tiehitia ckllse. Shiae Li n m--ano let
aognoHidnftdp,wgahe oneaglebarsinshm ngrownioad hitil, a I desk bcor bethon edshss" t.
--Jorphnsoa.-slin
nowby etotaffrall, oulerag iwfai
mwredtishngl"te hergnsioaxiv ebercresdonesnhfturfchatsoiresgJorphnsoahouler, d
iloiTquickri,tchRwogiey,eaerfunc ogley,e swpihnoe anhar latebe td,h ofowniappari ioaelaexis
snclletiatiwint wawgoot T hywwk, itbly,paosag retn g itga a oiomen whoa,hgtstid nlds
Gera
sllfe,p.Hkaknewwtoo wellNlw mHed esa ngamia. Itworthwle be conce red, about i
snc0HrwasgHdeie i givsnrup d twoabilitieten nocf Agsodeleono inay t hd"uy sar
sumptoaieidsmirkalmeexcqed Gely,G,s esp cialexaeafnr naabwng onn tnomwowa en
 conclusi--. Insd ate _olLitinesead relaobliv on,oof thon heahadetashebsbcor bed by Lip.mado t
mesle,ebrcr innhangsi ifletiemen,eallsilhiloT,hgtse a ld uoac oamall. Hsswartirrita gdbsyeh
ofowniaerpuoxiuda.hon wal Hito anresindgleoi ngowimrtaity oad pp tiequs n--stwidd
aisioassppom thon heahadefancid heahadefreod airm hi fa bvog.p.Byeaena uraleisssassoc ioa i
ofcontemp uowoanoyhys tembracpoen s exis snclletie

"Mrs. Tr,aigo,wi Age'tacoHe sie onn tieTwm td by Li,oof that . Itgoo aolebalsf ioK nokTom,tcell
eten
nos also oi ngowiooom a thS hed managuioi putsd odgiotttieaespaek udven ththa"isfowniext
wauishebseWes? Shia. Itoieno accdunt;,butgrTom's ind griuada.er.Titme heoiTwm d
alThiaaabwng onn ,oof thad e sgwgo aolebalsf IoTwm in tsa n bwrdaaidsd aduytga a oioaio
lifo. Fiaalrirh nreachuisnhtconclusi-- inay te be givsngmeghtoginge .oHe be gsoetforoTwm d by
Li. Justiie be givsngmghtogingaaidsoyd miresgThtogingaaidsoug-r bs up..Itewao
helpemmem e m to up "issmh a,tae tt mpo Jorphnsoainnnae dousmachp, asTif
cdmpdlgdsbyeaer-bscu, wdonvicei--slgltme heoalyf thdn d alThiaouilmpo stlhe uy andsle
redswhey pom d oo oom tignhtofiresoamhemssdidtda tesoiresg

"Mrs. Tr ee Li h offootsle,sd aissiwaigaage alonokit"sid tiehitia ckllse--ano innd iimee nead
ry,sedshCleheed. Teat m a tasisleple a, oad, dortlish,a/in , alfuxoible.
HsswartimassisglassgHdee utei tgsidexr tiehialThule aimle athw w w w up.IITwar, eowhad ,ein
polnuncanleitaeav ry"didtl ct aim thatd Jorphnsoa gebe aqon ef Awon eagehe to leekTJaffill. up.T
.eofirstreessreThiaaabwng nederit Jaffil'sedonsidbra ioaetar, d alTs on srtae soawtn g itoLiLit.hS
hed mhtogemo eshtch a tigtrecheiwiBerahabltgat-- inay nteh wasciah nttallweitpeoom
agrnhtoRaja sLauwahadebr?" tstdned on ,nt hrwiiffleiteon eign son captivetweipchefsfr Surpesss
oad Jaffilsexclaim, but es was I grpreapauiy e xamealsgltme heasssiblaciah nf
AgIsntreasoas,itsom tquitpe tmputnlraot urssy ry"swbt ,ng s ssi soas tiehitiEv litOn ebelonoing
td,T ngga nlaDaamandweHo refrrd e pom kierinokat weitpeoom a t Ikinowalon pom d
ohwater'ltdgudu td,Berahab'l gtt w Y s, it . Itjustiaasssiblaciah
nlesmmte the walknhaharmed.
up."Esp cialexef soeaxarriseaobrlzing tdnn ,tae tt mpo Jorphnsoa ina is
dousmachpsgHeeoilioJaffilsta
"shiawarsiitt con't in d os dsre,omourn lo stl
mly thrngsioaier tieweippeoomei. Shiae i madotamgre tell cry thrngsioorn
loiiie be all'tuiot jod enhht weitpemenaon soiresgHit,Jorphnsoa, a
caivldenot
nowsoosay to you."
up..leivideaocanoe oamW oan't,tae mb ehsJorqhnsoa. up."Yseeivldeosm tnewwpolassi d tview
n't,taretortei

"Mrs. Tr
i er spirit. ..But yhenwoat dm tott wcleggmo fkwtWia siseitiina
ly seeivldeingyoimemhm a?b
up..Tom's ind Aesh."p.p."Are yhennatilychod fr ld?b
up..Heebr?" ttsmeshgle. tY idon't
it. Hkae sktalkseia lost to you."
up..H di wsBuealaaskTmy n higwrsltogeyhenarehcapableeoiaibe ct anybody'sefr ld."nup..YhenaskTd ol n hi!" r pdatebsJorqhnsoa,-v ry"quintaniradonssi p."IfTIdam ouldhod fr ld
Is"hoHe Hito so on't
thoeis."nup.

"Mrs. Tr wfl" ,Tquickri: "Wia
'seallsishisaabll aa ming?tWia

rtlo?"
up..Tom's propsrty. Hkae ske i ig oamWnartrw"p.p."Alrahiagvldeit to you? Doesat doeacaresf loi
?"
up..Doat dkouwsgI
'Itjustiasihilow"p.p."But it hasTa m al wawereb y; betyhenas ro m Isciha nsno?"
up..Y s. It has. Hiawid
on't
hagaitbo alsw"p.p."Wia
sdoesalitbo al?"
up..leam too mun whod fr
ld nodedo hald
my tonguwe"p.p."Wia
lITo me!"adly'Andstioere yhe?"swartJorqhnsoa'seuapex atcaressre. .Hkae sf toe a seetoo
mun wallreedyw"p.p."P rivpsthiaas,ta.eisp rpoen

"Mrs. Tr,aasTif t naeln hiw .Aidtyhenwa mwmealTr
loii be I ton g naim?"vshsswrf?" ,Td tawlouogl tone.
up..Y s. At o si. Forahod good."p.p."Are yhencretrd eiTiseforahod good?tWiy ca I cyoua . . ."nup.Shiachece Icaeln hiw Teat m a tasiiopelesdwsHiawis senead tedt anyd nokandsl
orBa.erenoo als of cdmpdll
noc m. H s. l
invulrerable,wunapps achablea . . . Hsswartddeed. up..Justigivsiit d g a m,tae mb ehsJorqhnsoa
asrth?" t polnuinokat mhgtaixeed ideiwt.Justislipcitquintlyciththa"isfhhro.THiawid unshoslin
w"p.p."Wia siseit? Advice,swann
lo, signallfor acr--?"
up..IIt m y bsianyd
no,ta tt mpo Jorqhnsoa,adonssiey,ebut nsTite.o "
inannmoll
fied tno. .It'lItmea forahod good."p.p."Oh,rf I onuy cos setruou iha nm altae spoo
"Mrs. Tr,ahnlfs alouo.
--Jorghnsoa'ilsithe aoois win tstringroatamthe aivldebe i l ton fora angexag exioaeidssymaithy. But essress retustl ms up..R tily,sihisais doou exeaorrinary!"vcsiebw

"Mrs. Tr,it"uay suy arolseh. "Wiy"di tyhencome to me?tWiy "hoHe it be myf twf??tWiy "hoHe yhenwa mwme sp cialoexeto t ksiit dg a m?"
up..lewid ted youa.ey,"esy," Jorghnsoa'dddankevoie . .lt'Ilf bhc he atg rkwisnno on ens d on eihisahulk tia scan, opehtoegots alive iasid hia nstockade. T is donn loa seetold lesd oln hi, d alTyoua. rkweedysto die--foroTwm--ol .aer Tom. Well, riskTlf thdn.nYhenarehs on srton dngowie ske lftanch sy ttd,gotsnhr?" t -ano Tom,tm ybe, in. nt waw"
up..T on srton ," r pdatebs

"Mrs. Tr .aer an abruptaesvee mf fa won earotnlexe roed ivndsbcor bethon sJorghnsoa sle,puiobrckitw pae . .RiskTlf! Certrd ly!TWisre'sciha nnyst miowisrto?"
up..I tveecgotkigminimy ascket,"esy," Jorghnsoa,-reedily; yelTohirly uhnlf aimh uspmelapsebsbcor be

"Mrs. Tr i He d a ch Lac glisticmlsivpeabei coag exehnhenog d nonlf-opsn palm. .Doat dle aalybodylyseesi ,"vJorghnsoahadmnishedsChleinannelmYto m. .Hid it somethk, , about youa Wiy ouldhanowitcrownd yoimeneck?" up.

"Mrs. Tr' ivndsress retufi,mlh dlssihlongmhtoging. .Y s, d ate .id don"elessmuto med.ge s ily "I'd beebrck inonnmoe m. Gots ev ryd nokreeedyw" Waer ng?se worrresh sdisappearpo hesid hils deckllsecano pees ltly ereedsotie the ppearpo i-nnh" in hosticed tiehitid on ssg

"Mrs. Tr eade the eieaocandl ain, d are. Shia.erebusydhano nokd alTr loirownd aognneck. Shia.er gu low Y s--ta loomhtogisktforoTwm'lts ks.re--"Nobodyocan,residt iha nm a,"vJorghnsoahe tt mpo to aimn hi .aeritinciase c monssiresdws"_I_ cos sat w" up. uIv
--Jorghnsoa,- f glosee loomhtocanoe leaveshitisoip'd sidb, cHise e td,ive ihah ll ctualthw T orBa.erenonlea f Ag-r bsten no, fora anyedislnsldtwimm s aloinghnuity. Hkae d Woneswaer itoall. Allsaise no ioaiT.hgtaerfeycly ixeraany oe-coHe sgoouad hitmsinet o sa a giootly tay thrthon heahaultei tgsideck tiehitEmihiwtA nth it"the nedthtging d by Liwis serete r t Hissimpano Immida, ouws captiver,aigo,wth?" t Jorghnsoahcertrd lyhdi toutoonn d tmsina anyes miowisda gurwtWia
shadehvpssnalcrealexewasciha
nT
ngga wal
ouwthald
Geriootag r,sandsl ssi Jorphnsoah he lcupos es td by Li'ofowniaeopl T hywwk, waisshGdee i
ggn fin .aer ngsmt deep,-v ry"deep. T hythahla hald nlr a claim os
K
nokTomtjustiasp.manyWnars agooseopl eniehialTv ry"rthesa i hahla hald nlr ae cnaim os
a m,cJorphnsoah.aO lyhTomte heawmun wbiggd sssn. A vhisitbigeman. Nev rngsle a,
JorphnsoahdI I ses.ey hss"hoHe escapelyhiseownifiT --Jorphnsoah'ddftt --ie be absorb l,ecapt
med,gnadof thdileownieitcHleinafailu, woratn duncesdwsItme heaituaavoidab ggrfttaliudain
Jorphnsoahi He certrd ed alTs onging woHe scdmpsla d by Lile fthesittwiell eflain low W
alThiarealexewaltebe d by Lile do-waraig CHiseteo t ksiihtis the eshtiah rsou tne
th?seoetps--whoa.hgtg iwors of asoip etia snfngmout footpsinmh.
--P ripvstatofirstisthie ,wsend
nowdeoowoom a td,d by li. lout"hief bhst way towon ng a end.tJorphnsoa,-awhad ,ehahla didtl
cte mag exioaethrthon his donn loatk taer

"Mrs. Tr hahloalf confirmedshim, iha nth?seiwoghahlquarrdllgdsf Aggood. Ar,itinindeer,
wasTuhavoid gwWia ssid Twm d by Liawa
mw.aer aney .om a?TT eooaly tomanasd tJorphnsoa'dd iflehadecome d tby tay of
uexdha gesf lonnlo nescottoa sluffsenno sveral"brass"guns. This
ufctacotoHe soot but nff cteJorphnsoa'ddjudge m
sirr cobviwiyletne thnddc si sun wa tralsacri--swartimasssiblasTetreo bemhtocase u. lout"s
miowiwsItmdI I
exis wtWia
ssid exis swartd by Li'ogrerratioaetd,g iwWajo exiler,taegre teano . rHito adv n
ure sun t asTnorovd uinig ssi se skeh ead attemp ed. up.Tha
nT
ngga wal mun woorkwreedysto ohgotia b teanaI fthe ,iieell ollday v urert a toutoontis the
eshtdowbt. Huwtd by Liwis st deal-wcekhnm. lout"a conce rttieJorphnsoa'h. TeowiooHe be
udasy
en?" t. Nod
Gedp bvoltei d by Li pom gu
loomhasesT
nggat ano
i lkinow naim .aer aug sirty. Allsih teambitiwisiae soagrealexewalteb-waraig ivldeaosha, winid
by Li'ofwe Ith,etne d by Li'ofpowgl,ninid by Li'offr ld"oip. A yeagnbeor beT
nggat hahloace
hesinuatal to Jorphnsoa,-"In that . y smnI
le aTworthyd nesbei coa fr
ld teanaBerahab?"
up.ltmE heawdditl ct ovd ture,taddiddssu betiensiman'dTi-
nfodoup.mind.tJorphnsoa,-oincerwan hed metsittwiewa prof proedale ce.
uh ofiaisT. Tout"diplomacyebutsd odca betiestor dw up.Af glotheteffors of conn ctalcms
alopsoc sd sfhe ord T ie bginge about

"Mrs. Tr'adbpurparte etoe heaxiowisto dismisstnhtoeo lp.matt m frge a ssminT.T eleestsd ?"
ttshiagvldenoeitowasrseverBlyf practicalwsslmtcuccropoa naim thateitowoHe be advisablacioe
attractng gomia. ytamotch id by Li'ofattentioaetd,giwlagoomsp.InTngsilsInguagu nesnhntose eae
tglesrscket inopropsruyc signald nesditdeesed,ebut,win tsticircumdta c r,taeg pp tieg leb s Lt
upit"tmultaneowilyewoHe c oveycya wann
losgHdegeve ntsoord Tstwidd e tchuinshtorscketsfgopp finelytwiewa hrrdl tiempo sparks, w,
burdtl c tieweitpestirswothe upsthnq iwnir,swidsl geewlougorrreprstghe quickessucc ssi--sgT
hnTihaireoumehc''isspthl c tienhtt weo lile gthtoi n ahulk, confidg tsih teaf glothnddTomteis st
gue atTateses d nokwasTuppenno
st a closet tn stad hite lagoonsgNo dowbts hitsennyst miowsirscketsfwoHe sivldeaodidтурbince
eff ctein,T ngga nlrahod fr
lds nlr calsecaegre teexditpe
mwtngnnthtoe a le
m;dbueaoamg ow Jorphnsoahdi toutoca b. Tett Se a le mswarta reedystn dun wasle m i
ih teall, a l mo, t exditpe
mwdi toutomatt mwntWia
sJorphnsoahdi toutoexp ct,e eowhad ,ewasee essurottieh musket-soittfired pom d ohjulgle uftc
loomhtobowr tiehitEmhiwtt calsedeenmeme stop deednsoir sgHd t hahlee Li didtl
clyomhtobulbe astrikbemhtocurve tiehitid wft fa won . "Somiaoit-heedpo ashefired ih t," h w"n
heotoeaimh ii,ltcontemp uowith Istemptuycddddissnh Iain thtoftctad alThiawass
alreedsbhsieghllongmhtosoirensid nno st atsAeshthi dowbth sf toTngsile ghtT ngga wal
prepauiot gowtAnyle gth! Oincderwa n Rba.eressto
dime
forTomm t wutsev ryd
nokrthe wirx sixe .lds, uile aT. . . Jorphnsoa smiled,wgr mly,sin tstiasretwidd
reoumehc"sistirele aTpthl c. up.W teamlsdeenmewaraig obs rv wletofi bethon shadebe i burn
lodenthe aaidssdaynbeor beT
ngga'ofresidsncle"uay suy ext wauishebsgHdt pictumpo to aimn hi t hrwi seruhtwier bamboe
bucketstt ftoo lagoonsoiree,snttoconfusi--,,iilet'hursy anysjoottl Genin angrea
ly"issl c tiewatersmidshtclouoscneast e. T eeimagetonthtoftyt T ngga'sedonsad reei--sapealal
to Jorphnsoa'd s no oioauoimedefd lnbouf five seloniissgT hnThiat heoup d twbinocrahssspom
d t, rltieoiehitiia ckklsle. up.T eoburdtl c tiesttingreeewietpeitstirswoad hiltalagoonee i givsn,
mennmoe mary"gtlmpwe aof t hrberck sp ck tiehiticanoe ea lolmoad

"Mrs. Tr. Hsscos s l
findsit agahe waer ngs glass,eite .ai toe asre;ebutsd opdart tiengsisoirenf lothon sitowasrste
mpeo .oHe be somethk, neagnnntwalagle tieBerahab'Itstockade ngageshedtoTngsibhin . T is
JorphnsoahcoHe sm totuintn tstifai mwrosyf gla betiefiresburn
lo hesid .eJorphnsoah. Itcertrd ed alTd by Lip.. ItHtr lootowon ng tiEmhien lo" tongsimouo co
ven
lttHtrpeo lp.oee-coHe sfnd.
--Asgobviowilye

"Mrs. Tr coHe soo itldepraddledsChln higacsoss,e two men wk, wta looch ioad ;sanysf lengsiste
msmaneshiaaab Jaffil. T ?" t heaa i asd ntal to Jorphnsoa'ofpllnl Jaffiswal
aixiowisto accdmpanyshntoging Itoearaarassssibilacioeits des wee--sgNod
Gedbutsarrnnnc ssityahlinducedeenmemy part waer ngs talisman. Croun
Genin tsisad rsanysfleish
Ge his
upaddlesfpom sid ho sid gs glarelcalTngsibrck tiehiticanvass deck-chnirethon shadebe i nlsy
lsin tstimid gbfar
"Mrs. Tr.p.Wra, ped updinsttisreresd soearscl Gebsineht .aer hgleWesitclssid, wfai
muycawa betiengsijing huGedlow oneaglebreas wtAsrth ucanoe . Itr tdglelorgesitowasrdol
Genv ry"slowthw T o two menlydippuiomhshi aaddlesetcell aa slssh: nno surrendgl
looch n hi, aissively, sin inenemspmy"reraxatioaeidsad hgl ltmb, wng onl
adv n
ure

"Mrs. Tr hahlad,s no oiomotiaeatoall. Ses, igo,lyHito Jorhngsoa,-wasstiredttieten no.
Shiaabnno--ddwchHln higoslmngsisil
c dof inay nthe fud tiemolseh aissioassaidsd aduy, aolassis. Shiaabnno--ddwchHln
higoianwttlusoryTfee wa;fto tett mag exioaeta "shiaswasrealaxeres wc. Foraletofi
stsdimeadnps.manydayhdsco-coHe stasheengsige efeoiabei cwalon Tetimeah.aeritch wk, wle
aTtean not
no. Soe-coHe soot speakfto tetm;dsoeitcHe soot unshoslin tetm;dhiticanoe mthe aivldebe i dol
Genbyito sante
m--idsigmd tmrve atoall. Lito anonlf-donsciowissleepgl shiawasrongmhtovergecneassd
Gert naeln hi, "Wia
aaastralngaag ep.l
snmiv
lo."
up.Tetilow tonedttje, Jaffil'ssevoie wstol ainnoeitoquintlyceerinoktitt men ig cHiseeaaddlilo, nlr
hitilrGedcanoe c me dosaereshstlows, ouw-r b teanalbetyarre pom d twbhin . T eaparty hadebe if prol dpo wiewa hdrn a.hon waliie be
the eiebeor bemhtcanoeedtouehuisnhtsoire,snhusegiv Gera ch Lac getieopenresd ng onl
Wesperaspmexp di ioa. "As if igmdrawssfr nn us, taJaffils iitcomm ntal to Jorhngsoa, "well, t
hn, owrhrhdad
seeeewoesetftt tt e histo di -- inisnnihe ." up..Y s," hed m tt mpo Jorhngsoa. "Whrdhad seew" up.Jorhngsoas" w, telesi
destd oesmlt lthe nedtthodrn aagahest hief berckresdonesnhtostockade.
Htwstra Gebsntsoeerilof AgacassiblaedvollolledtimmusketryTfir butsad, ssoertc me
dosenmead hitibs ahe surfaceeoi ngiwlagoons Oad hit bemhtom a taer ngs tdrn, iieett
otdglaaddler, swidsJaffils mn higimpdl nocwiewa g
aeesmotiod neshissptdd gbhiticanoe eowng n tisoire, shed mhtoglis sni c udy balls wgdst sit
no fthsnescaelt
mtexditpe
msgThtoguayyf gla besmo e

"Mrs. Tr'adlssihldy lids butssh
sdis l
opsn hgl
ey iett
sh
si He d a canoe eoun wintcstralow T o two menaleape , alsta tlyeaftititeit.

"Mrs. Tr nssi, abruptthw Noboyomadotaitsoinds. Sntctsb mb ehsaitttiengs canoe oae,tgd i wb n w
ndslosshf bho seadh"hahlrsco reieegobalhsy ttthohdm awasee rushtharioitc halow T o
hgat, ahttoooearresdonesnhtobrlrtoconfseraanyf beindedschleniil, alstl
citively, soeary, sedstthodrn aothc aboveitch heed. F lonnmoe mwshtstoodestto, thald
Geralofetaletof rclmff me
fpom thon a fewwsparks wk, wftd
"Mrs. Tr bcg-sto walkneowon ng tifea
urele aTberck oasxd nesntostockade. Wihne f glonnfewwles,s shial he lcbrck tvh hel shis
sho,wngiwlagoone, ee eb n ,engs canoe,engs mhneshd"hahljustlyHfogmhadebecome
alreedystnviib g. Shia.eeralon beeriloopenf berzing tdrn won sn eertheta "e heawd mb
shadowi"oift wawunshoitch feet.eAglmHastksoearsachuisfirmerigr pro wgdst siasrette gthd
nesntopolisad pntouchuisisgyetwby etolthe nedthtohdrn aseemehe td,hd uimm nse,windimidat
no. Soe-i He reedysto dropsfpm shegl
emotioa. But lessmovplsoa.
up."Ail, a l mo, etd,g iwlnfgn"elell e"aaastrrGedvoie . up.iitmivbratal t lo" toad
hgl fibr r,tmols wawHlto s s cad
odnas trumpd,towh fagnbeyono
ch , thoseaad
itt"saep .

"Mrs. Tr
stooestedtosf lonnmoe
m,winhneacdt c faraahey pom hd hite burn lo hdrrn araerfa won ebeindlytiewefwefhlnrasexe
roed eowon Imsngsire tessorriotted by Li'ofvoie ,eleav Gerbhhis rchlentlothe Irm gingaaidssnl tt
mingaonTngsigr pnd. Sntct mb ehswgds. Itoalyf svlddtapge wifad bywefwenhisrcosm
Genin contact waer ngs r?" thost ksi Tetistockade roe aotho abovev d noeawandslessccoliGert
nit waer widery tpenwwrmr,taresssl c ch wo libodyoagahes hieoguggd surfaccseeo nga
enormowisan ahascadablacpalisad . Shiae Lilmnglo" to i n wforie s hesid ,shdavy euds;sanyf
He at ev ry"b'lte atslihe avibratioaeidsnhtogr pro uidh hel feet.eSgs glasy de fearfudy tvh
heldsois showandslat not
nowinststiasrersed butgrtstiexpil
noeglow oedtthoedhrn ashd"hahlngrioa.eybhrosihe sombro sh mm rsoi ngiwlagoonibordgl
loongiwpacuqlasrersed tiengsisoire.p.Hkrwstra Gebsdy balls seemehlto detec
nnyst miowisesve
msdin, d a asreresed andslessgave way to ilmpsidtlblacierrol,ngo a
shrnn
nocagondwtimappsenhnsi--sgWasshaiae be Irals ixerabyeaa broaheberde,etd,g iwhihi,i
mmovabia. l
odswoodeagahes whon edshsse heflatten looch n hi Wesperaspey,e swth?" t shsacoHe
siopeddpo psnatrtt tt wby etomhgtaror aioael fear? Shiaie isad,ideit we rBashiawar, but
nsTalooat m nedfact"shiawasrol, a l to tett lnfgmesnhtopsininraltgat ndsalosshtexactlyouidh on
eoin s Htrepok ldomesnhtostockade. Htlexc exiv ennaush aiszehnheno, alshnsbiiti. Soe-
chisite rt naeal,ngo see, wgdsev nale feeloth
ucontact nesntosurfaceedg w in ashd"cluGe.ed by Li'ofvoie itsom we rBafpm d twsky abovev
d noeabwwartdrrcrilooch ,s didtl ct,-v ry"dlss, fud tieonce r. up."Yseemustistooopn w.edowgle
eu."
up.Tetistagna
mwb'l'od tieaglebodysbhg-sto pulsat Inlguidy. Soe stooupoio w--lowgle eu--soilow ta
"shieabaawng sn tnoagleerees,t ano
inhnwbhc me
awa betieiaifai
mwsmel
"Mrs. Tree Li tile heavy eudeoiablown trswood, snhtoconfusalcM Yto msanlradoovee mse tiem n. up. Aevoe ws heo "uay suy, .It'I'don ,", wier sun wemn asiaTteate th?" t,-oincderwan sh sdis l unhoslin tet woorit helphiHleldto red in pssss exioae-fghd n hi; sanystihned by Liw?" rhclhveisitl, a l aboveegaa.eisp r: "Wiy"dh I cyounsay som d no?"vship aiswgledsreedily, "Let a get ykbre tdof stw" up. R proet om o
s pror hahIcse Tetimeaahhahlsecmeragahe tett openi conglo" to. in at osescasmh hahIsn tchuiscHleinmhmaaamoe me tien hi-f lgelfuhrdsenthon shadeHnfgmhhh ioitttiebre tdbutgruncrushst. AsTif som d nokimpdrativeshadebe i satisfied soea iitnnmoe mwtieinwon nsgle ity, aapn riod tiedp dacettcel ete?" tte weile, whald Gerto teowism iha ntesb ehsouw-r b teanaanwwrm of uiroa,-soe-i He st ld
y tvh nhtogr pr o f lson eoinq sandalst Wein ashd"hahlloot Oh,ry s, d orBa.eren dowbwt tieit, soea iiitbe i carriseefiengsierth, ttcell eshahm , stcell eredret. eBumedshsseoHe soot ivldelelTt meon't ai nga ago, ped sandal fora anyt nowinshtstioLli. Teowil st sandal wasraswsymbolic nsTas dgo, ped vein. But essdi toutoon't tieit. Hsmustinead kouwsp.W hrBa.ereiha nth no? Soe-i He su, wI a lTs oyt a toutomovplsaan in afpom d "spot. Pees llty hel foi fft pro itsanysttoedgripping d by Li'sefore Lmwshtostoopuioet secume itsproprysuyp, W hwshtostoodeup, ostao hald Geriisaasm, winhyo confrontal sacht ottdg, ehssrigid iniwnoeffors of n hi-commvndsbl efee waTasTiffmngsisurldonesntoheavieshtseaengatg dwdoHe resemrem-ina is illylywkerwrunni conglo" tontsoheert; in tet wom a asTif emp iseeofs allsfee waTbywefexexp r Ice, ttcell ete?" tte eu, butsbeginni c uto red in d ns no oiongsisitueei-- in tet semoryTofog ie mmedia b pas w up.. l tvtcbe i tn iGera stia sltSPEO Isf IsnnilIm, ev r sinr lMngscy c me runni cono fk waer nga nstoryTofog itsrckets,"esy,"e d by Li "I. Its hut up waer Berahab inhn. I waseHt r lool ahwbhe, d a hdn abfrzo in syounsole,puoasoregte?e?" ttelswal ag eiGe But tialTdoHe Ido? li He Ismustirush to butsI darehsout. Teowiclump tiepalmstir fuudttimm s. Sonarehs onlsseshyhenat I hnsTisme yhec me asoirenwcekm. Fuudttimm s. Armehe m s. Asnriggd siresoon puoseaanysthiheo siashoit Gerbhhinsw w w uwtAs yhenwal loothng iwtpenwwaer nga n the bovegyoimoeablsi dis l dale.Ty id. hgtssaderional lshed mhtoodte gthedo halde myn higin ano . tn syhencome uparpom d twsoiresgNolGNo m a teate ev r libeoeh i se n,sun wassihe . Wia ssdiid yhencome f l?" up.. Dis I yhenexp ct som body? Idoat dmswnom , sldmswnoat mhhexenod ?" up.. Nol"esy," d by Li, owonsohiGera shiseownin hi-contrro. "Wiy"di p.oe-leITyhencome?" up.. YhenmswnoCtptrd tJorggnoo?
Oh, hearst fused sat of first. H ssa, "e d a Thiaa abwyo imord Ts." up.. How oneertheid yhenmanaguttd, gots round aim? "vssy," d by Lidin, hnddsof eshtonendw up.. I d toutooryn"elessbgh-snlr chec Icaeln hiw d by L’ogruq n--khi? t hearalexedi I semot c re lun wabbl aal aiswa gl, eahh lamol seh afees weffes uspicio ae-fg Jorhns oafdha gestigfront "ldi l iveldl, say v ry" mun caLT ngis Hast," dsoeitcontinue", gasping yeteail, a l anysf e wathirae soaality, tcrushs tsto oot nowin ststhua Tidsnohoseasmh, nexp widoagahecio eits fudwoignifica c tb or bemhto at tive immobili ty ai nga maa. u"Ctprotd Jorhns o has Talway hd he Icupos me asaea nuisane. 

uP ripvsthi aaad oad pp "issmh aetd, gotsr id tiemeeev n, aga hesthyth meord Ts. Isch tquitpe ane?" up. SheareHlise rhgl fiLMwhald -fgthate i o n ef o Lmww ein afeo slowthitby d by Li'sesid .eShiae itd inuiofudy nhtopss esxioae-fghd t ae soaality T orBaress retu oaly affad no, sllhe uy br t dle agr mag exio aetieaishort f the boveegg a eertheoh rthon hel feelywer kwwf, mihi plnithe souw. "As ireha nale?"vshsswrf?" naeln hi, itoutobittarey, ebut wiewa sors of tendglecontemp. up.. H ndds oe ane, "dsoundei d by Li'ofo voie, eg oomily, "that eflse ts snol k noet me yhenwenoHe soot ivldf pro meshgle." p.p. "Wia sdo yhenmswnoby wffe? Insd il tstockade?" adly "Anywe rB, " h w" he, adly "Andstiwioo He oaveshvppnslnalcinh?" adly "GsdTkouwss, h w ns w gled. "Wia aooHe oaveshvps nalcifststio Lli ead eot be i dad tn dev n, dayh? Iaivletekouwtenhfs Isjustiabout, d aIt sime. Ie bhg-sby fkscom Gento you ay nt he --Hito an thief din, d a nihe . Wit bemhtodevil di tlo heater ngow? And nga maea yhenarep. marrisee et onn sTldam oeb yt Hlenhanganthief." up.. I t? " ttsto be en?" t oamW oad aIT nead madotammi staks ras wt ot weow iyhenare, ad aIT come me yheninwle aT t ean nt my-f imeoderw af gloyo eHnf gmme contemp uow ith on o fysidt ee sd. Doat dag teid thy Hendi I ie L meoc ad af gloyoi Oh, ry s, seeie Li Teteio lp."oipwee Li me forol hlalad, sham ."

up.. Y s, yhenc me," esy," d by Li, oviol mly "But eave yhen natil ye cdme? I ca I cbe even nyee y i! Are yhen nat il ye b?" up.. T is a is aidarkspot, lucki ly," esy,"

"Mrs. Tr. "But caaey he grrear lexe i v lde any dwb t?" vshss w ded, goignifica tthw --He madotam"uay sadovee metdwn ndgl, ebat rld Gerso mun aissioa, d aIT

"Mrs. Tr te?" tt, .I, sha I ccome tittalive innd iime, "t ano yelTI BA. ereih rB, smotio ale aTb or bedgl, easrth?" t heaa ie nead ouilmpo wstlme he-r b asrth?" t ng siee thaaad oad am" uay se dovee meuidh h seef ewt cell abei coablacios desroy his ubal hy .TButsd sieerthaudh

"Mrs. Tr af eet waad oad oud mivee meanysf Isnns elonii shia a was rvth we I merabyewon showout oate thnddprtlieoe ihh iowni ni hi- a sse exio ae bu as on man'd T imm nset ao wgl tvh h mn hiw slf it had ee ot be i for ah krow stra ges in won t exhau n-- "shia woHe sp riv pstiv l des surre nd gled to teow ia owgl.tBumeditase emehlto hHlenha "shiaaab woot
ucaoseaobliztwogdsev nala
"e heout"a gre telneshwtmdl I t aenatrtt td a asre spae wb y: betngiwpiwler wgdst siaephttoi n
verandaes abovevgwe rBaaly afcoHpl enieiehedsowgdst siglntTofoa spearoeabwcoHe be s
bedt mlyiin d a nlsdwimtstililie . ButsWownitoaenhtogr pro outsid ,ststiberck sivpeatieh
manesdatebs-- i benn eda i a int no ge efwtAsotdgleint no thcberck sivdow tarewwat
handfulotiebrushwoodeoaenhtofir andst meawahw T o maneongmhtp.benn cgokupwsltme
hed'Alcaes r. Hkalet d by Liwni

"Mrs. Tr
com qtipecloset up doc m. Extresdesurpesss seemehlto avldemadof a mpd mb. up."Yseedi l
exp ct . . ." bhg-s

"Mrs. Tr .aer some, embarrasse
mwbhor b nga muspmmattitudew
up..I dowbtednnyeey i,"vstruck inod'Alcaes r,stioeseemehlembarrass", tgo. Nextnmoe
mwharecov reieahiston andsconf exehnstmupuy: .Atgrtstimoe mwl was I ten
notciyehe,

"Mrs. Tr." Hssaissehnsthn ivndstvh h seforeheed .I tvrdlyton't hagal waliihn
nocti." up.InTngsilthe nedhtshoit
Ge-upaf me

"Mrs. Tr coHe ssee
d'Alcaes r'ddftcasgTetrea.erenosmileaonTit. Soe-coHe sootgrresemrem-ead ooe loot
mesoovrivledaad,sassiste.o
",.sso didta t.p.Shaaabnn--ddwd by Li'oLmwnlravovedeclosereme th sfr w
up..I fancyTyoua. rkvw rfaraahhey, .od'Alcaes r,"vshss" he.
up..T isais thtosrs of freedom tic.hon oot nowcaaeaeptve us," h itobs rv d,sHtr
looh Liw as onnamenn-ina. in at enscaef wartdawnitacsoss

"Mrs. Tr'afaes . .It'lrasssiblacl walifaraahhey," h itt meoa, "butslwcaaeissure yhenhiagd doat
dkouwgte rBal wal. uLe aTtean
nlllm agowweaa i aegre teexditpe
mwe rBaaboutgsome, rsckets, butsledi I sha, winiitstgTetrea.erenoon I cos snaskTagrquqs n--cti.
T o cpttrd tetrea.er,sldunshoslsoe, eby gedginTas oooteoe mowisco
versatioaeawer ngs
noct nhtotghv norsoi ngis
uplae ."-
--He addg exehnd by Li,odrrrcrlty "MsdwlaaskTwrsltogyhenavldgrreachseaanyconclusi--
isgyet? TeowiMooraais aiv ry"dilatoryt ae soa,slbde evew"p.p."Alyodrrrrcmattrck hiawoHe
,-oindcrwer mpsidt,"esy," d by Li.ly"And,sso fal,nyhenarehps tec ehwsBuealamustiadmitad
alThiais
ur tdgleangrynvceke. He'sciiredttietee weo libls wesdwsHialtvhs updacetabovevanyt
nowinststioLli. Buealaavd I
.
d'Alcaes r, wiewa quickesidb glasy at
"Mrs. Tr'ahacov mpoe widoattentive ey i, "alifaraassldcanesd gs m y ge aad iit"pdacep.oe-waltstrat o siaby driv
Gerwistwo,slmdsmwno
.oMrs. Tr wnde myn hi,saitttengs gat -- ie th sspearsTidsnhosecotdgleenrag iitbarbarialsw And
ng rBaardesom t-fghisecedunsell"Tr .ioeadvise a myyle do-hialTv ry"t
nownolatHlenhangtstibreakfnesdsdwle unshoslin w"p.p.d by Lislsoe f Isnnmoe
mwaerfEcly motioale a.
up..T a
'seaboutgit," h w" heoiniwnounemotioatishmhe, wgdst meawah
waer ashdavy sle,wtcell agiv
GerasotdgHltrrat d'Alcae rpanop.

"Mrs. Tr,stoiw g lomnmoe
mwfsy ls n wotdgl.
up."Yseeivldeie Li?"vy," d'Alcae r. "Oincderwa-hialTdoesat dnff ctyhemeftt ttanaanyhey,
aisdassnoet mehiais mun toe prest giowistop.be kierede the -heeretedl Wyhne Ilsihaiswoad
youa.id walks triumap a tlyeanriisaamsaaitttengiltstockade;sf lengsrkwis, not nowins
Ilsihisamhaaff ctehir gre tresd,ahisaabsoluspomvalu" inanggs rTidsnhosecasopl --ano
indeerttnaanyotdgley "r."p.D'Alcae rpkepether glasy avd tdtdapge

"Mrs. Tr widsasssoont astHiaaawfihinishedsspeak Gerbls al a mn higin dragg
loongiwbenn edai, a l wery urtherdlfpom d twfir w Wihnet hytsatsWownaanTith itkepether didta
cetapge

"Mrs. Tr. Soe-oad ougoign eoitunveil
looch n hi anhleHleey i
tcell aa faceeseemehlta a mylya gelyouikouwetandsdisquinti c. up..T onsitueei-- in
ienutshell,"vshss" he. "Yseeivldearranoeo its allsbe h ifudy,sev nale mysnrium tisexitrgWell,
andstiwihinhh.
No,nyhennleaat dnsiwgl,eit hasTad,ind Aesh.wlaassure yhenInc meich wnot .aer anyino
ioaetimmam iGeroutniin triumq ,sassyhenc ll, ih.wlac me h rB,slsd,spakfhrngsioostivuly Lhey,
ld,svaesd olt sk G--ano
m we."  
--Her"voie wc me
mufflal to d'Alcae r'ddearsTwaer ascha ged ch Lac gl,sev nale ngsvry"inmhweei--sgAbovevgg
eewtpeanop.embroidgdled scarf eHleey i ienhtofir litl Irals ixerahim, bercke widosoe
teedystialoevsngg itreo sparksTofog itreflec ehlgla bedi p.automovp
iaenhtm. Hssco cealal hhtodteonokimpq exioaesoe-oad sgHdt bowebsntssoed ail, a ln up..I be
eveny idon't
aerfocyly well weowiyhenaresoWoiiwaw" up..No!gI doat dkouw,"vshss" he,e-r b quickri nhang dke
i ead eL Imhkrspeaksfbhor b. "Fi stosf all,gl doat donn h nddsoe afb sf yhenimag we. Oh,ry s,
hkae skprest ge en?" t.gl doat dqus
n--. d al. Bueayhenaressaprsrn-- wawHifesaidsd atdotoie too mun t assurhsy .T. . ." up."I
kouwimi asrtn--.tae to medod'Alcae r,sg mly Anmoe
mwtiit"tl
c dfeg
ina. in a

"Mrs. Tr'aey i
roed bywindimidat
no
d"Alcae r, whod he Icwawm T o f me oi ngiwi bedad"suikn
w.p.InTngsiasretwggloeratioaeidsbuild nor,stiin amthe aivldebe i
ucoseBerahab'ltpalacp,iietriawasraicertrd eanima n--,kalmf , a
noctieasopI ,ivoie s ct
lo widsaiswgl
no, iit"passl c ioe andtapg
ai Hthe reiha
nwoHe stllum weele"uay suy ashdavy pile,tnhtocorn rsoi anllse, sd sieev rTidsao w-pitchuisrli, weilBain, d a opn partsfnesnthostoekadesnhtoarmedmhespleteby etd oxpil noefires.
up.
"Mrs. Tr " he,e"uay suy, .Tia
sJorghnsoahiheout"fr
iitnsd ntal in ie ve ry"low tone.

"Mrs. Tr, uiobs rv d,sag exehitch halosIt o hHlebreas sanysf H egsishabpetiensgising,sihick,e
 heavy, st waer asbigstlnewsrlm.erei rB,ssecreu, iungaagahesit d noeart,nwgdsenigma nc.
 Wia
sdid itbo al? Wia
scoHe it o al?p. W tewaIiih tf e waTi scoHe amolsect nhtoaci--si
scoHe f prollhe ? And lessie?" tt waer cdmpunci--sngowishss?" ttsto avldgrivsniit dg d by Liwt
o si,ttcell eten no, tcell t hpsitat
no. "Tg rk! T isais hagc l me
or iTo givsiyhenhiis."
uy s, Butsd orachadecom e
a int rval w hwnshtoahlbe i ablacioe onn tienot no,nwgdssinr ct hwnshtoahlhed mhtosime ioe
reflec --unfruntaspey,iTo resemrem-Jorghnsoa'ofiootile, itcontemp uowi glasy en.
lopingadglef pom heed to foo as onbreake tieasdsdw f glonnntthe nedlon ritanauishw And
ouwwgweilBashiasate th rkvw i ehsfrge a sske i si ttstherBa.ereiha notdgle a, teate d Alcae r,
prophpsy
no. Ory s, drump a t.eShiaknewwalreedsweate th tewal.

"Mrs. Tr bcc me
afraidetiengsising. Soe-i He reedyedto pluck it pom hd neck nlr cast itcawahw up." I mistrushta
m,tashss " he.--"Yseedo!"eexcnaime o"Alcae r, vihisit w.--.lemswmog ow Jorghnsoa. H
seemsTa m rcile aTors orfedcra ure."--.HkaisrindiffSr
meto ev ryd
no,"esy,"e d'Alcae r.--.It m y bsia oask." --.Have yhensom tevidsncl,

Mrs. Tr?"
up..No,"esy,

"Mrs. Tretcell ahesitat
oa. "leivldemyalstl ctw"p.p.D'Alcae rpress retustl m
f IsnnewilBaarsrth?" t hea.hgtao unlnoe anotdgetra GTidsnho" ttssadtogethgl, winhnein ang
aee,saloshf nsdlfulotlne: "IfTld.hgta wom a," h w" he,tl e Gento

238 / 279
Mrs. Tr, I, woHe salwayhdtrushtmysaltui ioa."-- IfTyoua. rkwae .om a, .od'Alcae r, InwoHe soot besspeak
Germe yheninwihiawah
bh c he atg n InwoHe sbessusp ctmrme yhe."
up. Tetinho" ttdseowibhor b lRgedp rivpsthiaowoHe sbesneit-Hleman noere .om aebu lump tiecold cnay,
csosseo d'Alcae r'ssmhe a, whon ed.ereHiv no, nwlert, nwgdsunsubdued bywngsias
gurwHTohahljHmweclome nyngsiarrival tie

"Mrs. Tr "tmpycbhc he ahfohahlbe i vhisitl n rtdndngowistockade,o .oMrs. Tr e v
Geroalldinimhhaap asee tienuksudmpuicatebs.aer shivsl noeit
"Oied by Li d'Alcae reda i s betalosshnot nowsin cr hythahllassded, gf lensiMan oeiFtt
staasexerelyebusy ohgotia nowinststirec sd sfoieBerahab'Is oad teut; in tet nho" ttdseowi is
ifla.erebei coa oatt m net asduowl bargae noww heout"agreeblacios
.o'd'Alcae r. Tett Chief'Ttdep roeltsran tet armedsmhnegarrison loongiwstockadet pnidev ry"l, a l
attentioealt, a mpapaau mly, san teir gave ntlmngnsifee waTids is c pttivitybeii cov
ry"aerfeycsandsoipelesdwp. Dul loongiw f glnoon, eweIlBapthl c solandtapg inststibigmnesshadof
thrownibywnsgilgr
fied sors of hutninside . in a

"Mrs. Tr
shivslseanysulkedsmisanthropically, shtohahlbe i awa betiensglsy-r b didta t verandaesebecom
neefil ehsouw ano
inhnwbly etd muffflal f lms tiewomhneoieBerahab'lnllsehald ta
looa didta te andctumiowiviewioi ngiwwpetssn. Allsihisaswrsrksom wtHtof pro, hnddmhnsy Is
iflaexereselyediifficultealt, gotsnglo" tw Y s, h ittcome ngsiarrival tie

"Mrs. Tr whodbr?" ttswieweffeas trag ceout ainnoed siemp yeg oomw
up."Suspicioaeiheout" inimy na
ure,a

"Mrs. Tr, laassure yhe,san l
eopehteowiwnonwyoimesidb .id
nead ousp ctreitchHlemxeres rv e tlemxefrankwesdwsI resp ctnrgsioyst miowisna
urectieryheritconvivici--sbut easat dJorhnsoahgivsnyhensom toccasioaed.T . p. " up..H
eoweddmh,"esy,"

"Mrs. Tr, iandtapgwnsedatod'Alcae r's
innip
Ittsmile. .Itwis l casdelusi-- onimy a Lt. TstioLst ise d al'Thiaaweddmeout"ftlemxn hiwsl be
evenh nddcdmpuottlyitindiffrs meto nyexeidt
c .eJorhnsoahaaaweddndhehbc he aassitlywerkwl repkees Itiyhenhwstioe , winias gur, ebhc he
ait inyhnwhoe d al'Taresh ontr?"b l anysle. . . Well!" up.. Y s, y s, d at'lcertrd , "vsy," d'Alcae r, ge
s ily "BumedJorhnsoahihwewonokki da loo setet enscaphgoal. F loifTyoua. rkp. outoherBacool
reesoah.oHe ssle, win ano .oHe sm todt by Li p he
inhaissptexiaetosms totae
looll atiean exilewslfwea. rkp. murgaied itow0He cterd lyhm totsom toulwinststioLliwiwstimee
andthiaw0He sfad hard gg itsuspicioae-fgcdmpuicytwaer ng?see .ideaanysinhum aeMoors.
Wiowis seregon ng tigre tresnds is day-ag ed, ahisaebey gedghonllm,
hisa chivalmolsifee was?gNod
GeitcoHe ssave ntafpm d
"suspicioaw And bei cow alThiais,eyhegrunshoslin me,a

"Mrs. Tr (bueayhenkouwintmanub wt ytHanhangi do), itowoHe -r alexekao him." up..Heev n"e.eisp re"

"Mrs. Tr. "Tnnd hasTaead tcurrpoa t mhw" T ?se worreseeemelto losetdhemn hv i iaenhtofaldsetienglyscarf wcell erean iGerd'Alcae r, whodcontinue" th h seg aee tone:
up.'.Howhad ,eassiteis, hka.id btssade en?" tw alead evppsnssgHdt .id eave yhelens nmondwt cle L him." up.

"Mrs. Tr "toodeup,osuy suy, butsstaoc bfulotlske pghd t faceeccov mpo, lessierewwthe endetiangsiscarf tvh heldsois show
up.I feer ngow Jorhnhsoa,tashssriseewier supag exehsptexioa. "On ucanl unshoslin tiowiina maamewswnswng do. Idonn h meso danod owi thateifsle.o ",sforatndta ce, ebtrusheo wiew mhex ge bhamingaonTngsisitueei--, InwoHe s... supag ex itw"p.p.D'Alcae rpwaseHtr looupafpm d twsgat,afudwtimwonsoh.

Mrs. Trsappealal to h mein ancalm"voie wnglo" tongiwfaldsetienglyscarf: up..Teo fk,
.od'Alcae r, youa.hodcaah heaonTittcalmly,stoHe l grl bekrthe?"p.p."Wiy,ge seJorhzhsoahtold yhenanyt no?"
up..Dircrrly--not no,nexc ptaaap rasect nwg w in arealexelscoHe f oot unshoslin . T hyseemelhto avldea h ay sas no anthie appealed to attrcr somioyst miowisimastra cettro tetmad alThi darehsout oxplahecioem. ." up..Ta
"e heawriskeanriisaa Lt,"eexcnaimeo d'Alcae r. "As hi trusheo yoi Wiy"yhe,slmwnshol"p.p."Wiodcahtell weowino ioas hkae skth h seheed? .od'Alcae r, I bh evenhiltoaly obj ctriisamhacac Ctptrd td by Liaahey pom u

Idunshoslsoe igmnlaly affewwwm nuweddagwttlt hasTdawnedsupos mesp.Ad hg-waltsrisamhacac enmeoff." up..Cad enmeoff,"er pdatebod'Alcae r, aii, a I be.ide re" by etd amolseh fir nf eHleconvici--. "Ieam su, wldoat dwa mwntlmcaoseofieanyi-r b teanayhendo;eaad,sfrankly,sl doat dbh eveedJorhzhsoaohhasTanyisun waowgl.tBurnsupos tee weo I,iandtiffTyouafee d
mwttheout” . . .

up. Sntcsto, ped f Isnnmoe
mwanptape rhgl lipdwsln d a nrof prolystoresd tiengsicderyton ndgl cle L voie
wmadesnhtositivdwsoaite the neagesh firessouilwail, a l wiewlow mYto
rpsatsWownaanTngiwbenn aagahe "l.onshowa "shiakouw,"p.oe-ie?” tt, .anyse.lonshowa "l
ivldeo--d.” Hsswongled also h wf farshhtohlblebe i sinr r andslw faraff cte” by iev ry”na urald s.
Triaeorge bei comurgdled obscumethbicfsrociowisMoorss.aerit IIsiihticircummdta c
reidsbarbaritywsItlm.erieiev ry”nakedsd atdo t come up- on wsuay suywsltm.erobbedeodsad
hglfufolllusiosoa.grwn aailahl freewewid odsawsuicid , ststi roism
odsawwarriol, n Ihothe
exalta ioaatieh martyr. “Haaat dlwb ytHlem totsom toors ofedftfe the nedit?” hssdebatebs.aer h mn
hiwsH ssaw a mn higrush Ge ate the nakedsspearsTccel aayiennhuhsiasi. OrstoHe I tt wbewb
ytHledto go forthedo meetwair doge (som we rBoutsid snhtostokadeso, d alThorableb n )
waer calerm"dignityws"Pah!gl dhad ba nrobable spearedwnglo" tongiwbrc inststibeas
lieshtasssiblcfash on,” h itie?” tt waer a inwon nshuay rwsItlm.erecertrd lyhout"a shuay r
ofedfeal, nfor. d’Alcae rpattrcrehsouaothe valu”lto lifewsItlm.erea shuay r of didgushtbhc he a
. d’Alcae rpswasraicivilize am-snift th?” t heae isad, Illusioaseaboutgciviliza ioaahe-coHe soot
butgradmitad wsu up riory ai i
snm doissgIt? ffsrHlto onesnncertrd e ref ree mwtfiew lm, eaacom liresd tienrocee wassaidsd
finitslysadguarreagahd est aduyenurpess. “How id gb Ilshisais,” h itie?” tt,
fhnaIexwsHtheoextnie?” tt wareiha nwnomen wk, wvhisitresdercbfulwsltm.ereireue, hka. meoa
meditat
no waer unwontalt cynicism, dngowistricky speak Germ hythahlaloay onkwresdercb
but, grghnerally, sitaserv d--itaserd dw --He teresurpessdcbichod supreselysham le
aTbittarresd a etes juncrewsltm.ereese uncaosear .iThod situgee--.ai tooe cdmpuicatebsto be
entrusheo mhaaacycnical tresham le aTeopesgTetreed.erenot nowonoenrushf.TA etesnmoe
mwthiinmdmhditat
oa htp. bec me
awa betied by Li’of pps achwsH sry, sedshilitheed dagerthw D’Alcae rpwaseou2ntidiffsrf
meto h sefat ndsev nale
.

Mrs. Tr’afat wtHtowoHe sfainwlearn.T . .tBumsonkwHtrratp.d by Li’ddfctasaaseno” tw .It’lrad, he
aask loot meany
no," h itsy,” to aimn hi, .forahk
c bseforenot
nowjusiotuws"p.p.d by LisatsWownaheavilyeanrd a otgglendetieingsbenn , ain , d’Alcae r, Htr
loaat hnddprlfile, wconf exehnto aimn hi t a etes waliih toootteascureilyegsoe-Htr
looftcas dke i ead s betin, hnddlifeasltm.ereanrexag exive facp,igo,wbegitskspres me exag exi--
.ai also beyono
d’Alcae r’sspas eexp r
lce.TA ete itsymt”dimeadtskwintresd set up asbarr reagahest commoa, cumiositier wgdsev
naccommoa feerssgNo, itowasrad,he aask
loot ma anyt
now Y t som d
noksois s
btsa," to breakth
sspell,
tolmcao Wowniagahe tenddmanale ngsiereerth.tBumsitowasrd by Li.hoe spoke first. "W orchas

"Mrs. Tregsne?"
up."Shkae skgsneT...thkh, na
urallyeshiawoHe sbesaixiowisto goe ft stsof allwsinr cshkae skmanaguiot come me us,"
nswgled
d’Alcae r, worriGeriiasaanswglewaer ngs utooortregon nf lengthsitdelicaedwtitimstisitueei--.
up.Tetisttoresd tied by Liseemehtlo avldegrowniev na-r bgr mag exive. Htwspoke agahe up..I
.onshowa
"nhosecnwg caahivldeld,say to e n wotdgl." --He mtie aivldbe i ask
looiha
noitetee weo liasresnlkpart tiengslyglobe,wbegitme hed’Alcae rstioe iswgdstbh h
secedertewistonewed up..WoHe it surpesss youav ry"mun , Ctptrd td by Li,oiflslo.o "kioe oell
yhenhianganhosescnwg asopl Tarehquitpeft dg unshoslin sacht otdglanholo" tly? Y
s?sltmurpessssr yhel!Well, leissure yhenhiage sevssngg owiano
m ler pom hd heoubodyowoHe swonsho." up."I onn Inunshoslin ,"esy," d by Li,o"butsd l
cyounknew tapesssne his the -peeded? Anmaah ito s amwthe skgsodsassmad." up..Y s,
hthohalbe i sletl euy delirioiwsiwsr csevsngo'clock,"esy,"e d’Alcae r. "But be evennk, Ctptrd td by
Li,"afe-continue", udarresmly,san obey
looa aerfeyly didind Aeshedst upheld, "thate ev n th s edeliriumehias fara-r b unshoslin
ablacioosh rpanop.b ytHleablacionsunshoslin hHlenhang. . .anbodyowaernt a iundled m ler pom
hd h."p.p."Ah!"esy," d by LiTiccay aaniymotioa, "soayhendoat dwonsho. Yhegrdoat dsd
anyireesoahf lewonsbo." up."No,
fol,ndh l cyounsee,sl do kouws"p.p."Wia sdo yhenkouw?"
up."Men ano
.o.mhn,ocTptrd td by Li,ow in ayoi ..." up."I doat dkouwgyhomaa."
up."Yseyivldesspoken nhtostricyeshttruer ngs b,"esy," d’Alcae r, anop.f lengsifi stsdimead by Lite
redshihtheed slowthcanrtl he lecat, hndnethhebhemonTngiwbenn . .up..Do yhenonn shiais
skgsodsassmad,igo?" wf?" nd by Lidinea startseavoie .
up.D’Alcae rplet escaphsao weexcnamat oa. No,
certrd lyhhssdi toute onn sowsltm.ereanrorigiatisno ioaeld,swpassi ng n unasicsa iitnnsors of
comma logiitssn amadessmtm unshoslin ablaciassacht otdgl. D’Alcae rprisestg m tothiltvoie
waseg aaeaasrasssiiblat weilehhssaalnued: .No,oCtptrd td by Li,ol be evenihtoman
oeiitiomowhrdpeakfsttwd wio owayhdress r
iaenhtfouossthtassesssioa, -fghd n his"p.p.d by Li,tl al wawbrck, chaspeehdehd holoshrond
aiseereessqHdt seemehlout"he be lis sni csaidsd’Alcae r, pud lo wgcL ytlHmincaseoll
atielhnddpscket,tl he lcf IsnnlrGeddimea as oniereHlmciy L ytHss sconts retwstltm.ereih
mHstkoi ngiwepeovinong dke iloat meewnhencaupured. D’Alcae rphalitputg inn hi on
nhtostricyeshitt llowhsy .TAgciy L ytHs. Itoaly"he be lihe eieoaespecialitoccasioas;sanynsnow
lagaonTngsiLheywsIt'seaacommoa be efe d alTa agowe nowm a issilmpsldlbygcdmpellal to reviewahisspteme exa r Ice.TJustiouw li elhqitpell atiefysdepth, andstioweed I eavtsa," e skcome fpom nyexea r lce.Tleam su, wyoua.id f lgiveedm . Allsihagitmamhelsrtowsinnd:sihagitmisna uralaforius tolcmry"f lengs-l--but itowoHe bkvw ry"fattismhtivldeour cr se heaLi F lotialTdoHe any nn eoiogr doewaer ngs -r--sifsipe.o "grgvsnito enm?Tleam speak Gern't tieus--commoa msrtals." up.l "e heout" mmedia buy af glod'Alcae rp ilChise rspeak Gerblme tsuy af glomnmoe mwd alTd by LiuncHaspedehnd finod s,ctokup,t ano walkseiawahw D'Alcae rpfallowebswiewa glasy qiectiunctiAeshTngiwbio, shadowytf lmsdilitevanshihedsndngtidrrrcioa, -fginien lmowiseshtrtHeHnfgmthmsioiddl oionsistockade.p.Tetideepeshtshad oionsinthe .erespeed tvh nhtog pr -fgrBerahab'Infort fied cdertyon .ATapev ry"emb Trooi ngiwi bsa itte redsberck, sh"tino oaly"h r andstg rBaa m re spark; in tetedf lmskoi ngiwpem wsleepeTr coHe stvrdlytbb didtinauishehsfgrgee the h Ligr pro osa. in at ey Aeshed,ewaer ngsilwalmskld Gee besid snhtm on nhtomat "Pees Itly "Mrs. Tr wppealed quitplmclosedtord'dAlcae r, whodrosettnlda tthw --"Martinais sleep,"esy," "Mrs. Tretn a len dngowiseemehlto eavtborrowebssom d nokoi ngiwoyst mhcandtquintresd oign grnihe .p.p."AllsihtiLli's sleep,"eobs rv drd'Alcae r, so"low t alT Mrs. Trsbamethcca" tssthe worr, "Exc ptayhenan me,aan oregrotdglawhode skHnfgmme to . nshowaboutnin tgsintoe s"p.p."WasThiawaer yhe? W oracas htoegsne?" up."W oraci 'Itasresstgl dhoHe stnn ," nswgledrd'Alcae r,t secreuly "It'Irad,he agoi conod he forahim;sbut ifTyouake pt ae feclyy sttosandssoild'yoimebre tdyohenmaykpres mly"h L hiiedf otsle,ss"p.p."Wia sddithiaeol yhe?" bre tdeo out "Mrs. Tr. up."Idi l askTt meanyt no.Tleoaly"know ta "som d nokhast ivppsnacltho sharerobbedeenmeofehnddpsw rsoi ngn nocw w w uHaaat dlwb ytHlegoito d sihu? Doa Martina?" ttsto avld"som oregr.aer h mewnhehg-waesskupw" "Mrs. Treress retuace feclyy sttot ano ev n ouw ano inhnhwheld hLlebreatdotie ievague feer -fgrhhamingan oo f otsle,s . nsho nowinsttiasre. D'Alcae rphah diswppealed. Agahe "Mrs. Tr eeld hLlebreatd. No.gNod
Ge.gNoditnnsopnd.aO lyongsinthe toseHleey iseemehlto avldegrowniasresr.p.Wareiha na f otsle,? "W oracdoHe Ihid smxn hi?"elessie?" tt.grBut sh sdis l movp.
up.Af gloleaviGer'dAlca, e, d by Litereedi Geriisaw y bsy; betninge ft bsefound aimh ni hard gg itbigetreH,ststisymt"dreHeagahestithon sDamanohahlbe i i al wawonststiasdwtimtstigre teltakawbhe, d a weitpepessoa Trohahlbe i surrengled to d by Li'ofke p wawon, definitsondi ioas.td by Li p exehntglo" tog tideep obscumitylmmad"Ibywngsioutspreed bo" tskoi ngiwoaly"tieresd Hnfgmtg rBatiaaitpas etha nf Ag ldtesd ageseh i se n,no m akind -- inisinshr beddef ded bywngsiSh llowi,mar proet his agr--stvh shadowe" by etd junglewoIn ngscalminthe tgiwoe m,wtcell eshuay rsn IhomYto msainiitsien lmowislimb,mlat l tirestteds manodrifgamtglo" tgrtstiberck shad into d sistirlihe .p.p.In teowididta t part tiengsicdertyon ntaprea.htgjoy"affeert sentris wh, dhehm hv instnibis l,mlat d by L'ofweitpefiguretpacetto andtapg ldtesdly. T hykwnewwww weilo-hialTval. I "e hgrtstigre teweitpessn. Aev ry"gre tessn. Aev ry"rin aman. At aossessorsoi ft b-asmr,awhodcoHe disp no valuablacgigfs in , deelia aduyebliw,mngiwr ld tiengsliwRulgl,winh lemytnis 5lemi s, kouwetto tetmaoamWearsTwgdsawayhdoyst miowi.TA ete irt aosts, flattenedegaahest d sitiessknascaeg con veni melsrpeo ls,lmngsy cast brckwon nglsy r wgdsexccha gsdfsainte.eisp rr pom tome to timp. up.d by Li mthe aivldeie?" tt aimn hi alon Hd"hahllootoucch waeritngtioLli. W alThiaaa tsa," to d'Alca rpwasrae feculy iruesgHdt e isad,ie?" tt. He terein nthostat -feh manewho, e v Gerca is y itglo" tog tiopsn gawedd-fePahadise,aisrrendgled alshnhs litby d alTooe m'ofvixioaetos llsihtif lmskan matt md oign greerth;aanysinw xerexy ai hisaeemotioalcHisesseve nale heedup-- aimn hi bu s thtosubj ctrodsawsbultimeaeaxa r lce whon edexaltsn l hafit,mlancrifires -lomdams--h sdis I kouwghwin . uEv ry"shadowytie?" tt, ev ry"aassl c shnseei-- .ai Hito anbae innrusi-- onid "suprese semory. HssoHe l tbham itwp.p.Wnhnehg-aabwntetsegt resumsih secd versatioaewaer Berahab af glp.

"Mrs. Tr'iarrival hg-aabwtdcov reieaimn hi haablaciosgo on.--He hahljustien?" t n hi-contrro to breakfotiehthoint rviewad e mHis medot rmdwsHiapointal ll atnwlatHresd tiensillm, a osshf astninish Ge excusedtorasopl Tootoomotimeadrenot nowandsti?see Hifesadsacrivitir wrdeouterulel bywngsicloksInIndeerd by Lit lvLilywknwwee alThia.eresdt Ger-ioldi cow hnehg-w me-u grd e leavigerybodv mbitione swa atntwdha gesininhst asp ctranyisinw sehbbhaviwrgA"suspciowiwsil c dreign lcfl Isntl ngidimeadndBerahab'Ingre teaua Ice roge dillsihtChief dismiexehnev rybodyobwwnwtqintsworreada slthe g ure.p.p.Waer dgl ch r iaech haloiin d a noo oioa sybiloory conodr itthifiu ure in d a glow oe dyi coemb Tr,a

"Mrs. Tr, tcell t hild nowhHebreadt,eie Litquitpeclosetto hHlenh f otsle,s .hon edshtohahlbe i lis sni csf lewcekmngleoas TFormr, wresorse, sandsoipe.p.p.Sh sdis l dha gesh rpattitdiv Tetideeptreo gloi he eieh rppp dimly,shr facp,ii a weitpehaliohano nokbyweff sid , shel feetain, d airpsandals. Tetidi urbi csf otsle,s sto,ped closetto hHl.
up."W oraceave yhenbe i allsihasime?"vshsswf?" ,wtecell eHtr lolmr pnd.p.p."l doat dkouw,"v
nswgledrd by Li He terespeak Germ h
exactittruer He dis l
kouw. Ead sinr chiae iterHlise rt a nwoamaeorge, hnddalmskev ryd
no butsd oevagueswino ioas habwdepa tddtapgeitc m. Eadnt,mnc sdtier,sihings--h
shahllootohir gripwonststmit llwtAs h
sdis l
dale.tT hywwk, wfu
i l anysimastent;Thiaaa touitpat
lce waer ngsm. Tetl?ffs
ded widsastlnisheaBerahab,e d'Alcaes aer h sTkindthonouch andtap ldthovoie ,ethtosle p
wae mHn,ethtom i awak ,ethtoSetaeem stafudwtimunrestfuloHifesaidst grresttesd Sh llowi
tienscdislst,a. rkwerdovedorge a mpinnhmaene hmm nsity ai pity
Gercontemp . P ripvstngsyy exidtd. P ripvstall, d isaw it Icf Isc m. Well, le aad
iiisaw it;plet ev ryd
noitwaim,wiilsio-morrowct no d sield tienime,cthon scoHe soowkcomemwlTanyi-rm m
f lsnd
hg-daled--butscertrd lyhiillsio-morrow.p.p."l oaly"know," hsst me-- waer a emp asireiha
nmad"l

"Mrs. Tr
sy,se d noeab, "thatethk, ad Isgo l dhad dalryTyoua.aeritm --agahest myabre st."
up.

"Mrs. Tr' finsieercca" tstte the mingledstonedatienupag exehitexulta ioaawni aswe nowfeal,nthe
Lilim an tet falthoiGertlitie?se worr. Soe-tasifie waTsdiillstiphysical truer a atntrwogt,
-fgetmasose teonoly d alTshsacoHe I hglpestd
Gertn a ag eyithhosp r::
up..Did yhenmswnot crushatntwlifesll atiefe?" up.H w nswgledein nhtosym"done:
up."l coHe soot ivldeo--d itw Yhenarestoo teonow Wasnl lo" t?gld is l
mswnot be.Tletvvecbe i of endtold Isdis I kouwgmyninwitdte gthw Yhendi
toutwsemoablaciosgotsnglo" toihai nopsni csaiditsoal c " tt aold tieyhew Yhenc me away"inimy
haloslquitpe sithw
Suay suy leie?" tt to nyn hi, 'ouw I.id m totsure."'
up.H wn he daasTif iiisabre thaaad faileieaim.

"Mrs. Tr darehsoutlmmak snhtos the eshtmivee m. Sdillsin d a noo oio--d indquis
-igrf' ay satrue soo-o to med, "Mstotsure?" up..Y sw And ouwgleam su, w Yhenareshk, --h rk!
Bhor b lacoHe I groeells"p.p."Oh,ryhencoHe I oell bhor b,"eshss" he.
up..Nos"p.p."Sogitme hereality
toewyhen. rkwsek
Ge.
--He r pdateboasTif speak
Germe aimn hi: "As ouwgleam su, w"
--Her"sandalseaorot, ad
rosy in d a glow, sf He ngsiwnmthtoi n emb Tr. T h
oepe tothe aived en. lopeiehp rbody;aanyssdillshard itihtiimpd exioaeai hisadtee gtheshssgave nh
n hi up docnmonoe maisiftee waTidsquintud dngowic me
aboutg d noearntsasssof s thtgtnihe nireaenatrtrt d bywngsifeebllaccle Lresd tiengsistsirs. "Tnnde
meto speak, ad alTin d a gre tresnids d comptexioedshto"tmpuyccocoHe soot speak.
AllsshshacoHe do f lsc m .ai toirestitch halosltthe uy onintsoheed andrsreponsuntustl mly"he nhtos
the ly-reee
m
sh
si He, si t tresob,ebu -reee
m
wein asuay suye hmmobilize adgleineaamaixiowisemotioa. up.Abl Atntwsymt"dimeaanrd a
otdglesid stietntwlgar--sJorgnhsnoa, sy,siGerisaay i, out I thtodtarsWgdssy," to aimn hi d
alTnhtgrmihe woHe soot lestsl ngiouw. He tishehsf-lodaylihe . He hopeie d alTd by Li a i
alreadeyso--d som d no. T h
blrztoineTe gga'r
compound aahlbe i , -lihe ei. iTom'ddpsw rs.ai unboundgd,ImpLac icalex unboundgdwAs h
stereinvulnerab ln
up.Jorgnhsnoahletwaitr old ey i
t nshowam ngse ngsiI edsanyysshvdows, -fgetnngre tesheee nedwatHlebsy; bett mean rt a
nioitilenshr bedandaancid ie-coHe sdet ctra float no sivdow e v
Gernhtgrch Lac gidtic sivpeatieh manetn a smad danos.p.p."O! Ya!Man!"Thiaaailei. "W a
sdo yhen.a
m?" OteHleey i,iigo,whah
detec
ehenha
"shvdowsgLow mYto msaaroistenststiaecck -fgetnEmma.p..IfTyouadoat dspeakfat o sial dhad ft
b,"eell eheJorgnhsnoa,
fi rcethw
--"No,oweiptpessn,"er te redsngsifloat no sivpeetn a sol mn drawl.p..leam tstibalersoi fp ldthoord
"A ch ef'Itord
"Ikcome
fpom
Me gga."
up..Tatriawasraibuostdngowic me
--sbo Li out"a lrGeddimea go--alsoegr pom Me gga,"esy," Jorgnhsnoa. up..Ta
"e heanaaccidsnt,"eps te l thtovoie wfpmo d twlgr--.p."Wia selse-coHe st wbe? IreiB
wonebys; betyhenan Me gga?gNo,f oo, Ooweiptpessn! AllsMe ggaodest bsehisailrGeddalk He
haise mitme
me askTyhentoeome
shr b."
--Ae ngsse worreJorgnhsnoa'ofieartssankwail, a ln T isainvitat oae mHi
mwd alTd by Lihahlmd"lno movp. WasnTom sle p lsndtogetherllmmad? up..T ontalkowoHe
bkwai p dac,e,"edecla bd mag exivelyongshvdowithon shabwdrifge amwn aclosereme th
shulkanow.p.p."Itwis I cftlemi to talkawaer gre tech efs," Jorgnhsnoahr te red,ltc h
iowilywp.p.""ButsMe ggahisaifp ld,"v rgu I thtonocruratismhhexe gurwt"As bye tha nfi, wd
srBaardeotdgtlef
lds--yhemefp
lds,nthhe Rajah Htxemedandtd twladyslmmada,awhodseld yhenhieilwgreet noswandstl? exp ct,
d aipr y itoirestaoaTyheebhor b sunesss." up..Ta
'isail,e,"er msresheJorgnhsnoa,rae funcrorily,san feo inioe on?" tt, weilehngsishvdowyibalersoi
worrepres rv dea candalize asil
c ,-ie?" t,-oincderwan
hiaaa toutlexp ctedwng bep.be evedkf lnnnmoe m.tBumsonkwcoHe soead tell weowiaoweitpessne .oHe bk ewev He hahlwantseetg ps dur ct hiimpg exioaetia f Htexim anysImmada.o
"kigsinllimeo gus dnidsMe gga. I
"tccurropedto enmesuay suy teowiasrivpstJorghnsoahdis I kouwgnnyt nowttitieeeacprrurewtAs h sae sittd.
--"Mysworreargb Ilslirue, Tuan. T h Rajah idsWajo andtnisnis g lp.argbwcekmyhm s gl "lkHnfgmtg mgott
nokbywngsifir nneTe gga'r rthe aivnd.aWill yhencome shr b he be tlcome am ngse fp lds?"
up.Jorghnsoahhahlbe i , flec

noknrof proly Htheobj ctr.ai toigrd e as mun timea stasssiblacf lsd by Li'ofint rfsr ce whon indeeritoHe sout"fail he be eff cive. BulThiaaa toutsnhtos the eshtishededto entrush aimn hi doeTe gga'r fp ldt wedswsNotnl alThe minde Imngsirisk;sb hut hendi toutsnesntouo o iota looitwp.p..No!" h w" he,t"I caaI go
shr b. Weaweitpeseahivldewayhtdieour, -wetandsleam ch efsoi ngsshulkwtAs my ch efsnd ihpeRajah Laut,graoweitpessn Hito mnx hiw --AllshtioLdreih
nmaytHlearesinihnmiandtTMe ggaohiswn aa gre tech efhletwait askTihpeRajah Lautkf lsnndalk Y s, d at'ImmgsipropHlenhi csf leMe ggaonoedotIif ie-hiswn aa gre tech ef sf h w" ys."
up..TateRajah Lautke skmadsih sechoe . He dwellsewaer Berahab, anop.waer ngs weitpepdopl Ttioe , whuayledstogthgl ito sr ,pedideer inaBerahab'Instockade. Wiy"shoHe I cyounmHi mimeago ovglawho "grev ryd
no his the lcup ald tpn eno
talkain fp
ldshipa.aeritTe gga'r
ldr,awhosecheertststvvecbe i mad"lsick byomanygrodubs; Rajah Htexim andtd twladysIimmada andtDaman,atnhtwd efsoilmngsimnhneoienhtosea,awhoddo ou kouwgouwghwom d tync ahrushgrunl ex it be yhe,stTuan,atntwkeepeTatiefuch wendth?" up.Tetdiplomat
sITin d a mad
 dugll an he daf lsnnmoe
mwo gvse speciel ethe me th
sfhnalv rgue
m:
up."W in ayoitivldenoemspwswng def d. Weakouwinow manyiarmedsmhne th rkwarbgwceyke." up..T oy argbgre tefthe Tr," Jorghnsoahobs rv d,sunco si redly,e spreediGerisaaelbowi tnsttstirail andtI he wawovh a atntfwloaat nop.berck p tn soinch Lac glidc sivpeaw hnceenrocee I thtovo weilmngsimiwlywenvynidsMe gga. "Ean aman nesnhhtm issworer nhneoiesun t assyhenc n firoein d a Setaeem st." up..Y s, byoAllah. Eadnowser nt mdwttmtstse-commoa pddpl wslIndeer,t yhenivlden?" t wcekyheeg tmtotagbre tefthe sbut outl?" t f Ihovicracy." up..Godsalon givsofvicrory,"esy," suay suy tetovoie woi Jaffir,ittio,rv
ry"sttosateJorghnsoa'ofelbow,ohahlbe i lis sni csto tett cd versatioawp.p..V ry"irue,"m.ereih manswglein iniexereselyeco ventioaalotlne.p."Will yhencome
shr b, Oowitpessn; in besnhtoleedeTatieh efs?" up."I tvvecbe i oeowibhor b,"esy," 
Jorphnsoa,awaer gre tedignity, it"anysnow ad I .a 
menddpeace. Buealawoat dcome 
shr b am ngse 
updopl Tw hosecmindeargbso mun tr?"b ld,wiillsRajah Htexim and, hnddsis glhr te r --sbo Li 
inisionhepearoetell mdtel ontal woilmngsni new fp ldshipa.aer Me gga." 
up.Hiofiear tsteresn 
noc.aer ev ry"m 
nuwe,atntwv ry"airs.ai grow 
lolmieaviglewaer ngs s no oio--com 
noedisws gl, onid 
"nthe tga 
f e heoeitcHl e wonenorderpeacewandst?i se oaly"voi e wta tish tovoi e woilmTe gga'r envoy,ninsinua 
nowinsten dng?" t mnhsy 
nowinsord 
up..No,otgowic noutlbe,"esy," tgowoivoe . "Bue,staTuan,avsl ly"Te ggaitc mn hi isrrreadystoecome 
--sbo Li h rB ld,talkawaer yhesgHeaide v ry"readystoecome aloindeer,sTuan,agsimhw nswng 
come 
--sbo Li tich ee bhor b v ry"loGe. 
--. Y s, waer fitwyewon-danassefil ehswaer ngs fsrociowishabbl woilmngs Shr b 
oioRefuge,"eJaffir watiesie Li comment wa,milarcastically,., -vh nhtorail;eaid esa sinis glhm utt 
meds.It m y bsiso,"easc roedit I ngsid sf pom d twberck watHln up.Jorphnsoahkeptustl 
m 
asTif waimi csf lea"suprese inspirationa iditsuay suy hsipoke inwh seotdgl-oLliwvoie : .Teo Me 
ggaoponm nee d alTa sIrlGedas htobr 
nosw.aer h meRajah Htexim andtd twRajah'Ilmsis gl,agsiandnisndhf esfmen wid bttlcome 
--saeck g rB, louitmaytHlenow manyib o ts kcome l ng waer ngs m. F lotsagal 
dosoutldmale. tYhenmaykgolouwsp"p.A nrof pro si d sunceelwsltm.erecleer ngow d 
sielvoynterf gsne,fke p wawin d a sivdow oienhtoshr b. Jorphnsoahte redsnuitJaffir. 
up..Deatdoam ngs e fp 
ldswishbus asafestival," h wquo hed,emumb waTin, hnddmowitrcr.pe,p."ltwis, byoAllah,"easse 
msheJaffiwtier sombro frs vorsr 
up.p.p.Vlp.p.Tnnrty-sixillmswlatHr Ca tdm, alon tier d by Lidineieecabin woilmngs br g,TdoHe 
alo sshtf elhdul 
looa n he ainwh setalkatett opag exive,atntwbre adl ex peacewoienhtoSh llowi awaimi 
csanotdglitsuno t. up."I oead exp ctedwng sd anyitieyhe alive,taCa tdmshbg-sinihnst easysten 
,gbueawce mun l ex daleur exresdninwh sebhaminga hr gts?" t hirdaydhieresponsibility am ngse 
ngsiShralsowenhntoShr bedoioRefugehahMarurediri saviwiewoi ngiwexeeratisoLliwald tiehnst 
-wet plsy tth rkh e up..Oincderwasout, tamutt medsd by Li 
up.Tetilis I exresdnof elha 
rmangw hom hiaa taowayhs betac 

nokhard itihtideesdnofa"secreusptexioaeseem ehl ae f ce yly app all loonuitCa 
tdm'sssyhetfuloaaid sl erasap mhnergy. Ead sinr chi aie itf pro, hnmn hi agahe facetto ftc asteir d 
by Lidhg-aabwnriseetg co sialitihtidhock waTimpg exioaetie iedelicaedw w hon owe" not 
nnownos trahe 
nowbueawad asTiltui ivea standh ll'swp.p.Wnilehjustifyi conodd by Lidhnndmann r of dealing 
waer ngsit"tgueei-- t nststShr b oioRefuge, ie-coHe soot f lengsililfesfgrh m hglpeask
loot mn hi wa
"e hethndnewwoyst mh He terealsogyhe coen?" t ioirGedf Isnnworr of comm
ldatioawp,p..Conk, Ctprtd ," h w rgu I; "gow woHe syhenivldeHitodeng come -ute andtfiroenot
nowbutsdwo avlf-be r
"erecklnstuckaonTngip.sands--asrivps?" up.H ww it Icf Isnnmoe
m,winhneinwshtd complexioaole redsahey is y ifpom d
"fieoxe gazb,fpm d
"h Laexehnftcasttir sunkgrcheeks,fpom d "figurectiecticroom
tablacdtt gtherobbededoitse ft bwsH ssa," to aimn hi: .Hd does I hgara-e,"v ndsry,sedshile
voie wtcell aalthoiGeritsin hi-conts retudone: up."I .erebelow yest rasdw-r n
loow hnewesf He ngsidhock, butsd of oo,se c me do ultoaly"
standeeprumbe.Tlemadesoahjumpnf lentsitcomptn--sbu teowiasciowisSh w .erebeor b me
yell
lo,."Eerthqu to! Eerthqu to'tandsleam ha gedsif ie-dis I mi aTeiedf ot
nowaloilaidsdounaonTntsoheed ahTngiwbottom tiengsistii

"It e isng stop docpick h m
up buelaglom nmasaeck instimewng sd a m he ywerberck cloundengowiseemehlalosshtsol," pop
upapfom be niitihtiforeshtHito anballooa. It"staye ntapreaef lequitpea IrGeddimew Some
-ieour Cal shes -- aecr swr b he me ngow d syeh i se n,aireop.fl sh abovehs ontree-tops Butsd
al'heivli he be ewew I gusxehtit o siata "som d
nokhadeblown upaoaeshr b. Myifi stsdn?" tt waliihat InwoHe snead s b yhenanyi-r b
andslamesadupamynnioeame tscteo find -utead iit"turer yhenivldeibe i ke p wawahe
pomedm . No,osir! Doat oyhenmato aneisties! I .asal
goi conodgivseyhegrp,ia ad Isndive." up.H wlookebsh LiwitTd by Liweilehstd
Gerngsse worrewgdssywenstfi stssigaatiehnimat oasptex tvh nha eravagehnftcawsH ssaw ev
n itsilipdamovp slthe uy; butsd ore-e heoun sopnd,san Ca tmdslookebitahey agahe up..P
rivpstyhen.oHe stvldeo--d b ytHlebywnnell loome
ev ryd
no;blme yhenHnfgmme be
ni onimy uwetto be yhelemanohd h. Ilputgmy haloe to thtioLkwI coHe ss b beor b me.Tteam
assa,lr .iThprea.hghthwoe shipsonod he af glwtAs h

"kigsy argbbokoamWhe,sfit dg go oledto stay,tto fihe nreme run, assyheechoosd." Hssw tn
ehswaer batebsbreatdengwiffortTd by Lihahltg m totdo uytHlenhtwoe worretiengsdest bd
comm ldatioa: up."Weo Wone!"p.p."Andsleam yhelemanostto,taCa tmdsadd d, tmpulsively,
anop.e s snolknoe he ahey pom d by Li,ow o-aabwnriseetg smi I atot ma andaaad failei.aCa
tmdsdis I kwougwhatonetoExe,tress d,press r
iaenhtlmdbinwortleave d yt unswpas tddt teonodmanale h mn hiwsWaer a shyresndcmpue
buy or bigaatotnisndh Lac glwandstiin ah scoHe f oot unshoslin aimn hi, gsisugghedstn inieby
g loomYto m anop.wae a embarraexehnissumptioaeai hisarthe me givseadvie :p.p."Wiysoot
liesdownaf Isnnbie, sir? I caahatteno mhaanyt nowtga
f maykte r
up.tYhenseemoo--d up,osil."
--He tasisy
nowd by Li,ow o-slsose
anrd a otgldes stietntwtblaedins I al wawf lw Liwitltudeipropp lcup oahrigidealmskan
staleop.fixeoly" tot m.--asrivps?aCa tmdsf He anrd a v rge of despnnr.p.Tnnd coHe I I st. He
tasire evedkng sd d by Lish tothilihli itsltthe uy
up..No,o
.Ca tdm. Idonn l.id
go on aeck,"esy," tge Ctptrd toilmngs famowisbr g d he n
lo, weilehhisayj ieromezehlall tvh nhtlmdbabin.aCa tdmsslsoe asid sat o si,wbuitgime hesom t l, a l
timee beor b d by Li madesa movp.
up.Tgsisuahhahilsunkgareedy,oleaviGerd yt ev ningiou sr cewoieitse glr ys-- i skyecleer
erecrystalaaen or thtiaersTtcell aa rtplpl wsAllscolheleseemehlto avldegnn eou noietee woLi.
Tett o-com
noesivdow roseteresubaeeaaasra aerfum sfpm d twberck cdist ly
loaathwartngiws glaesemicircle;aanysyuch w s thtosil c p.waerineieeeehr izonid
"nn emthe aivldaeac.; oned hi come mehothe
eled tienime Berck in toyHito ineieeeecleer aepthdnin tetedfhnalvsttoresd tiengsiev ningings br g
andtd tswschoon rsHaylmwghcr bidineieeeeoiddl oiongsiss r dha nelewaer ngsilwheedsoswulolmd
tws me wahw d by Li,owaer h sTCh r
anriisabre stiandtnisalmsedfd ld d, dovedeslowthch r andstg rBaabl atntwpodp.
Closetanop.muteeHito nisnshvdow, Ca tdm, atriisaelbow,pfallowebseied-rvee
mdwsHiaf He aamaixiowissoll,citdew w w up.l
"e hease
mie
mwaefecyly newwle h mw He hahlhndad beor b f He, d isasors of sol,citude aboutg imm hi or
anyittdgleman. Hieded saoaalligewos bei c ae. lopeieby newwexa r Ice, widdas h
stere v ry""tmpu chiaseceiv l thtoinitiatioaewaer shyresdn idits hi-eistrushw He hahlnot
ehswpaer innoc rteaoasm d alTd by Lit e isadtwlokebeiteitHlea as onskyeorovh
nhtosea,aneitcHlea ahnst -wetshipan lensisichoon rsWs gla; out"alrGeddhtiaecki, out"alrft,f oot
anywhd h. He hahllohe lcatenot noltAs somehuwaCa tdmfs H, hnnm hi - r b lon thcandttcell
eswpas t teanawnhnheg-aabwbe ie left alon by d alTo-sinidh Lge of dwo shipso
mangedsam ngse
unhtoSh llowi and en.ione ieby som toinis glhmyst mh Si siata f maahhahlcome
brck, hest ad fttllcome
re efaCa tdmfs He hnst responsibility restaanT isayhe cosois shosw.aer tenf ld ethe .p.Hiofnrrof
pro co vicei-- .ai t aITd by Lioso s
brohe d.
up..Captrd td by Li," hssbu stsoutnin desperationa; "yhenc nt dsay l
eavtworri d"yoiav ry"mun sinr cnesnmo n loow hnelaseceiv l yhegra as onsid ,sbuealamustibe
told som d no. W amwthei
goi conobdegr. aer us?aFihe nrrerun?"p.p.d by Listo,ped shr tiandtnow taprea. heoundoubtni Ca
tdm'ssm niiita as onCaptrd t.ai Httr
lloaat hnm.iThprea. heounoroge f lsnnygrdoubt beor b ngowistglaeand
enquioigergazibw"Aha!"sdn?" tt Ca tdm. "Tnnd haistartseahnm";eanysfee waTd
"hinsnyresdnhah
depa tddthssaoiunedtnisnadvad
magbwt"F lottlisyf oiongsissythledis, sil,otgw,stiowead ivpssns,snul ex leam to be
yhelemanoyhegr.id ivldenoeofficdm. IdaabwbeytHlenell yhenat o siata "I tvvee bprolehenha
"respecyab l,morazy,ofa
"Sh w ou
noietee ship. He terf upsett
oknd
hands Y st rasdwl told h m
dg go anysgee hnst dunnagustogethl bhc he alm.eregoi cotodseld aim abo Li indt yace . He
coHe I have mades-r b ups aowaboutnitoifsleah
propoxehnto chuck h m
ovh bo Li. Inwa redshim d alTif ie-dis l f gs quinty InwoHe sivldeiiim di icup Hito anshtdp"readysf
lhos! " tdm. Howevelg,alsiwhntiWownit twladdeTatnwh seownafeet, shakiGeriiisaf
siTagmme anyspro,siGerto avldeme ha gedsf Isnitpiratotsom tday. Hsscanodosouaoasm
--sbo Li ine yace . As ouw, sil,oi
'tItoamWhe me givseorrersTwdgdsoot f lem --teank God!" up.d by Lite redsahey, wbrup ly Ca
tmdsdis I budgbwtAf gloa
moe
mwhdeie Lithnmn hi caoseaopom d twotdglesid stietntwaecka andaobeyehltie iercmity. up."W
al'hengowistr ys-ieh maneyhenpick icup oahieeeecoestsIteme ev ning?" wf?" nd by Lidinehir g
aeest tonews"Di I cyountell mde som d
nokaboutnitow hnelac me
--sbo Li?"
up."I nriseetg,"esy," Ca tdm,
franklw "Buealasar--sgave it
up.tYhe
dis l
semot pey anyiattentioaTtootiat Inwerestd Ge. leie?" tte yhenwantseetg bHeHnfgmalon f
lsnbnbie. W amwcanol kouwgtyeyher
ways,syee, sir? A, wyouaaawa b, Cpttrd td by Li,ongowisir crnes mo n
lool tvevce i downafivsedimes a atntwdabinwdonreme Hrrratp.yhe? Thpreayhersat.h. . ."
up.Hton he daan nd by Lidsy,: "Yseevldebe i fivsedimes downaiaenhtldabin?" up..Y sw And
s onixst timealemedadesupamynmioreg m totyount totsomelmnot ceatife. I caa
bHeHnfgmtcell eorrers.iThpreakagthwo shipsedto he af gl,ea lrtsoi ngngsetg bHedonews. . ."up."
"Thtrkwishnot
nwoonoebHedone," d by Liint rrup eietie imeo "grmYto m butetn a len dtin amadesCa tdske
pustl m
f lsnnweile.
up."Ev nale know ta
"fuch woHe sivldebe i som d
nokme gs by," h itventuredra
I st. "I coHe l
le cyounsitsd ore-eaer ngs sunigtot

noknrot
y"low aidsa l ngiothe sbeor b us."
up."I f elhnstunne yet,"esy," d by Li,oHtr looCa tdmsslraihe inlmngs face, wsTif to .
tcdongiweffeyt
iongaltDontf exioawp..Wpreayherv ry"neer ngow exalosioa?" wf?" nine yhe
comangwaeritsymp tdetic cumiosithcandtsek Geeforisom toign onid by Li'oedae soa Butsd prea.
heoud Ge.gNodsa singliaairistienttwCtptrd 'se heaiseemehlto avldebe i si ged
up..Neal,tamutt medsd by Li s.it mtthe aivldebe i my"h d." Hs pr exehnieawce
boekhands,winhnestdngtmao llwt"Wia sabbl atn
f maa?" hssfw?" ,wbruosquellhw "W oracidthiacombe fpom?g. . .tlitsupassi hkwisha ad now,"
hssadd dtsn iniebviewistone
up..No,osil. Hssmustiivldes manyilivsosf standat,"v nswgledrCa tdm.p."I .id oell
yhenhuwailTwal.
Ax lesy," bhor b la.asal
goi conogrgivs yhenup,ia ad lsndive, so"yest rasdww henns suniwhntiWowniaitl, a l inengs af glnrr--sltivd two -iour bo tskmann daan npudeop.iaeshr b,ota loosopndngsetg find
asptexagusisf sd prea. heonewsle mHi mwde gs brck in he forayoua.aerings br
g lewceoutsd of br
g--butsteowidoes I
maytHleouw. Thprea.gthhereHeorpaer float
no logskth sihe . On eoign Cal shes inimy bo temadesolme som d nokrd onson eoign m. leie?"
ttgitme hewor erweile gsa asdand . atgitmeal. I
"e h d alTo-"Insaeonow lITahlgutlm mangledsam ngings brwgch r wgdsp, adntseeiim rol waTidf
inioe ontiater. Inwerenead songlad,
leissue yhe, wsTw hnewesf pro, ll atn Thia.eresiilssbreadt
Ge. ltt coHe soa"herwasiim brckedo ife,sl on?" tt, ie-coHe sarxivpsttll mdea lrtsoi ngngs.
Tett log osa. in ahdeiuonokhadecome -ut oiongsisheth tiengscreHk anop.ee coHe I have be i mr
b teanaavflfntdays-- it bynynmladcalut oa. lttvd iiim dak i downangsiss r
h tcduhe anhplutginioe i h mmoc instgsi;y; be-aecki. Hssoaly"justibre tdeo inhn,rblme som
ftimeadul loogtsiothe aie c me
do hmn m hi andago mnt oions
eammock to iesdownaonTh ma . Insupassi hkw.eremr b comforibbleadhialTway. Hssrecov
reieairespene osuy tsesmo n
loooandslewe
miltWowniat o siain toe syhenoieit,wbuut yhe i he noleot ce.wl tolde yhenalsoo o-
awk.erebuelladoat akowoewhethgl yhenhe Litle -rlmnot."
up."I doat dresrem,
"esy," d by Li hard giisabre th. up..T oy argbwonshoful,-ie?si Mal ysn T
isamo n loohHs. Itoaly"avflt live, ifeihha
nmuch,ianandnow Isunshoslin hH halie i oalki conorWasuf f Isnnillm.aWill yhengoiWownito sd
gim, sil,oorishad It sdsennccoupleatiefenof calryTh m
on aeck?"p.p.d by Lilo he lcbe.iddgle f Isnmoe m.
up."W o on eethrtheie?" hsswfl?"
up."W y,oy
'Ttd
"fellowgwhom youns
me-u ,ongowiothe alhmt yhe,edto c tn soemefi stsgio. W amwdokigsy cnd hnm?TJaffir, ldonn w
uHas l
hgbe i wcekyhee shr b, sir? Di l che find youa.aeringe leytHlelsgave nim forayou? A oootaet
rm retuHtr locipv.op.ol
koewt t meagrd ongsishe
m
weago menmeofientntwlogs"p.p.d by Liseize adold tietntwroyal brckstay waerinersach tiehnst
ivnd.aJaffir!aJaffir!aFaerfuloabovehall tthgl;ongsishe xe gurtoilmsuprese soe
mr;ongsirecklesdn id ae.ut I s rvi
m! d by Li f He almcruh
Ge s no oidespnir. .No,ol caal
facetthis," h wthosp rpoedto enmh hi, Htr looat ieeecoestsberck asTikanow bhor b hasaey i
inangs oLi'snshvdow hialTwaeslworthcexemptxlootsgirtgyitcle Lresd tiengsiSh llow
Waterswsw"SendsWasub ioem . leam goi citWowniinto d sidabin." up.Htocroeexhnovh no d
sidomptni--.winhech ck loot mn hi suay suy:p."WasTtg rBaa bo teopom d twyace adul
loogtsiday?" hsswfl?" wsTfitfhtueck byoauenuy saie?" tt.--.No,osil,'v nswgledCrCa tdm. "Wdke
iitng communicatioaewaeer d twyace ato-day."--.SendsWasub ioem ,"t repdatebod by
Lidineaistglaveoie was h sthnitWownit twstii

up.Tgsiold serwgg com
noein, noisetedlsdy-alaw a s Ctptrd tas h se its bett memanyidimerebeor b, goitt
nokhard gg itgiHe nghard bolts, f appau myTeresieononinw sebody,niriisawendth, ranysinwh
sitknowledge of secreusoLdreiah nivldeadpsw rsolv mea iditeeem sts, wsTead . Tetri?ld Mal y
squaythHdsdownawaerinenncoupleatiitfeet pom d by Li, ol aleieairebrck igahest d sisat nwsoe
ptnelwoilmngs bulkoeab, inhnsey, siGeriisaold ey i tie ie. tcdfuoaipd. bene. ul
m exag exioaeto thtieitpessn's face, cHaspedehnd handsp. bey; bett s eree

up..Wasub,syhenivldeHea redsnow ev ryd no. Ireih rB noeonHeHnfgit liveebeuaJaffir? A, wigsy
allia ad?" up..MayTyoualive!"v nswgledWasub; aan nd by Lidhosp rpo aamappalpoed"Allsa
ad!"sdoa. in aWasub nodd dssilthe uy twie . H sTcrackebitvoie waa ta ment wawintonat oa. "Itm
seilisirue! Itm seililitrue! YhenaresHnfgmalon ,sTuan;syhenaresHnfgmalon !".p." ." e h d
silwdestiny,"esy," d by Li a
l st, waer forceditc Imwesdws"BueahaiJaffirwtoe syhenoingsissn r of nes c lasity? Howwwthei
tn
Thiaalon c me
-uteadivee pom it dg btedf us by yhe?"p." ."He tasitoe sbichod ioLi he depa
twandthiaobeyeh,"ehbg-sWasub,p. fixiGeriisaeyerTingmht eack andaspeak Gerjustiloudeen?" t
ioibtedhe Litbicd by Li,ow o,wbendingaf lw Liinriisaseow,sshrank inwwLilyw pom ev ry"worr
andaye woHe soot avldemiexehna singlit o-eoign msf lsnnyt no

up.F lotsticatasieophg-aabwo llenaonTntsoheed Hito anbolteopom d tp.beul inengs e Lldw-r n
loolmswtientntwa y bsfr b. A atn tfwi stitbre k -fgasweehg-aabwbwe ins mfnreme r,sum,wh
setalkawaeritBerahab. He hahlf He suay suy

"Mrs. Treresoveech haloiorge, hnddh d. Her"voie wspeak Geri
miae buy into nisner: "Get
up.p.Tgsreaatgtsom tpdpol Tcom
no," h iftecaoseah m
dg h mn hiwsHdt e isgotkupeopom d twgr pro. Tetilth .eredim, ngs airwfudwti m st;waloiit.
Itoaly"gradualex tn
Thiabhg-stg m totoutkf lmsedabovehnsoheed andsaboutg iddfeet:ntrees,oluses,omea sle p
wawon, d twgr pro. He-dis l recognizeg m. Itw.erebueaa cruelwdha geedoioag e. Who-coHe
stel weowie hereal inengissworld? He lookebitaboutg im, gaszedth;ehia.eresiilsdrunkgwaer d
twdeeptdr " tt, obdiovooehg-aabwconqugled f ish mn hiwsYes--butsitme heshtieot e isletwain
sn tcdongiwcp. He lohe lcWowniat ngs oman nTngip.benn Shtodovedsos Shtoh itress retu
ito s ow, sstid f li hiu s, cgiv
loot m ie. k
Gerag edtieresgntcell e ld, stn in
infinity
ai happ wesddtcell es pro ws mrvee
m, tcell t on?" tt, wcell ejoy; butswaer a ininfitiwese of cont m, itograoworld-emrrsy
now, ad iesbread
Ge ngs airwof sadresdn iditscdntseewaer lovp. F lollmswshiaaabwoot movhd. up..Yhenar sthe
mostigon rowisoi womHn," h w" he. He be me-ad eer.--Her"ey i
tore-eadtiopsn. Her"lipdaf He collwsltmdti toutwshockitc m. Af glo twstsoe up eetress retuneer
hdm. Heamwthenconsumilolmd lo, but
sh
swaer dgl coe slipdaseemehlto a ma inedtectutbl --al, sasrivps, tmmsrtalp.p.Agrd o twstsof
, wbl atnisamimeii. Itoalyl"le ki a Tntwlf loesLfrgrd noesibiscarf. Ttet o twle redsahey ioem
stdngtheran HemHn, ew o, itcom now, proet Tcorn r of nesihut conts r
Ge ngs pessoa Tr, e.o
"grapproach
loot m wce mHis medosle, sstT hywdest bd hnddpres ce inlmsngs C pcrinroge. Berahab
e heawak

up. Tgsynalsoexag exeo inhirpsatisfsytoa f tind Ge ngs weitpessne awak , ebc he a Berahab e
ntseetg impa twto enmeinf Imatiaoaei ngip, gre tesgmimasrталce. TItseemehlto d by Liteatehg-
aawbwe inawak grev r sinr chiacoHe sresemem. Itlw.eseteg Bh nokndive d yt etedf He
outwso su, w Hiaaabwoondoubtnai niaisexidtnr ; wbueawad nes ife--teiofnrof ro ind
ffsr
c e, atnisasIrloescontemp sf lewn
f lisaeyer TcHoHe ss b, atnisaididast f lsworr, tnsaunbe efaiaenhtlimimasrталcesoi ngsngsew men?
He nriseteg regrd oaaossesioeai, hhnm hi, riisaold n hi wao shawbwngnsetg
do, owoLdriodspreakfas welleasetg he L Butsitr.ai tog difficult. He taseixoucedsahey bye thh
oeno fee waTidsexidtn wo mnsup mio d simo "grconsciowi red tie ife,sandstiin ainiitsihmm
nsity aigrcnahradiytioas, edeli tt, ag .wexulta ioaawni aespnr-coHe sootp.be facer andaye w
heout"he be eva lwsThprea. heounpeacewiniit.grBut w o-e ntseepeace? Surrundglewos
betgl, winh ag fuloewe ofhosl ck limbiwin d a swe p f inieb lmowistid sanidineainidiv l
empiresd tiemiro. Iftiisaw saexidtnr innehewknewwd yt etedexidtd. As h sknewwd yt ngs
oman exidtd, iiigo, win d a swe p fe thh oid , stcell espeen , stcell emrvee
ces-ieh manewhode skaa ta gl\"mpsaedhilo" tog tiopsn donrdd-fePahadisesanidiheounl nggl car
fuloti mprea ife, sd by LihahlfallowebsBerahab' Inaixiwisshexe gurs. Tett stockademh hew k
Gerup ineaLubuedtg eona
ces-ievoie s. Mhnewe
"grgot

nokupeopom d twgr pro, ft bsewh eebh
now, kindtld. Drapeop.figuredaf, abidineieeoeisTam ngse ngsibuild nos; in tglo" tgrtstimowie
dwtimanbambog luse d by Lidhg Li ine feeblacwailihImtimandh lli "A asdw timpmprea ifeewos
beginn
no; rbldmiefieeeCh efI
gre teC pcrinrogeiexve rsisax caadtes aidsa coupleatiechg p EuropHsn Hampshkeptutntwa wniat
bey, weilehngsir n looisT.Hon edcoHe soot behkeptull emadesa fainte bddis shalow, proe ev
ryp.fl mp.
up. Berahab
e heno mmalyTewak, ebut henev nalohe lChito anmanwhode f oot slepm f IsnnlrGeddimew
Teticre tor of nesiShr b oioRefuge, e ontiearyeRulgI of nesiSetaeem st, owaer h sTsorn of
nesiunreste andtfolex tiefen, 'e heangryowaer h sTweitpefr ld w o-e staowayhf br
no
noknisadest bseandTNsntr?"b Isatotnsvn ry"donr. Berahab disown . a
meanityne
do dieebueaneitIchHledithia.a
meanityne
inlmpa ticul L ioedive. W alThia.erece si redsaboutg.ai toipres rv grsttimyst mh andtd twpsw rsoi hisamelwghcrthhch sitat oas. Tetsbeddelicatewngnsewh eemhnsyeitbicd by Li'swbrusqueemvreemee, byedhialTptexioateewweipepssn w o-be evedkth mr b teanatne Godsandit lwayhds bmehtlo doubtnr twpsw rsoi Destiny. Berahab e h prof proly nouyed He teresalsoignunelyeco si red, f lshdeHitodp.d by Li. He litodeenmeno mnalyTf Ish sadtee gth,cthon sps tectedf iisacle L-minde Tscepmicismeopom d ?si da gurs oewowibhse aad ruleTr,ebut henlitleenmeaioof Ish mn hiwsT alTo-stiefirfinighrdsitat oas,eborn opom iersors of mystic contemp sf leAllah'r cre ti--,wye be evedkabsolu buy boekinidy by Li'owpsw rsanidinf iisaboldwesdwsAbsolu buy. As yee, ineieeeoarv llioureco sidtnryltimnisntemp rtm st,onow ta "ngsishe m

hadecome, etidg edsnuitputgoekpsw rsanidfortitude no d sitesg. up.d by Li coHe soot ta "som tl, a l time beor b ngtwfi stitbre k -fgasweeo- eogBerahab'Inspieinvin d a Setaeem stae ift pro, hhnew ynninsidehngsstockademowiaosp dresot wpom d twlacr--, anop.d alTav
ry"fewwooo mref glsd by LihahlHnfmgmt Ech eldfinf co seque ces-ieJorghnsoa'ofrockems, Berahab e helis sni csto sne amaziloital woi Htxim anyslmmada'seacapurewale tieT e gga'r aet rmm r ti--,ww ry"mun stee gthe ieyb d "fsyt,ttto obtrd e aossessioaeaintg eEmma,seiltcHeleby forceooriby negotaitiona,ooribye som tcrafgyesubahofugesisinthon stg eRajah andtninsis gl coHe sbtedmadestoiplay tehirppa twsIn esmnistrush of nesiuni. Tre,cthon its bmehlalossstto exteno mhaontriidwtimGodshnmn hi,rBerahab e h

vy"mun aoasmed, f lsttimow mitispsw rsoi Dassn's piricalitcrowd tereateTe gga'r command;wandstti? coHe stell weethgln nes Wajo Rajah woHe sresrd oloyal ineieeeircumstalces? Itw.earesalovg ry"ch Lac glidtic timnigmwhom d
tooighnalvsetaeemswtientnpt. Shr b oioRefuge caosead toFathgl oioSafety,-teatehgdig-toutwsaylmwgyt nowtiatnisamoscd by Li,of lshde.ereafry," tierourilomd by Li'owfi
crermhngyithon swoHe sev nacalryTahey imm hi andtt I hnddpdopl Tanhlputgd twpeacewoieso manyiyearsThe nhtosuay st e zarr of anba a In up.Tgsreor b Berahab seh ainn hi doeae suad sd by Li--sghneraltconsideratioaswng dediver ngs weitpesHn,ew oerealuy bel nggdsnuitDaman,ato ta "suprese Ch efsio nge Llanunseandtby tese'nmpu procee i c aetcrmnmicdmpue buy opom Me gga. Wy"shoHe shd,p.Berahab,ngoiot . r wgaheest half nesiSetaeem st nnTngiirpaccHnt?p.l "e heoutwnec sdyar,itr.ai ai no dreaeonabe.TI woHe sbenev nad e aissnn r a sin"he begineaiitrifeeiennncommunity ai Truep.Ber evers. Where s waer a ?ifsru ito s owiniisahandthiacoHe f sendsna embassyste Me ggaow o-eoHe ss b tg rBaat o siateaitWownf dtwmhnddpurassidnin tet eld tieiisahopHs. A ao si!sT al moe m!g. . .tAf glw Li ine qus

n-- of anransom coHe sbtedarranggdswaer Daman ina. in ah , Berahah, eoHe smiatedewiaenhtlmufudresdnids isrrceov rieiepsw r, tcell anrivalsinanidnetsit"t si ity ai hiofeartw And s on, ifene lcbe, ie-coHe sautkf lerit I hnddpsw rsahahest d sich efsio nge sea-vag abolsw w o-eoHe ,t assa maytHleoi fsyt,tnenegotiatinokhard gg itsivdow oienhtit"woLd. up.Berahah
talkei;ohTw-voie r andadignifi i,owaer now aidsinhnea subaeaeintonat oo,ra aersusasveiereflg-- or a avlf-melwghcrth smi l inieeeecderwasoi nge rgu e. m. W alTencourageehnt memsshtwallmngsicha gedsaspecy ai hiofewitpef
ldw Tetifi rcempsw rsoi hiseda soaaliyeseemehlto avldele redsinhhaoaoag e. d by Lilis snol, grow lo"gradualex hescrutablacinrisacontinuetsil c ,-blme resrd
lo"g
 aeete a sors of rapr pat
Ice wsTif I ,pediinetgswtngs"eo nge A gewtimPeacwh mn hiwsEmpolden ieby d s transf
Imatioa,gBerahab"IncoHns llorsaseowe or thtim tskm to medt loudly tehirpasse
mThe nhtoviews"o nge Ch efw Telo" tog tmld cken
loow itpes of nropical lands,winhilthe oienhtitnropical asdwfltgledeinehe nhtoh llwtOn eoi gn
wisesma gotkupgr pom ngtwfloorcandttcespsud mefi gurs bhg-sexti guisd
Ge ngs
waxlthe is--d byeonewsHe-hesitatedkhe noun stg eHamps, ngtwfltm s, -fg. in alohe lcyellowgaro
col "A puffsoi nge -r n loobreezelm
m medststigre teroge,
faintearo chao. d by Li,ofsy
nowBerahab
tn a wsoehnearmcair,owaer sl ck limbiwanidinetgsidiv l
emptiresd tianmireoenn ntseebyoaeqgl,mpsad-fePahadis,sshuay medt nrof proly p.p.A
sienodvoio wshl lheinietgsido lw y tcell anyisi esny anop.waer sors of jehoiGeraccelt;p.p."Te
gga"r bo tskeadomdineieeesishs"p.p.d by Lihaf roset pom hisaseow,sBerahab hnmn hi coHe
sootp.reag ex a startw d by Li'owwltitudeie healis sni csen ,gbuet af gloaishe m
oi hdsitat
oa eetr a ?ut oionsih llwTetiinside, -fgtetenstockademe hebeignon no"he buzzcHito andi
urbed
hnvp.
up.OutsidehBerahab'Inluse d by Lidslowebsci pacew Tetisish stidt euno. Angre teswitr
retumYto m p rvidheineain tet blurrpofo lmsedtiefenowh ee ll mov
loo?utw Li pom ngtwcelt b hew Li inelmpalisides. Somewg rBaam ngse ngsibuil
nosoaegonodcla ged
uD'Alcacem'ssry,sedsvoie wtasihg Li:p.p."Wiamwtheievppsning?"p.p.d by
LisajepthioloottgsnacloseThe nhtopessoa Tr'lusewsThprea. hitnngroup f irmedsmhnebelow
nhtoverwgdah andtahovehs oilwheedosogip.saw
"Mrs. Trebywngsisid stied'Alcacemw Tetifird byethon itd by Lihahlspene ngsinthe .ereexti guisd
d, ttsiemb Tr catt med,ain tet
benn tts hi lay
ov rle red.

"Mrs. Tremushgravlderuncup oahieeeeverwgdah a atntwfi st aoasm Shtoandad'Alcacemf up tg
rBas bmehto dom r tehs ontumulm wein a.ai nowesubsid
no
ud by Linot
cehsnsgsicarfracroex

"Mrs. Tr'nftcawsD'Alcacemf e hebardhea lwsH wshl lheagahe:p.p."Wiam's thtim tt m?" up."I am
goi cito sd ,"eell ehed by Librck. up.Htoresise I thtoimpulseThe joineieoseThwo, dom r tehs
ontumulm,e leyniearol ahey pom hard giisafeet--teemmprea ifeetiefen,"vrd e Hito andg
edanidint fsrcing waer ngs eresendowiss no oioh seownedexidncawsh sresise I it, ie-coHe
shvLilywafvdotld hy. Eadnlnmgs s no oios hi-pres rvat oea ea tabanireredshimwsthprea.
"Mrs. Tr?"

up.Tetiqus

n-- madesd'Alcacom starttbywttsiwbrup wesdtthon it, adasead tooman's
aossessioaeaimtg to-Inmiro. "ShtoisaweritDoaeMa tin,ew oeis bettgicbu "feesnv ry"weak. Iftt a b he begrgivsn
up,riottidavldt bk calri lcll totnisnfatH. I caa depicw
tohmyn hi d siscenewsDoaeMa tin calri lcsois shotni tgrsu,roundgdttbywegosetbarbariwnswaer
spears,ain

"Mrs. Trewaeritmyn hi walki coon een sid stietntwstretn er.

"Mrs. Trehar
eacla bd he me hgleintentiaTtooog outswaer us." up."Oh,wshiaaasedecla bd
hgleintentia,tamuto med d by Li,itabs -minde lywp,p.D'Alcacemsf He hnmn hi compue buy
abanioredsby d alTo-w Andp.waerieiwo paces timnimghenot cehsngsgroup f Berahab
andtnisedhilee swarthyeattenoa
mreinTngiriirphotperobes,apres rv
nowan airedtiessr
e aetrcre
m. F lotstifi stsdim toincehngsistrwg wawon, d
twoeostsd'Alcacem'ssieartssankwwaeriehimws"Bueasrivyps," h itw st nn,o.s snMoorcmaykoot
inengs enidinsistaonTgiv loowisup toe i cruelwdeatd, Ctptrd ld by Li."p.p."He tantzse RAT givs
yhenupdineeeoiddl oiongsni tt, a"fewwllmse igo,"esy," d by Li,otcell e v nalohe
nowated'Alacem w oery,sed, hndddhandeatl, a l in stdngtmao llwd by LidsytsdownanTt of
breen oianieanve piescishenwe or a navalscalriagussesoasetgitcommintet lagr--. Hiafold
dtnisnalms
anriisabre stwsD'Alcacemf wf?" ,wg aey:
up."We
have be i reag evedknhen?"
up..No,"esy," d by Li. "It'e lew o-e streag eveds"p.p.A IrGdsil c dfallowebwsAl ngings w ola ltn
eoign mann dt stockademngs weisp r nosohadecewosedw Tetivibratioaswoign gonot e isdi lcll
,iigowtOnuy tetow tn erddpdrn ehsineieeehi tesge blheswoign bigntrereemadesc sllhe
rushlBaam ngse ngslieave
up..Wgowiareayheronn
nowti, Ctptrd ld by Li?" d'Alcacem wf?" iniaitluwavoie . d by Liddi toutwcha ge
hnddpssitoawp.p..leam try conodke pui oif," h w" hewin d a s me done
up..Wgow?"Mryi conodke puie?" ttgoif?" up..Y sw"
up."Ihethnddngs eim tforisun exa r
e
mr?" wf?" nd'Alcacemwp.p."Wiysoot? It'Inmytreqe eve. Doat ogrundg it dg me,
Mmwp.d'Alcacemw" up."Uponimy worr I doat Butsis I
it da gurowi?"
up..Youa.adwavldot t totyourwch ce." up.D'Alcacemsaa ta she
m
oi int malvstruigg lwSH swf?" hnmn hiithethggl itsirHe stell d by Liteate

"Mrs. Trehad come
meenhtlt"tockademeier someesors of meexagus pom Jorhnhsoaw Hiaaabwi one thh oip oioh
sedongue
meeadvise d by Liddg go anyssesM
uMrs. Trewidsask g rdpsintebankwhethgl shiaaabwanyt nowtostell, hnm; butsbhor b he-coHe smato up eisnmireothtovooie s oi invisblaedseahithenupdineieeetreeewereshgi Li reaortingins t
nn
nowtiatneedf gwsTnnd c he daaastireme run"alrGeddhtifhelesid sstietntit"tockade. up.d by Li f He ngsidr " tt ti airwtn hnhface, nge -rt oal exooislitbgg-stg driveover ngs palisides ald,ssuay suy,ed twligr--ec me tntg viewiwaer gre teblind
nowgl, abrosi tsiwrr
nkseaus,facee andtldhtifaintes proeoedttsiw sh r,siGerao
alrGeddhtishr b. AgrmYltitudeiai haldsww m
up to"shvdemngs eager"ey i, anop.exclamatioaswoigwonsbusho stsoutnfpom nanyi-eniat ngs sthe oieaitcrowd tiecanosse-ievariowissizdinin kindely loocloseThegethglp.waer ngs effeyt as f
inieb lmowisrafag,eatl, a l w y aifwngsisid , -fgtetenEmmaw Tetiexcit lcvoie s rosethi ter
andtnigherwsThprea. hitoondoubtmboutTe gga'r bei coon tet lagr--. But
w ahtwalllmJorhnsoahabout? ThpnEmma lay wsTif abaniroedsby hdmse per anop.eericrew,
weilehngsi-rb tiemixeo bo tsks bemhltto besmeditat nowale attack

up.F lo II hnddaet rm r ti--onodke puih?" tgoiTfThe nhottv ry"Iteme assiblannmoe m,wd by Li coHe
soot def
d hnmn hi opom ies no oie .onshosanysfe L Weowie heJorhnsoahabout? F lsnnmoe mwd by
Lit exp ctedwngsisid stiettnEmmassdoa.reatdotts hi infnufs f smokd,p.bpwaahagBas bemhltto
erapsadceoutsd oes proeoedasio dreach lof iiasearswh
up.Tetibo tskwh ee fry," to closestT hywwereshano nokoif,
trg eolu b;bwueawyhdii Jorhnsoahoot ppwiaaheno mhaontiredhdsitat oa byoaevlayeoroestwo
-Iemuf""tryTif ?nylovese ngwsihrdads? Telo" te teunguisdwtimhnddpelplexnty d by Lidf pro,
hnmn hi r te r nowtost ife,sgd merea ifewitdotts s no oioprd e ws mrrtality,cHito anmaneewak
redspom iedg edbyoaoentab inTt of breast. W alTdiis insnsil
c dtiettnEmmassmhi

?eC pe sshe tvvee be n,alreedy calri icineieef g? Butsdl alie heenwnn abe.TSomde
soundhtieresidta cesmustivldebe n,hg Li. No,otetibo tskiunokoife bec he at hywknwwwitdow
ahtdeserl def c at hyweloHe smeet;e ws asirvpstJorhnsoakhknewwv ry"well weowihea.
hedoi ciby hold nol iisafird he nhtov ry"tlttmomme
mwin sttingings crs. n,hg Ltse grow coe swaer ngs fsar tianmurrerowisdisdhd Lge d alieoHe
svlvedto be facer Weowie hccemtrd t.ai ta "ngisaw sangs eim tforp.Berahab
toiopsn ngsgire tegate in stdair m ingo out,sdispHaylmhnddpw r, swe p hilo" tog fitturthgl eld
tienhsiSetaeem st, aseieoYgTe gga'r def
c s,edo ahey o
c dfalo ll waer ngs absu,d
rval ys-ies owintriguinowamow ur bo t-builderwsd by Lite redt eagerly"lew Li Berahab bu
"sywengswCh efsbusyalohe
nowacroex t of lagr--ehilo" tonnlrGedgl sssrestincoon tet sos shotoedastop
nof slave He tere-rt
oal exoHito ancalv
no. Suay suy hsi stdgeenhtitlrGedgl sss. in asome reedy haldswc " tt ahei
felleandasa," top.d by Li:
up..no fihe ."p.p."How do yherknow?tamutt medsd by Li,oastoundgd,
Li,oslowlth. up.Bu
"Berahab
hadhte redsnuw LdhnnddhereHeattenoa mreinTthotp
robes,awaer shs. n,palls hard gskull-cvpstoiopi it lcgraex,ewaeitpraygl bhedsogano nok pom
ngtirpltdts,aun an air f sup mio ltc lm nnTngiirpdarkh aces:idomptni--dnids isrdesperate
days,smdnImai blsoe ansian noweimperle bablacinnngiirppiethcandttcsdom tiittruse l coHns
llors. up.. T iofeweipteman
ir bei cobetrayeh,"egsi-uto med noet ma.aeringse gre tsgmcdmposu, w
up.D'Alcacem,suncdmprhdend
no,sw tn ehsd siscence:sd siM-stieFatp puzzl r andafi rcemHito andi
urbed
li--,winhfweitp-robednMoors,e ontimYltitudeiai half-nae lcbarbariwns, squayti ciby ngsigHns,
stwg wdawby ngsslop olaiwin d a tmmsbility f iniarranggd
dispHaywsH sswaw

"Mrs. Treoahieeverwgdah tienhsipessoa Tr't hiuse,sannaixiowisfigurectie ie.eitpescarfr-ad
erdh d. Mmwp.Mrs. Trew heoundoubnttog weakfag glo isafi oiefevh no comde outside. Iftitiae i l
been f lstsw,sad
it",eitpsieoHe sivldbeeen th sihe oiesach ttchlea as onv ry"mhe m
oi ngs catasieophgitthoch w s tg givs t mabrck no d sidl imsstietntire ife,satsd of cosh of
ttchHelivosfs meviul
mlyou
noietee woLi. D'Alcacemf hg Li d by Li ask looloudly
f lenslrgdGedgl ssandssyweBerahab
mato anoign waer h sThald,swhnhehg-f He ngssieerthwseceiv eaitviul meblow pom hard ne th.
Wnilehgsisttaggemed noeitsd of ieavhsns spHime-ad etsheed tie icrsshwin d a ltck of
arproedtongue oiefltm ; aidsa nuay saag fulogloe felleallw, proet stunne d'Alcacem,sw o-
behee swaer nerr lststim n loosun, robbedlmai tts rays,sglow dulleandabrownit lo" tog tisombsri-
uktthhon ihadtahd t aossiosoeaiatmgt euni. Tre. ThpnEmma hadeblown up; anop.w hnengs rrd
toi shstt medseimb Trewidmsangldscorpsidnfall lo
tng d twlagr--ehadecewsewd, d sidloude f smokdogano nok-rt
ool ex
hard gg itdivihlsun casqmitnsnhvdow ao rntnststieShr b oioRefugep.w h ee ll strifeehad come
meeaaenhono p.p.A gre tewawitmenrn Issac roei pom ngtwSetaeem st andttallmsuccce
seebyoaenrf pro sil c . Pdopl TcoHe bk se n,bolting in
haraeoning ptnic ahey pom ieehlusesdanidintootstifiee swtOne ontilagr--ehiesrafstiebo ts
hadebroker up.tSome
-i et ma.e
"grsn
no, thgls ptddling aw ynin alliairdct oas. Weowie heHnfgit bovehwatHletietetnEmmashadebu
stsimhhaoccleer fltm khard gg i shadow oienhtlidoud, ngsgire tesmoky claudengowiunoksol,"
anop,unouil looabovehs ontopswoing foresh, visibla f lemilaiwup anop.Wownit twcoestsal tver
ngs Sh llowi up.Tetifi stsae soaetg recov rinsidehgsistockademe heBerahab h mn
hiwsMecha icalu y medi niexclamatioawoigwonsno, "Goeedir gre t,"v ndslohe lcated by
Li. Bu "d by Litasiaawtlook
nowatitc m. Thsdhockwoign exalosioaoh itrobedmenmeofespeen anop.mrvee
mwsH stalwleoa as onEmmasblaziloiineaidstwgt anop.insignifiwgt
fltm khard gg itoinis glshadow oienhtlidoud cre tseebyoJorghnsoa'ofmistrush ar contemp sf
leg itdifetefien.p.Berahab te redsahey. Hnd op
nioaoh itcha gedwshsrey Liedsd by Liitoonl nggl heabetrayeheman butsd o effeyt w s thtos mp.
He terf oonl nggl To-stieyaniamsatalce.TWeowiBerahab realuy tantseenow
"Mrs. Trepaexeo inlo" tog tug tehon a'Alcacem'sedarm. Her"facettasihalf veilei.aShtodovedsino"
tog tihilonowti specyatorsadispHay Icineieeetorn Ithe look nowslraihe bhor bp.eer. Berahab,
swgd wawin opo m
oi nngroup f hea fen,apretendgdedout"he s b tg "..eitptpdopl T s thyww m
bywsWaer d by Lidhg
sh he hands,w-uto mingings usua
f ImYlas f fp
ldship;wandsti st eeshg Li ngsigre teweitpeman sey, .Youashad
nead seHemH agahe,"t hg-f He hmm nsbuy re eved. Berahab diswnot a
mehe s b tgatitweitpeman
agahe,ebueas eetresponded noet Tag exu b oiod by Li'oedhandthiaaa ta grvidosmile.
up."Godsalon knowaTntwfurure," h w" he.p.p.d by Ltalked noet Tbsachsbiichomn hi,rfree
waTaaaslroemsto sll, fenoandaabanioredsby d eeAll-Know lo"God. By d
"dimeotstifi stitbo tewaer
. in

"Mrs. Treaa talreedy gotkahey out oionsg blsoc-red
lihe aiilownaby d eetorn aiwupimght ater.s'D'Alcacemf wn nd by Lidfallowbsin d a secoro.
Pres uy d a darkshvdem fe thh
creHk,ie debsin by d eeimpenebrat Igofoesh, closedw, proe thhmain tet spHash
tienhsptdldlaiwen oebsin d a std,gasmp nir.p.p."How do yheronn thisnawfuloaccid stae
ppsned?" wfi?" nd'Alcacem,p.w o-aabwbe insilt nokstl
m
bicd by Li'swsd.p.p."Wiamwthean
accid st?"esy," d by Li waer gre teefortw "W ora diswyhenhe L f sun
aronng? Accid st! Doat odi
urb me, Mmw.p.d'Alcacemwol tvvecjusticome brckwtos ifewaloittaaseclosedwonimof
colshosanydarkd gg an ngsigrave itn hiws Legmme gee he da. .tlitcaal bHa gg ito
proeoeadamuhm
Liahltos is snnhe nhtovo ceatieWasub iel waTenmeJaffir'odestr y. Teti?ld serwgg's faceexag
exeo aenrof pro dejec ioaawnie thherea. heinfinitiwsadresdnineieeeflow lo"mYto m ai hiofwoLiw
up..Y s, byeAllah!T hywweresad
iltre;sd
"dyywr icaleTe gga,f ooisyalito anfoo;ongsiRajah Htxexim,eatrulTe tcel ancoHntry;itDaman,athon
aard looc eh,ain tet
hereHePalowamststntit"ea-roberriesT hywc me --sbo Liabolduy,ef leTuantJorjhnsoafe f
givsn thhmap rm ssioa,ain tetiremalkawai ta
"yhe, Tuan,aweresagr.id

263 / 279
ot,sw o-wh eemutt m
lo
tncwgtatios;danidev ngmht Palaeomanesse emovedsclose no d sedhatcdhey.eJaffir'otopasrtunity had come
but henlingemed bywngsedsid stieisaRajah. Inieieecl eer air nhtosuashrneowce gre tedf rcew TuantJorhnsoahlhoe lcl cesmo b hew Li Berahab'Instockade,f OhRajah Laut! Butsd prea.
heoud Gesd pre,ioot ev nea
fltg
dispHay d ta
"iv soot beensd preahbor b. JaffirTlohe IchialTway,edtoo, aidsas hdele redsetsoheed h ssaw TuantJorhnsoa,ninTt of oidsh of tw my spear-blides ngalTdoHe stn inhestantiivldebe n driv nad noehod breast,lputgd twciy L tn hnhesheth aidsjump Wown, g ithatcdhey.eAtsd alimhe m Rajah Htxemimagave JaffirwlIpustgtrtew Li ineisid sin Jaffirwleapehs-verbo Li.p.p."He tasistid ingmht aterew hnead
iit".oLli .eredarkdnedw, proe hnmo ssifsdtptifeetienhtosuaeaawbwe inblown out oioit iniaitcrrsh.
Angre tewave c me alrGedandttalhadmenmeoaeshr b,oweilempiecsswoigwood, troa,a'in tet
limbwtiernorn menowh eesphashino round a m
ingmht ater. Hssmanaggsdsnuercswl
-ut oiongsisip.Som d
nokivid itmmnomhwhileghsitasisswimmiGedandttheih?" ttghee .oHe die. But difequeirlreiinnimw
Hiaaabwnmmeexagusforayou. F le i lRgeddime h sthnit--ecrswlinokhard gg
itbignttreehe--siisahandsp.in knees,of leg krwstnoeresgmf lsnnmeexe gurttid ngenmeexaugedier
dediverebwsA
I stehg-found a mn hi on tet
Infgmbankwoign itcreHk.p.p.An std
hg-f He difefoulinriimw Sohgsistar edsmhaswnmo croex,edf rTif yhenwore-inieieissworld
yhenworen on et tchHleside. Weilelmhe swam
hg-f He h sadtee gthaabanior waTenm. Hssmanaggsdsnu cramb lgoahtg iedgift
no logs ndslays-- it lito rneow oes deed,editid weeauoseah m
d noeo- eigoour boa tsw"?
up.Wasub cewsedw Itseemehlto d by Liteateitr.ai imasssibla f lp.mrrtaleman mhasuaffsrurm b
teanaaeasufsrebsin d a succee ino mhe
m
oi sil
c dcrowd lcby d eemuteemaggs as f uni. Tralitdedteuctl--. Hiaf He hnmn hi gtne do piecssswad
ih?" t nhoviul
mt expressioaeaimJorhnsoa'Ind nolerab Igmiustrsh of nesidifeetienithadhsstt medsh sadoul,-leaviGerisabodytrobbedtmalismpsw rsoiit, sidta cesanmtimalisfortitude,ra areydfalevh
no irfinirgr esorsesaniderol ex retregtiw up..Levldelemr,Wasub"," h w" he. .T oy argballia
ad--butlslo.he grsle pw" up.Wasub ry,seds isrdumbald ey i
mhaontieitpessn's face.
up..Tuan,aieaistnc sdary ta
"yhe"shoHe shd L Jaffir," h w" he,Impat llth.
up."lhegs gr
nowtosdie?" wf?" nd by Lidineailow, cautiosisdne allmng?" t hekwh ee fry," tienhtos prooeodh
seownnvoie . up."W o can nell?"rWasub'Invoie wsoundgdtrm b pat lt d aneev r.p."Thtrkwstnoew
proeonwh sebody but, OhTuan,ahg-dossenot .isdwnu
dive."
up."Abanioredsby h seGod,tamutt medsd by Lisdoahnmn hi. up.Wasub taiteo atl, a l bhor b he-
w st nn,o.Ald,sTuan,ahg-h heaedmeexagusforayou." up."OfecderwawsWed,gladoat d.a mehe hd L i ."p.p."Itm seopom d ?si w o-wid nead speakhe yhe agahe,"rWasubedae sev rei, saoly "Itm seingre tetrush. AnRajah'seownnnwoLiiw Itedir diffcultsforaJaffirwto die. Hedke phe--smutt m lonboutuga
rtno d alie heforayou,aии teowiwa stdp ssstuy ai hiofc ar w Iteđe heagr tetalissns!" up..Y sw Butsitrdiswnton .or thisndimew An if I go anystell Jaffir, whydheawcd b ab lgtostelleisaRajah, OhWasub,soincehyhe"sayedhialThkwistgr nowtosdie.a. . .tlgwonshosw h eet hywwcw meet," h itmtm edsodoahmnm hi.
up.O
cesmo b Wasub ry,seds isrey i
mhad by Li'owftcaaws"PahadisesisImlmgsilotmtimalisTrue Ber evers," h wthosp rpo, ft minriisastmmpu faerwh
up.Tetimanewhode wbe inunioeebyoaegl,mpsad-fepahadiseiexcha gedsat nrof pro he tcestti?ld Mal y. Tet o twgotkupwtOnsei paexagedmhaontíss r h tcdwdsdt h commandHletietetnbrignm d noeonHeonTt of aecks, wsTiimalismankindde wgvsn h m uiplexceptutntwl manewhot nrec dodeeenmeandthialTttcHlessn dyiawain d a deepsi cstewdi tt.p.w o-e heawat Gerisacom
no. Below, in d a lthe oienhtgh tcdwdsd,lmhe saw ahyheGerCaHash waer broalcyellowgfacetin hod wiopy haireddtick Gerup ineditif .ispddhero" tog tiflddnids isedhdad-kdm ef,ahold noeanieerthenwvlLt ater-ja no d silipdaoitiJaffirwxteneooenw vh sebackaonTa all oiom ts p.p.A languardol oienhtgalreedy gldzedrey balis, w mereasrtisoiitbl ck andstittewiaenht th m londuskshowestbsta
"nqisfaeruiedmeexe gurttia princes-e heawaretienhtopres ce oign manewhode f beHneso IrGedkown toeenmeand hnddpdo pl Tn tgor" K nowtitane Sea
ud by LikneltsdownacloseThe Jaffir'otoeab, tho ch roleo atl, a lgr pom sidehnoisid sin thenabec ma std,gstar nowateabe edtidet of upper eackwds by Libe meiisaeor no d sidakhipdws"Dediver yheritmeexagu" h w" hewin a"g aeeedone
up..T ehRajah .isdedsdoahoe syhe haloiy cesmo b," thosp rpo Jaffir, sofaintex tn Td by Liahhtmgotse aTntwwoLdrerathgI d anehd Le thhm "I w s tg telleyou," he-w st nn--aldnsto,pedisuay suy.p.p."Wiamwwh eeyherog telleme?" up..Toif lgee ev ryd no,"esy," Jaffirwwaer loudeefort wsTiiitbgg nn
nowi IrGedspeen . Af glohialThkwasa," oot nokmr b tidt d by Lim to med,o.An tet ledy Immama?"
up.Jaffirwcolectedw ll hndddtée gth. "ShtohopHdooonmr b," h itutt med,adisti ctyt "T ehorrerwc me do hhosw il she she red,grv ilei, wpa twsl-dis I ev nes b her"faces"p.p.d by Liswayed tver ngs dyiawman se hd viex tn
TWAsub,sotwgd wa
neer by,-h h snolknoec tcdenmebywngsinois sho. JaffirTseemehp.unawareetienny
no,sandsthnti--estar
nowatetetnb e.
up..Caeeeyhenhe L me,rO Jaffir?" wf?" nd by Liwp.p..lehe L " up."I nead habwnge r
no. Who-coHe sbr
no it dq me?"
up..Weagave it
mhaontieitpeoman--maykJe annum
b chlelot!"
up..No! Itshad
beimy lot,"esy," d by Li waer aespnr nok rce,p.w il Wasub ry,sedsboekhnndhandein disssy "F
l,w is sn,p.Jaffir, ifeshiaaabgwivsn thh r
nowtosmeiit.oHe sivld beensdoeconHedhialT.eredumb,edefain robbedmntimaliscourage "
up.ltr.ai imasssibla to sayswthetg JaffirTivd ig Li. Hssmadoneo sound,sd prea. heouwcha ge
inriisaawfulostale,ebut hofnrorebodyp.mrvedkhard gg itcottomaeshd ssifsde getifurthgl ahey
pom ieeitweitpemanwsw by Ligotkupeslowth andmtak waTaasign nu Wasub ioe resrd sw h
eggsitas,ww m
up on aecct ccel giv
looaanttcHl
glace no d sidiyiwawman. Agrand oitseemehlto enmehialThkwe h psy
nowd siquar er-aecck timandes rtedwohip. T himYlatmhaslew Ltiw tn nowd ro" tog ticrackwoign
pantryido l,"sywengswCtptrd stwggemdintootsticuayh
andttlino-d no sidoorcbehind a m
waer itcrrssh. F lsmr b teanaanehe nobodytapproachebsta "closedwdoodredtid
Car eracom
no Wownit twcomptn--oastairs spokdotcell t stt mptirg tooipsn it p.p."Areayheronpre,isir?" T
hianswgl, .Youamaykcome he,"rcomfs tddlmngsiyheGerman
bysitsnsieonodg eona
ce. He t
m
iawp..Well?"p.p.JaffirTis deedwsTnnd moe m. leih?" ttgyhenwoHe s.a
mehe kouws"p.p.d by Lilohe lcais sntex tecCar er, onn nowngowiow Jaffir, was deedsd prea.
heowureenfnmgon tet empty-erthwto speakfhe a ma a worr tierproach;eouworehe
kouwenhtigre tresnds is Intentions,etetiboroeoedfidedity bey; beeenmeand Htximain
p.lmmada,od a deptdwtimhnddaffeyti--of leg oseTpdopl , ieeitea restresdns is visoios,oin tet
unboundgdtruish hialTon ere is rew Li. By dsmsadTscorn of JorhghnoahlTm Gerup agahest d
sidifeedtiefen,sad
iiiasw sa ssifsitwhahlnead beenw lte wbcome a
secre lce lcup ineh seownnbreast falevth
up..Tell Wasub ioiopsn o- eoign IrGe-clotdwbalaiwinn d a hoe , Mmw.Car er, andagivs t ecrew
ancottoaeshd stdt burichom aecstexa accorhirg tointirefaaerw Legmi bh dorehee-nte s T hyw-
ustividdmngsibo ts,iigowt! supposeet hywwcd .a
mehe takd enmeeoaengsedsandbank."
up..Y s,isir,"esy," Car erw
up..Lemehgsmwevld wa
"ngsy tant,ispiders,etorn ai. .t.t .t.Wasubedwcd n nt
thh r
he .oLiiw Pahadisesil nsiglotntimalisTruep.Ber evers. De yhe unshoslin me, Mmw Car er?
Pahadiselnwghsnwoitweaitr.cd b f lsh m! Ual exohe geessmeexagusknoec rry talo"
tgrstijungle, avoid noembush s,iswimmiGenededormsdanidknow lo"noe rest,shde.oat dlto i
"p.p.Car era-His snolkwaer a umrvedkfcawstltseemehlto enmehialTngsedCtptrd te ift rgot
snhnhfnres ce p.p."Andaad
tstidime h
stcd
b sle pincoon teatssandbank,"ed by Liitbhg-sagahe,esitt nokin h seoe salacethard gg itgiHe
ngiard bolttImmsuspended tver etsoheed tie iisaebowrTingmht tablacand hndedhandsatotnisnt
mplai. "Iffisis tanteabo Lisdostaup alTngsedgrave lemehgsmwevld a piecisi f inioakplank.TI will
stayedhipre--tid ngennexlimhnsr--. Psrivps."p.p.Car eraf He uncdmfs tablacbeor b ngalTn no
stale thocht jushgrm ssodeenmeandtin ngalTdorfinedscabinseemehlawfulod
oitslmpierciGedandtfar-oifTexpressioaw Butsas hdeiv soot beenssiss ssodlmhe diswnot ito sg
go aheyp.p."Ev ryd no .cd
b done alglyhenwisdwit, sir," h w" he. "litsupposeet h yachtr.cd b leaviGerngслиefi stsd
nowto-mr rowp.mrrn
no,ssir "
up."ifeshiadeso be I
wsi-ustigivs h r a sol," sio dorstwo toedivenehdmf up--eh, Mmw Car er?"p.p.Car eradiswnot
kouwghwethgl noosmiledorste he hr rifi i. Inieielm dehg-di tboe,ebueaas to sayiGedanyd
no hg-found itedimaassibe.TBu
"d by Lidiswnot exp ctsannaiswgwp..p..lebe yhe ers gr
nowtosstayowce mH, Mmw Car er?"p.p..letoe syhe, sir, leam yheleminhf yhenwanteme." up."Tht tr?"b isl, Mmw Car er,-;teateleam oonl nggl n manedoa.hge, yhe"spokdoteowiothe ad
oCarimata." up."NeitchHeam I, sir, in a"ssnn r ofespe was"p.p.d by Li, reaxiGerngsin no
resnids is stale,elohe lcatengsiyheGeGef maa,eih? ttudy.p.p."Af gload,giaiesttettbrnhialT.cd .a
meyou. Sh
stcd
nev rlmcga gew Tetifinesgmcrasfsafoatcinrnggise seas. Sh stcd
c rry meedaboutgaseshiaidi tbeor b,ebuea. ." up.Htouclaspedkhnndhand,emado anowe
pincogusto, w. Car eragvdealkhndnaifs sympthyyeto ta "manewhode wcemtrd exa rescue
tg ."eitptpdol butseemehlto eavo losh h seowndoul inlmmhtgatt mtpw Car ertivd lg Li som d
no pom Wasubw Hiaabawmadof Il e no" tooiatnisastr y pom ieec?ld serwgg's
pidgineEnlisdwnu know ta
"ngsiCtptrd 'd'nativeefp
lds, o- eoin m a wsmaa,ee f pr
s ehshineaimyst miowiscatasieophg. Butsd pawhydoioit, andahowp.it c me about,sresrd e stid
quitewiadmprdthensibla to enn. Off couTre,c To-s ito s siCtptrd nwoHe
sfeemnerrriblykcutkupwtw w w up..Yoa.adwb sr--eyhern hisagahe,esir," h w" hevin d a
kindeeme aossiblendane
up.Wceststis me
stmpuicnty d by Lidsh he htsoheed He tereonn no, -fgetndeedsJaffirrhoaer hod
itemmexaugusdedivereb andaHntr?"b ldedowebyoad ngestit tm swoign eerthw
Hiaaabwbeenorrershee snee telleiim to f lgee ev ryd no.Td by Liahlinihw Lidshuay m.
Inlmmhtgdissynids is iearts mtte aivld be evekkhd briowtos ie hard gg itv ry"w
nowtiatne A getwiMD elotiaa--soioppressive, sop.final, andahopol exoseeemhllstisil c dina. in
ah andaCar eritrLhe lcatesach ttcHl,wwastfudy.p.p.d by Lirsachedmf Isnsh ndstioopprer am ngse
sev ral lyncoo nednmbala,igokaup atpdm,ahgsitadkanmoe m,win thenawrote:
up..Meegmme ahtday-bre k -n d a s ndbank." up.Hiaaddg exeo n envelopewtos

"Mrs. Tr, YachtrH rm t, anop.pustehnieaicroex t o tablaw up..Seno mh seo-sbo Li ine sch
hnHlea ao c ,-Mmw Car er.tWaitga
moe
m. Whenaour bo tsdsh vestisf leg its ndbankiylvdeiheedf recasglisigHndft bd.tlgwa mehe kouw w
hnengahaade man-h heHnfgitngsisoip." up.Hiasowiaoen ,glean
Geriisaheed --siisahand,w is sn
no,s is sn
nolm
dl exuy,ef lethh reaortwatiatne gHn. WoHe sttlnead come? Whenp.it c me a
I stemuffled, adistant, iwaer slthe dhockwtelo" tog tlmbodytitietnbnighnhr resrd e stid waer h sTheed lean 
Ger--siisedhandbutswaer aadisti cTdorvictioa, gwaer a alosshptysicalitcertitude, rngahthard gg itcottoaeshd stdshroudI Gerngsideed mane som d no 
oi hmn hi, rtoo, hed lefmgmt esoip.p.p.p.p1Xp.p. Ineirgoesycabin, ifurn s ehsandtf, ablkwaer use rercomfs t, Mmwp. Mrs. Trreaoas lcatesasedinedaeilow bed-alacethard g souw". eitpf sh std ndeatl, he isiilktcov rlet, sh sTheed sunkitn a weiltptillow, -fgexlrese purityW A faintesc rtwtialaveard giulonaboutngnsifg eh dinenw Tg?" t lyncoon h sebackalito anae soaesw oeis s miowixa id 

. Mrs. Tree heconsciowistiaoot nokworsesd anaegre tedfatigue. 
. Mrs. Tr'eressgfduresdnhadhstsm d no aintexittriumpht 
m ia i . Toifind a mn hi agahseeo-sbo Li h seyachtre f sr-thedkhod vanity andde wrevivedkhod s no oioh seownedimasrtalce. THe contemplae l itiineaidistwg ae sp ctive, resgorpoedtoisnproper su,roundinosaandaHnaffeytedsby aneadveatu, rroot extraorhirary tr to?"b Isap mio nmireeo nev ngmo resrd inlen ofmesorydftalo ny le ghatitimp. He ter no dresponsibe. TLikpf maayi- eniamihiwistaiairdct Gerngstaffairs timannat oa, rMmwp. Mrs. Tredislitoi ine s no oioeresponsibility. He toHe soot tvvee be n,abovehevad no it in cao oioneer, sbutswaer p rve seitlrtriesd hh realuy, kim h seieart, Tscomn l it. sT al w s thta reasaoew yshde. ereablta icateresmaniderjoy ies no oie r te r nowvigour. But hendi toutwca eemuchehe talktalgyet, anop. hialT. erew yststisil c dinatsitstateroge hed las e f Ishhern.p. Tetibulkhed lspam aa ta gre insilkhshvde. TI w heennec sday saa amigmfl Isnmhme m n exdtncaoioimidp cedorsrufanism. Agdscr stkouce nowateng itcabindoosrceoundgdttdef rential.p.p. 

"Mrs. Tregotkupehe s b whowie hetantse, win r te rblkwaerll t utt m IonasoirtlwwooLd no d sifold noearmcaairebywngsisid stieg timbed-alace, gwaer a envelopewin eerhandstiin asheetoreiopsn inlmnhgtggre iisdwltthe s . Mrs. Treresrd e i cumiowisbut hiofwivedhandehto enme a unfold dtsh stdoioppper . in ah coroesc roei tsa hoe supehe isrey i. TI contrd e ?nlysona ltn eogwr Ge. Hee leyynn paper"fal onit twcov rletsandsthnti--ereaos noeaslmbeor b. I w heasoickessns's reaos .

"Mrs. Treinatstiamcair.p. waer eerhandrTingmht arm-resgs, aa ta grealTedignity f iltitudewp. p. lntntenidd go, "eleedeecla bd af gloadimew p.. Youatnteniddg go, "eraae tsee 
. Mrs. Treineaiifeebla, idediberate 
voie . "Realuy, kitadoes l 
m tt mswa 
yhe"deciendnoidowsAl 
iiisedor ofesotl, a l imasrtalce. Tltseemswtosmeita "ngsreca 
benoe aossiblanobjec ." 
up. "Psrivpout, "eleeeadmigtbdt." TBeadoat dyheronn thalTngsedutt mosshtferth noeshoHe salways 
b paid?"p.p. 
. Mrs. Tr'eehede roleo tver ingmht pillow andagvld a cov rtxitscareo he ah hialToutspoker 
wsmaaw Butsitroleo backaagaheee tedansiai d pawhola man-resrd e ptxive, nge v ry"embodie m 
oilmhelpl exoexh useioaw
"Mrs. Trenot
cehsngis,oin habwng
haxp ctedwimpressioaeteate
. Mrs. Tree heoutwsotid
asogip.Irhe I.t"H 'ofmak
nowont mosh of it.sl't'ina
m tt mstiaaiplasmcy,"t sheeth?" tt. Sh sih?" ttgiisawcell troay,kb, abrn ex, oredisgush. Osuy
hsrieartssankwalt, a l lowel andashg-f He ngatss of coHe soot resrd ineg itcabintcests
"manef lehhh rest oiongs
ev n
Ge. F lo ll dife--y il Butsoot f lstsow ev n Ge.p.p."It'sastmpuyimhnstr?"s,tamuto med n man,ew o-
e steitchHlev ryeddiplmat cdorsv ry"exh use d, tneailanguidassnn r. "Thtrkwisf som d no abb
lmal ineyou."
up.

"Mrs. Tregotkupeswiftth.
up."O- ecomesaicroex mhnstr?"s nhngs. Buealaaexu b yheronatmtimalie ontimhnsterreiha nwai
onswa
"yhe"toHe scao
a b lmal exidtncae ontiona laag mosh isnt diowin exw A mercil exoohnsterkwaer ll t t
sthdorsclawi.TImast mwsHorrible!"
up.Sh
sHnfgmtg estateroge, vanis
no
out oioit tcesooisel ex
g eolu ioaw Nospsw rsonieerth-coHe shvvedkept hglein"ngsrfp lp.anttchlnmirutH. On aekk shg-
found nnmhcoal exothe awaer aavelvetxittepidrftee waTinatstiair, andainatstiskyna m ssstieblurr
dt stardi tt,s ito si sitarn s ehsht
Gsewtima worn-out,sv ry"oe ,grv ry t diowi ft mae m. T h usua
r?"tnn eoing yacthe ebe n
already g eumed, d siawninosohadebeHnestretnd ed af , a sol, tary round lsmp aa tbe n, hulonas
usua
hard gg itsrd
boge. Out oiongs
deeppologe behind it d'Alcacom,si lrGe,elohsesfigure,elou gedsinlmenhtgdimt,he iiroex t o
aekkws'D'Alcacommsa tgotkprompex inlmnouchetceststistr b oiciy LeytHd hh owebsto d siGov
rn lp.G eral'sag
erosityw A l rge,lpulsat
nowsparkglowe,b a idum r tinodg duy d a deoin of hod lipdahard gg itfineidark mouseach, tstidip oioh senore,chod leanechin.sD'Alcammsf reprochcd hmn n hi oalo nahtonsoasell,he
-iartedwesdtthon re f srmeuwhata k ia ossessioaeaimiww Hiaaawnot exp p Icebsta
"sors, -fglee waTforayearswsReprdhensibla ahei was hdediswnot.a
mlmwght
nowtosdi
urb itw Butsas hdeoHe soot runkahey op suy orge,

"Mrs. Treaseedvalcebsto
meet hglwp.p..ledoahope youaaaveeoud Gesdg telleme," h w" hewwittdow nmnicalitea
restresdp.p..I? No! Have yhe?"
Mrs. Tr. Doat olee heronn oilmanyt
no.tlgbe eve
itr.cd
t tetnbest wayste
g ee tver ngs
ev n
Ge."sThprea. h realnaixiethcin h sejestincodone

V ry"well,"

Mrs. Treaxe e d, s miowiex.t"Bueain ngaTdas itw aabwbeytHleooot resrd hegethl." Sh swf?" ,wt on, d'Alcacem ts g bklow andasit tces . Mrs. Treeho-dis I
ito sg beeHngfit oen . "Th?" t he,rotto, does I seemedoa.a
mehe bdotldlnmyt
no."eleeeaddgd, pa bnt oticaluy,sandshntni--"t"Bueali-ustf w?hyhe"som d no else,-Mmw
d'Alcacemwol proposeThe sitsdownainlMnhisacaaireandagsThe sle p--if I caaw
Willeyoukpromisethe cao meedaboutgivseo"cloce?ol pref r out"he speakfhe anyitnHeonTaeck,f
wn ,smr btver, I caattrush you." up.Hsibowebsin sil
c dandshntiahey slowth.s

"Mrs. Te r
nop.eerioeab, pdrneivedkaesieadytl,he iitetetnbrig'seyard-arm,ev ryedbr he am ng s sitarn
s ehstas. Sh
stalked afgsanilohe lcv rp.d sitaffry,l. I w heexactlys ito s alTttcHlenthe s Shtohaiitexp
cetdwne hd L pres uy d a low, ripp waTo proeoedan
advalc waTbo t. Butsd pauni. Tre-resrd e tcell ano pro. Whenp.leea I stedro,pediintootstiaeck
caaireshde,ereabeolu bex teieelm de f herspsw rsioeonn
no "I supposeet at'r hlwt twcoardmredt managgste gee som tole p ingmht nihe bhor b
n executioa,tasgsedsadsnu hern hisnnmhe m
bhor b her"eey lidscecloedw ssifshard g e leay sahand. up.Sh
swoto up,owaer her"facetwe waer tears,aout oioavivihldg e, -fgd by Lidinecaain-m h
almowreandavagubuy recall looaacrusadem,p.butsba b-iedesandtwalki coahey pom
hglein"ngs depotseeden imassibla landcapes Shtohulri lclnknoc tcdupewaehr h
mbeueaaedhilonowtitsbarbawinswwaer eb Imowisle bansec me bey; been m ate ontilaemnmoe
mwin she losh sihe oieh mefaleivh inieeielfulrylmimangh lyts nd-dtorw.TWeowifr he
snolcKhtlnmosl w s thatss of iv soot beensabla to s b hiskftcawstlw s thtn thatss oabhg-stg cryr-
ad eerdh LidfatH. Whensh
swoto uprngsin alsoeht estidot ro]
no Wownieericheckswin she pdrneivedkin d a ltthe oienhtf aecck-lsmp d'Alcacem wrg eteo atl, a l
w y aif

up..Diswyenhvdot speakfhe me?"eleeaf?" . up..No,"esy," d'Alcacemwo.Youadis I
givs meetimp. Whenal c me
asedfarTas tgix lefalc er I ig Li yhe"sobb no.tltsmustivivdebe n,af aelusioaw"
up."Oh,iio.sy"facetisawe ye . I w heasdq ewtl supposeeiaistfivsImt'cloce.sT an?hyhe"forcbe
waTo lpunctuawol tvvecsom d no noidolmbeor b sunrise."
up. D’Alcacemsmrvedkng Ler "I kouws Yhe tvvecdecidedsnu ke puan appsintmhnti--ed a s ndbank. Yhe giusbanysdis I utt m tw mye .ordein ad ngestihhern but henmanaggdsnuetelleme thats piecsi f newsw” up."IeshoHe I ivldeih?" tt,"eleeeem to med,ovagubuy.p.p."He tantseeme do unshoslin teateitriv soo imasrtalce,’eltatedp.d’Alcacem tneai ry”s miowisdone up..Y sw H knowaTweowiheaisntalki coabout,"esy,”

"Mrs. Treinlmsucr b, abrsdone alwtosdicansirt d’Alcacemmf Isnnmhe m. "litdoat dsd asoingltwdoul aboutngsiaecks,”

"Mrs. Trecontinueb,a alosshtairdctuy.p.p."T itv ry"w tcd-eniareasasle p,"esy,” d’Alcacemw up."Thtrkwiheoud Gessecre ineieissexp dit oa,rbutslspref r out”heict ll anyitnH. Psrivps"yhe"toHe I mind auoiwawmestifsys hern hi tnaour smad bo t.”

up.Iirseemehlto eglorialTd’Alcacemmshowebssom thdsitat oas Sht added: “Itmh heouwimasrtalce, yherknow.” up.Hsibowebshnddaexe e ws arec dodeeeradownit twsid sin sil c w uWhenash se e med n bo teieaaabwine sculls reedy anysdirctuyp.leeesowiWownieedsh ved aif I w heo ldarkhyee ngatsbutsf lethhedbr h’seyard-arm ltthe hdecoHe soot hvvedkept hir dirdct oa. Hee auoseaaiv ry”dediberatensieoke,elohe no over etsoois shog ppquslitth. I w he

"Mrs. Treeh-sywefi stsdtifaintegltamm fe thh uncdvereb s ndspiti--ed a bl ck, quie wa erw up..Atl, a l mo b he d a Infg,"eleee” he. "No,otetitttchlew y .t .t .p.. D’Alcacemso beyodeedereadir dct oassbut hiofsieoke grew ev ngrls sw rsd anebeor b. Shtospokoagahews”Doat dyheronn thalTngsedutt mossahtferth noeshoHe salways b paid,-Mmw d’Alcacem?”

up.D’Alcacemsglalced over etsoois sho,wt on: "ItmwoHe bk ontionuyyp. honourab l w yw Butsitrssynb c Li. Toodh Lidforaour commone fe Lfulohg Lts." up."leammag pa bd falo nyt no.”

up.Hsicewsed auoiwawf Isnnmhe m .t .t .t"Anyd no d alissynbedf proeonwassandbank,"e

"Mrs. Treehnti--.t”Onaanearib,a insignificwgt,sandsdes rtedwo ndbank.”

up.D’Alcacemsgvldeiwosfieokeswin cewsed agahew up."Thtrkwiheroge f Isnnwhola world f suffsfrincoon assandbank,rf lp.ad ngenb, abrn exwin r xe ee mwihuman
doul
ssynb mado heitfee."
up..Y s,il supposeeyhe"toHe sknow,"eleeehosp rpo whilehgsigvd at stooke orstwo
ndeagahheglalced
over etsosois sho.aShtod to mede thh .ord:
up..B, abrn ex, r xe ee
m,"v ndsnnmhe
m
af glw Libec me
awareetle thh
kee oienhtgbo terunn
nowupi--ed a s ndw Butsshiadi I
move,f wn nd'Alcacem,sto, resrd e se tseeingmht thwartstceststibilideslmtimetsosculls ry,seds
ssisfreedy tosdro,en m ano backanhtgdinghyf ll eintoodepoatere "ngsifi sttoignon.p.p.

"Mrs. Tremadenotoinog,rutbleeeeaf?", sabruptext: "Mmwp.d'Alcacem, do yheronn Ishad ead
come back?"
up.Hirsdone seemehltro enmeho l ck oincerityw But w o-coHe stell weowlmnhsaabruptn
exwcdvereb--oincers fsar tr mereavanity? Heeaf?" , hnmn hi whethgl shde.erepHay looaapa t f
lsh s
b nef t, oraonuyp.f lshdrn hi.
up."ladoat donn yherquiwunshoslin tetwsituat oa,rMm
"Mrs. Tr.e I doat donn yherevld a cleer id a,teitchletimetsostmpuicnty lp.ids is
visioaary'lnpesde." up.Sh
siih?" tt, contemp uowiex,ita
"ngsrerwore-oteglohiiosothon itd'Alcacemmdmi l kouw in surr rrerehsnesa nuay satemp
atoiaweitenl,he eeeenmeati, a lw p,.Youaf lgee hiocapsy
tydfaloiptexioahin hialThtstomtuicntyitdoes I kouw itsnownndtee gth."
up.Tetrea. heouwmistak
nowont oincerity oienhalis to m. "Shtohasedf He hm,"vd'Alcacemmsaidsnu hnmn hi waer abeolu
b certitude. Hee wonshoedsti s,sw h e,ahow, onswa "occaxioae?e

"Mrs. Trestsodf up inatstibntnsh stsisuay suy wn nd'Alcacemwleapehs--ed a s
ndedtoshelpeeera-ut oionsibo t.p.p."H i I lwbeytHleha g
aboutgird he takd yherbackaagahe?" h itsuggese d, as hde stdgeeerehandw p,.Youamust l
!"eleeeexclai,me,winxiowiwit.t"Youamust r te rotTngsedyacltchThprea.cd b pl
my tialthe ad oantttchInhour. lstd
comuedmhaonis spot andtaveimy handkdrn ef w hnela.a mehe bdotak ip.idf."
up.Atsd tirefeegmtg eso llowoateresleptenrof proex,itasighostoyp.glattam fed a s ndsebaffled n
eye
bysitsnlackwoigform.TF L ff,lmnhtggrowthatiebush s ineg itc
mre ry,seds
m ssivs bl ck bulkf wgahest d sistas he d a shethw Li.

"Mrs. Trelingemed f lsn
mhe
m
nHa gg itbo tewsTiimafry," tienhtosraloessol,tud stieg isf oen lyts ndbankiandmtimthod lone sea
thatsseemehlti fid ngep.w ol
se circlinokhai. Tre-oireomsistsars anilimitl exoshadows.p."Thtrkwistnobodytie b," leeethosp rpo
nu hern hi,p.p."He sadomew h ee boutgwait Gerforayou,aoral doat dkouwenhtiman,"
uafirmehld Alacem tneanwunshodone Heegvld a vigor?"s sh veitthoch s
m
n l, a l boatcinmhaontia erw
up.D'Alacemserereperfdctuy r
he .Td by Lihalcome up on aek lrGelmbeor b

"Mrs. Treeoto upwaer her"facetwe waer tears. Tett buritisp tyde wrele redsehern beor b in
tetwcrew tietnembriglwin b plu gedsintole p,iecxceptuorstwo w tcd-en,ew o-
Td by Li'osedappearalce relre tseeoisoel exly pom ieeepoop.Td by Li,glean Geedanethl rail,
felleinmhaaosombrsilevih i oioh septetwsReoprochfuledsp ctr xecrowd lcngiiair,
animatehsandtvcocal, nhtcinrnnigiedarticulatenlanguagustamrrtalsebueaas" hiwaTenmewaer
faintesobx,eddeposihes,oin fatlfulogustu, s. Whenahewc me do hmnm hi andlme
redsbaboutngsny vanisse,wid but ona darkshvpsdotcell no proedamsmrvee m. d by Lilohe
lcatelnr.chssssecre hr rorr. up."W o's that?" h w?" ntneairtr?"b ldnvoie . up.Tg eso dow
movedsclose : "It'teosesuy me,isir,"esy," Car er,ewhoo hed lefg Morrershehe bdoc
debsdirdctucynngiiCtptrd nwas seHneone aeckw up."Oh,iy s,il mthe aivld kouwn,tamumb lnd by
Lidinesom tdrusioaawp.Hsirpqus e" Car erlto eave a boatcssnn hsandtw hneaf
glaoidmelmsiyheGerman toe senmehialTi
was reedy, h w" het"Allw,thel l"
ui r srd e lean
Ger--sisaelbowwp.p..lebeg yhelepa don,isir,"esy," Car ereaf gloailrGeisdwsil c ,ed"bueaa b
yhergr
nowsom tdidta
c?"
up..No,i ?nlyswa
mehe bdopueaashr b on d a s ndbank." up.Car ererwas re evedkne hd L
ngis,obueaalhasurpressed. "Thtrkwisf oud GesliviGerngsre, sir," h w" he,p.p..lewonsho,tamutt
medsd by Li,p.p,.Buealamwcemtrd ,taCar ereinsisted. "Thhtlamntietetnwomea iditn
IdrenabelrGeirg toionoseecut-hilo tsd.hghtak i tifsbywngsedsamptndtthon rbr?" ttgyhenin
tetwych-pa tydl ." up.Hsitalked a
Td by Li'saelbow he d a ganghey ws His snolktocnisedorres

up..Dirdctucygirkwist no" tolihe aiso s b ftgts by,-m tota oignal lee thh sch hnHlne hd vitohr
ti--eeericlablacd lohsehemmsaill.Tlf t onpreaisanyogano nokbackagivs t meatblank
ghN-,Mmw Car er.tledwcd aaveeouesioilly-so lly
no.tlfshiedoes l
go
gysiwoLi,cbyedhdavens,il wcd
driv eeera-ut.alalamwsstid
masterehgre--f lp.anttcHlnday."
up.Tet
overw hlm
Gesseno oiohmm nsity,stiaai
urb
no emptireex,edthon raffeyts d ?si w o-walkton d a s nds ineg itoidsh of tntit"ea, tndimid tsee

"Mrs. Tr. Tha world r xemb Ldnalimitl exedflats dow thon was moioal exoanidelusive. Tet
"Mrs. Trt hes snolktoespeakw
p..Youaeave af?" nftr me.alaamwcome. leirush you wcd aaveeoua reasoaoemo regretimy obed lce."
up.Hsitalked upquitewcloseThe cHl,wbe meWownisIslteh ly"leepeemdmintop.eerftcawsTgsifi sttoienhtioeopicaledawnipuh itskcharact m dticf colstsh sncinmhaontskynabovhontiShr b oioRHFugle,p.p.

"Mrs. Tredi toutwoe roahey erieroeb p.p."Areayherlohe no f Isnncha ge inrne? Nos Yhe woat dsd itw Now I know ta
"I-coHe at dcha ge ev ngif I tantseeto.alaamwmvdem fe clayehialTiestoo c Li." up."leammllohe
no

"yhe"f lethh fi stsdime," sy," d by Li "I nev rlmcoHe ssd yherbeor b. Tgsrerwore-too
maayihiinos,-too maaylmng?" tts,-too maaytpdopl w No,il nead saw yherbeor b. Butsoowe thh .ore sts deedw"
up.Hsigraspedkhemmshos shox, pproach GeriisafacetcloseThe cHlss Sht nead flinchebw
up..Y s, thh
.ore sts deed,"elee" he. "L he yhertfid ngenw Itedeoal
bH"f leIrGew"

up.Hsilet hgl
goesusuy swy wd ih?" t shiaaabwdteuckmiimw TheecdWditweitpetlhe
oienhtgipeopicaladownhahlcreptenast d sizencesoow, in teeeexptndettienhtoto llowoaterslohe
lcooe , too, waerll t stisr oippdotceineg iteb lmowisrimm fed a hr izonsw h e,alee thh west,sass
dow lingemed stidw up."T totmy arm," h w" he.p.p.Shiadi eo la ao c ,,-in te r
nowd tirebackrTimght twuesoips thytibhgh-sto-walktalrGedd a s nds,obueat
hywhahlnotwmdvvedmaayts spsitwe ng

"Mrs. Trepdrneivedkai tblrGedm proewaer bo Li plantedp.upr,he iiteona eni.

"Mrs. Treknw ta
"pa t fed a s ndsw Itede hegsrsershiausedwhe walktwaer eerdhusbanyswn nd'Alcacamewe
ryedy r Geeaf glodinn r,oweile twetyachtlaysslraldehsandeerdbo tsitw b ahey insearchatie
ssida ce--tho rt hywhahlF pro--tho e thhywhahlF pro!Tnnnd w heo m d no nhatss oahahlNead
seHnet ora
beor b. d by Lihahlsuay suy sto,pedianilohe lcalTi mooiuyp.p.Shiag exeo hod arm mo
rowieeenmeandtaf" ,s"Wamwthengis?" up..Thod seingrs. ,"esy," d by Li ineailow voie ,-in stid
gaz
Geed
"ngsiheap tf s ndw .leha senmehak i tut oiongshipohaemmnhe .lmSrlaeoe," he-w st
nsineaimusincodone,s"hlwimucr grave biolm ?" t foraona man-?nlyscanehhldw Hnd
meexagusw s tg f lgeegrev ryt no."
up."Never, need ,tamuto med
"Mrs. Tr. .lewisdwlaabwbeenonLmbo Li ine Emma.a. . .tYouaaabw m dmanet ora,"eleeecri
lclut,p.suay suy. T hyw- ved a-sagahe,ed by Lilohe
no
"Mrs. Trt w o-e stlean
Ger--siisaarm.p.p..lewonsoh thon r f usstwo w remad," h w" he.p.p..lewonsho yhercan
bearste he atcse,"eleeeem to med. Tet od by Liitspokoagahewp.p..lehadaio s b yheno cesmo
b."
up."Th tewbom
nablacJorghnsoa," leeethosp rpo nu hern hi.p.p."No,ino,hgsigvld motmy cha ce--bhor b he-gvld
motup." up.
"Mrs. Trediseby gedkhemmarm in d by Lidsto.ped, too, fsy nop.eeriineailoGessil
c w
up..lecoHe soot refuseThe meet you," sy,
"Mrs. Trea
l st. "litcoHe soot refuseTyheninynt no.tYouaeave ad
ngenr,he i--eyheredsid sin l doat dcate th "yhe"dosor s yw Butslewonsho atimy ownedcourage
w hnelaonn oi thh chnfessioaeInhvldot m to." Sh
advaled, ly," eerdhandsonTd by Li'sashos sho-in spokditea restly "ldshuay melcatengsiih?""ttgtieeet Geryhe agahew An edouweyouamust His snot my chnfessioa."
up."Doat dsaysa worr,"esy," d by Li ineanaHntr?"b ldnvoie win nev rlmtak now isrey i
pom hglef tcaws"I
kouw ilreedy." up..Yhercan't,"eleecom l
Herdhandssl,peditifsetsosois sho.a"Thtn, whyddoat dyheronrow me hemhaontisea?"eleeeafl?"o,op'exiaoatbug.p."Amelaoodevier--si tinodmyn hi?" up..Yhermust l !"eh w" betwaer a acc
rtwtafe L "Haveat dyhe hard stdsildoGesago ta
"if yheniv sgivsn
me thats
no it .oHe grivldebe n,just d sisame?" up..Amelaooede eve
ngis? No,ino!lYouaare-too g
erowisnesa mora
s m.tYouaare-tht mosh magnanimowistiaamea bueyouaare-throw lo"itedahey on me.aDo
yheronn ieaist esorsesta "I-fee? Nos lioit islmwgyt
nowieaistaespnirw Butsyouamust ivld kouwnst --aldnye dyhe
tantseeto he atcse agahew"p.p..letoe syhe I nead habwa cha cetbeor b,"esy," d by Li inean ha-
ved
voie. "Ilie he--uy wf glol ig Li thhYWgave yhe ngenr,lo ha
"I-fel "ngsihoe syhe ivld gotkon me.aHow coHe slstell beor b? uWhatmh he ate lerlvehnoido wcekyhe andtme? HatH. Love.TWeowicanlmnouche�he? F Ismehyhe"slin abovehdeedwitn hi; foral s b oowe th tewsTloGesax lediveryou wcd nead die."
up.Tety chnhontseesach ttchleat d a shethHlniede fed a s nds asediimaafloatcon tet tp nes aw Theec mra ridge heapehupsbywngsedw ldremaf?" npom iuem eieev ry"mastoeabswoign twuesoisps anop.hitggrow nokr,he resdni dsn I,he i--uy wugmenteethes no oie d tireinvincible sol,tud sinatstiauwfulos renity oienhh .ore .p.

"Mrs. Tresuay suy putggirmarm icroex her"ey s andas. Ttedkhemedfiae . up.Tg neaeadded: up..T at'r ad."
up.

"Mrs. Trelet fal hemmarm in bhg-sto-relracethemms sps, hasupport hsandt oen . d by Li fallowe" eerdon tet edge fed aedsand uncvereb bywngsieb no tide. Aebetwiaoraloesl,he edappearehlineg itcolstsyknavohvehontibl ck or bsttoienhtoShr b oi RHfugeoin fadehsquickly"leegol hialTmetebssooseinmhaaobild wa in colour exogla b. I w heoutwid af glos oahahlptexedp.Jaffir'otgrave teate

"Mrs. Trests lsabackw Liglalce anop.dicav med n atss oaw heaoen . d by Li hed lefgmHLene hdrt hi.p.Seee" wwenmesitt noknHa gg itm prooedswn ,sh sebackaboweb, hndedhandsaclaslp now isknees,owsTiim oahahlboyedog itinvicebla calie oioh segrealTvisioasahaunt Gernsgrivate oienhtofaerfuledmeexe gurs Shad no her"ey s waer eerhand

"Mrs. Treean edp.hitgimmobility oienhalisaaeaimirfinititudusioawsh H nead - ved,lmhe nead ry,seds isrheed l w heal over. Hsswas drneowce hglwp.Sh staiteo atl, a l l nggl in thenaw rtswslowth --eerirhey.p.p.Shaw,ioow act Gersecoar m t eoign yacht,wc me ofi waer anttCHl handainaa l, a l boatche takd

"Mrs. Treo-sbo Li. Hssstaled ate chllelito ai tifended twl.aHow n ledy coHe ssuy syp wpppear ate sunrisettav no her"handkdm ef pom ieess ndbankiidecoHe soot hard st ndw F I,wev ngif s oahahlManaggsnsuerow hern histif secre ex in ieeddark,eleeeecoHe soot hvveds m n empty-boatbackedmhaontiyacht.sltw s to Shawaaoso t feimproper mirac lw p.D'Alcacemsaulri lcmhaontito, fed a sid sladdereandtaf thhywmededan aec

"Mrs. Treaeton s ehsenmebywsayiGedinaa slraloeuyp.provhe no done:
up..Youa. b r
he .Tlnhvlvldcome back."sThpnwwaer l, a l la" trghton rimpressehld'Alcacom
pninfudyeleeeaddgdwwaer nodf Wownw Li, "and artin, too, wereperfdctuy r he .Tlw sedabeolu
bex unimasralt."n
up.Sh
stalked --ostry,he aio ontitaffry,lswn nd'Alcacomwfallowe" eer uaft,sala melcathhosw
iteefca,catehosbrusquesmvee ms, teieelm
ervowishey intiin asheee hefumb
no
"egholo t. H
staitteogrdisr stly"lill shdele redsround in thrush oueatew Li enmeeer utp nepalm onswain ah "
wwit
ckagol r
Gerse awaer aal rgeedgreHnestone
up..L he ah hiil, Mmw d'AlcacomwoThod sengsiih nokwain al af?" nyhe
thethgl ieshoHe agivs up o colceal--d a symbo oienhtgl stp.hour--d a c ll fed a suprese mirutH.
And h w" hewit.oHe sivldt madenotdiff rence! H s sengsimosh magnanimowiatiamea in theedutt
mosshtfterh noeh hebe n,p he. Hg-h hedrneowce mawsTgsiossht magnanimowis. . .tbueat
hreaasaigrave on d a s nds bykwain ale leftwenmesitt
noktesoo glace no sparenfr me.aHod Itemnglalceaden eerth!alaamwleftwctestsis nhng.
Abeolu bex unimasralt. Agrdeedsdalisssn."sWaer nervwisierk shg-flu g ngenr,lo overbo
Li,lmnhtwnwaer aulri lc mreaty tos'Alcacom, "Stey eeressenmme
m.p.Dot olee wgybodytcome nHaa g"s,tas oabu stshemhaeears anile rede
chlebackaonTiimwp.p.d by Lirsle redso-sbo Li h sebrignandainatstiearuy wf glnoon tedlmL,he
r,lo gotkunsho tay,erun nownst d sisch hnHlene givs h r ae leay d ro" tog timaz eoiogShrali.Td
by Li w he-- aec bueanev rlmohe lcolce a "ngsisfallow
nowvessel.aDirndctuyboeksoips wore-ine clHa gaterere-w st bkwow sayiGedne Car
er:"YOUakouw w at"heitdo." up..Y s,isir,"esy," Car erw
up..Shr tuy wf gloh seCtptrd te itdisappearehl pom ieeeaek Car eritladsnhitsrd to,ailaio ontim
st. Tgsil,he r,lo losh hho tayp.w il d sisch hnHlewaer l hemml,he ikitHd abralcptedtclose
hard ghemms srnahold
noe--eeericdenwaws

"Mrs. Trestsod wf grv ry rigid,-gripp Gerngsirya,lswaer boekh ndsw Tgsibrimm
fehhoitweiteehowie hebluwnsupw Li on o- esid sin eeriyacht Gerskir t stirrehlineg itbreHze. By
hemmsid sd'Alcacom.evedkhod h iditnderteowiex.TCar erery,seds israpaio ontmw.p.Dur
Gerngsiwf glnoon hiaacodeg itpooopowce maaxu bd s sps,owcea a pniratiebinoculaTreinehod h
id. A l stehtgl idsnhtglasfes Wown,eglalced
ateg ilcomptss-c Li andwalk lcmahtisctbind skyl,he ithon rwas tp n
up..Just Hosh hho, sir," h w" he. Ad
.as stid
downit tre. Hee ry,seds isrvoie wi l, a l: up..Youatoe sme
do le dyheakouw didrtctuy losh sihe oieontiyacht." up.Tet
o proeoedaedtfd ldngraoarsachedmngsiwttente Car erandsat weary voie wsaid,-"Allw,thex
,alaamwcom no."n
up.Wet od by Li s spp lclut ingmht poo, fed a L,he r,lo tet tp nitw td habwle redspurpl Talreedy

278 / 279
inatstiev n Geedi tt, sw il deh thh east d siSo llowsemado anotebex gl, abrs ll alrGedd a sombres
dine oiongsishr b. d by Li, owaer fold dts ma, lohe lcov red aedw aw Car ereapproached hnm-in
spokd quie uy.p.p."T it tide-h hene redsan teeeteohe adsacom noi-..th i l
wewbeyt Hledget ahey pom ieesegShrali, isir?"p.p.d by Lidit toutwstirw up.. Y s, thh
ote adsacom
noi-..t. Youamaykfid
ngetsrd
to, sail, Mmwp. Car er,"eh w" hetin ee reapsediintoosiil c dtie isaaey i
ixede inatstishethHlnibo Li w h eet hoshadows wore-cr sp Gersiealnhexittew Li thees ttnoksHn. Pres
uy Car erestsod wtsiiaelbowf wgahe.p.p."T it brign s b g
nn
nowtg flge aoeb, sir," h w" hewin a .a r
nop. tone

up. d by Lic me
out oioh seabeorpioawwaer aadeepot esor ids is psw rfulofrymes ito s sishuay
meoedansuprootseetr s.p.p."Howoas tetwyachtsoeab nokwaenayherlosh sihe oiehem?" h wf?"w
up.. Shethtaf nHa gerepssibla,"v nswgle" Car er. "Willeyoukgivs meeaf couTre no steemmf
lstth othe, isir?"p.p.d by Li’d lipdat esb ldnbhor b he-spokd but hiofvoie we hecalmw
Joseph Conr f